THEOU SOPHIA

HOLDEN EDWARD SAMPSON

LIBRARY OF PRINCETON
DEC 19 1921
THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

BT 75 .S256 v.3
Sampson, Holden E. b. 1859.
Theou sophia

THEOU SOPHIA

"Koinõnia"

THE EK-KLESIA MAGAZINE OF COMMUNICATION, FELLOWSHIP, AND INSTRUCTION.

Price **4d.** Published Fortnightly (1st and 14th). Six Months' Subscription, **4s. 6d.** post free.

Editor: HOLDEN EDWARD SAMPSON.
Assistant Editors: ROBERT FREDERICK HALL and KENNETH PERRY.

Publishers: The Ek-klesia Press, County Chambers, Corporation Street, Birmingham.

London Agents: William Rider & Son, Ltd., 8-11 *Paternoster Row, E.C.*4.

Communications for the Editor to be addressed, *HOLDEN EDWARD SAMPSON*, 13 *St Alban's Road, Moseley, Birmingham.*

"KOINÕNIA" is a Magazine serving as a medium of communication for members and associates of the Ek-Klesia scattered around the world. Also it appeals to all earnest people seeking THE TRUTH, who will not be satisfied with anything but THE TRUTH.

"KOINÕNIA" contains articles of scientific interest, standing solidly on the ground of the absolute harmony and synthesis of TRUTH, in both the facts and data of Science, and the tenets of Religion, when brought into true apposition.

"KOINÕNIA" is publishing a series of articles, under the title of *"The Songs of the Beginning,"* presenting a resetting and rearrangement of the early portions of the *"Book of Genesis,"* according to their right literary, historical, and chronological order of sequence; together with a scientific interpretation of the original texts, proving the perfect intrinsic harmony of *"Genesis"* and *"Geology."*

"KOINÕNIA" contains many features of unusual interest and enlightenment upon the *"Mysteries of GOD,"* of Life, of the "Eternal," and of the "Temporal," that engage every serious person's thoughts, speculations, and aspirations.

Orders for "KOINÕNIA" to be sent to the Ek-Klesia Press, County Chambers, Corporation St., Birmingham; or to William Rider & Son, Ltd., 8-11 Paternoster Row, E.C. 4.

SYLLABUS

OF

"THEOU SOPHIA," Vol. Three, Part One.

GRADUATION.

The Tests of the Golden Keys.

Price One and Sixpence.

A useful compendium and summary, in condensed form, of the larger work now published. Suitable for students to condense the greater exposition contained in the Third Volume of "Theou Sophia."

THE EK-KLESIA PRESS, County Chambers, Corporation Street, Birmingham.
London: WILLIAM RIDER & SON, LTD., 8-11 Paternoster Row, E.C. 4.

THEOU SOPHIA

SERIES THREE. In Two Parts

ANALYTICAL LESSONS IN THE WISDOM
OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES

PART ONE

LIBRARY OF PRINCETON
DEC 19 1921
THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

GRADUATION

The Tests of the Golden Keys

BY

HOLDEN EDWARD SAMPSON

AUTHOR OF "PROGRESSIVE CREATION," "PROGRESSIVE REDEMPTION," "THE TRUE MYSTIC," "THE MESSAGE OF THE SUN," "THE BHAGAVAD GITA INTERPRETED," "THE HAPPIEST PEOPLE IN THE WORLD," "THE RISE AND CONSUMMATION OF THE ÆON," "EK-KLESIA," ETC.

VOLUME THREE

LONDON
WILLIAM RIDER & SON, LIMITED
8-11 PATERNOSTER ROW, E.C. 4

THE EK-KLESIA PRESS
13 ST ALBAN'S ROAD, MOSELEY, BIRMINGHAM

PREFACE

THE present volume comprises Twelve Lessons of the Third Series in the Course of Lessons on the WISDOM of the DIVINE MYSTERIES—GRADUATION, or the Tests of the Golden Keys of Attainment. The completion of this Third Series will appear in a second volume in due course. These Lessons are primarily intended for the use of Disciples of the Path of the Divine Mysteries who have been under instruction in the "School" of the EK-KLESIA for some length of time. They also are offered to all earnest and sincere Seekers after Truth in all the world. That the subject-matter contained in these volumes of "THEOU SOPHIA" makes a strong appeal to serious and devout thinkers who all their lives have been seeking for a rational and scientific Faith, which nevertheless does not imply nor insist upon the throwing over of the ancient Verities and Beliefs of their forefathers, the Veracity and Divine Inspiration of the Holy Scriptures, the Person of God and His Only-Begotten Son, and of every cardinal doctrine of Religion based on the Scriptures, has many times been demonstrated by remarkable and touching letters from various parts of the world. A gentleman in Johannesburg, South Africa, a man engrossed in business, picked up a copy of "*Theou Sophia*" in a bookshop in that city, and he and his wife have since become associated Disciples of the "Ek-Klesia." He found, in the hour of his despair of "finding God," the Truth he had sought for all his life, which satisfies his hungry soul and his exigeant mentality, the "Bread of

Life," and the "Water of Life." A learned and devout Hindu gentleman in India writes to similar purport. The *sinê quâ non* of individual acceptance of the Teaching embodied in the "*Theou Sophia*" is an "honest and good heart," and a readiness to follow Christ to the end of the long Path, with a total indifference to worldly or material considerations. On the other hand, such a will and determination is based on sound judgment, a rational and logical concept of Truth, and a scientific *imprimatur* to every word of the entire thesis.

This Series is a compilation of Truth which rationally follows from the *fundamenta* put forth in the previous two Series, and is of a specially practical nature, opening up to the Disciple the Teaching and Experience, in their order of sequence, as he passes from one "School" to another, in the Course of Graduation in the Ten Degrees of Attainment of "Perfection," or "Re-Generation," consummated in the Tenth Degree of Graduation, constituting the Seventh Greater Divine Mystery. The writer has, at great pains, compiled a *Syllabus* of these Lessons, sufficiently copious to be used by Disciples apart from the volume itself, and to serve as a *Manual* of the Teaching it contains. It has been issued in a separate booklet, that may be carried in the pocket, and used at odd intervals of quiet meditation.

The Ek-Klesia "School" is in operation in various places, in which regular Classes, in the several Degrees of Discipleship, are being held. Information concerning the "Ek-Klesia" may be obtained by applying to the writer.

H. E. S.

13 St Alban's Road, Moseley,
Birmingham, England.

CONTENTS

LESSON		PAGE
	PREFACE	v
I.	PREDESTINATION; QUEST; MATRICULATION	1
II.	ELECTION	31
III.	ELECTION (*continued*)	78
IV.	,, ,,	117
V.	,, ,,	146
VI.	,, ,,	166
VII.	,, ,,	209
VIII.	,, ,,	236
IX.	,, ,,	269
X.	,, ,,	324
XI.	,, ,,	373
XII.	,, ,,	431

THEOU SOPHIA

ANALYTICAL LESSONS IN THE WISDOM OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES

SERIES THREE. IN TWO PARTS—PART ONE

GRADUATION; OR

THE SEVEN GOLDEN KEYS OF ATTAINMENT OF INITIATION IN THE SEVEN GREATER DIVINE MYSTERIES

Of the Tests of the Golden Keys

LESSON ONE

(1) PREDESTINATION; (2) QUEST; (3) MATRICULATION

1. *Master:* What is the chief object of a Disciple who has Taken the FIRST STEP OF SELF-ABNEGATION and is Following the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, or who Aspires so to do?

Disciple: The chief object of a Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES who has Taken the FIRST STEP OF SELF-ABNEGATION, or Aspires so to do, is the Attainment of INITIATION in the SEVEN GREATER DIVINE MYSTERIES.

2. *Master:* In the language of the THEOU SOPHIA, what is the Figure employed designating the INITIATION in the SEVEN GREATER DIVINE MYSTERIES?

Disciple: The Figure employed in the language of the THEOU SOPHIA to designate the INITIATIONS in the SEVEN GREATER DIVINE MYSTERIES is the SEVEN GOLDEN GATES.

3. *Master:* Name the SEVEN GOLDEN GATES.

Disciple: The SEVEN GOLDEN GATES of INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES are as follows:—

THE SEVEN GREATER DIVINE MYSTERIES.

i. *The Golden Gate of* BIRTH.
ii. *The Golden Gate of* BAPTISM.
iii. *The Golden Gate of* PASSION.
iv. *The Golden Gate of* DEATH.
v. *The Golden Gate of* BURIAL.
vi. *The Golden Gate of* RESURRECTION.
vii. *The Golden Gate of* ASCENSION.

4. *Master :* What special Truth concerning the SEVEN GOLDEN GATES of INITIATION in the GREATER DIVINE MYSTERIES is taught by the Masters to all Disciples and Aspirants ?

Disciple : In the Masters' Instructions the Disciple is taught that the SEVEN GOLDEN GATES of INITIATION in the GREATER DIVINE MYSTERIES are *close-locked* from the *outside* by a Seven-Chambered Lock, requiring *Seven Keys* to unlock them, whereby the domains of the SEVEN GREATER DIVINE MYSTERIES are barred to all intruders.

5. *Master :* Define the *Seven-Chambered Lock* of the SEVEN GOLDEN GATES of INITIATION in the GREATER DIVINE MYSTERIES barring their domains from all intruders.

Disciple : The *Seven-Chambered Lock* of the SEVEN GOLDEN GATES of INITIATION in the GREATER DIVINE MYSTERIES barring their domains from all intruders are *Seven Attainments* of the Disciple of special Qualities fitting them to Enter each *Golden Gate* successively, the same Qualities in Higher Degrees of Attainment in their application to each Golden Gate. These *Seven Attainments* are denominated the SEVEN GOLDEN KEYS.

6. *Master :* Name the SEVEN GOLDEN KEYS.

Disciple : The SEVEN GOLDEN KEYS of Attainment which unlock the SEVEN GOLDEN GATES of INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES are as follows :—

THE SEVEN GOLDEN KEYS.

i. *The Golden Key of* SELF-ABNEGATION :—*Renunciation.*
ii. *The Golden Key of* EQUILIBRIUM :—*Righteousness—Up-Rightness.*
iii. *The Golden Key of* DETACHMENT :—*Indifference—Neutrality of the Senses.*
iv. *The Golden Key of* INSENSIBILITY :—*Untemptibility of the Senses.*
v. *The Golden Key of* INFLEXIBILITY :—*Determination—Final Perseverance.*
vi. *The Golden Key of* KNOWLEDGE :—*Gnosis.*
vii. *The Golden Key of* SABBATH :—*Rest from the Labours of the* PATH—" NIRVANA."

7. *Master :* Of Mankind, who only are Fitted to Receive the SEVEN GOLDEN KEYS, and to unlock the SEVEN GOLDEN GATES of INITIATION in the GREATER DIVINE MYSTERIES ?

Disciple : Only *Proved* and *Accepted* Disciples of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES are Fitted to Receive the SEVEN GOLDEN KEYS of the SEVEN GOLDEN GATES of INITIATION in the GREATER DIVINE MYSTERIES.

8. *Master :* What are the Qualifications by which Disciples are Fitted to Receive the SEVEN GOLDEN KEYS ?

Disciple : The Qualifications by which Disciples are Fitted to Receive the SEVEN GOLDEN KEYS are certain *Tests* and *Proofs*, or *Ordeals*, by which are ascertained the possession and development of the special *Qualities* fitting them to enter the domains of the SEVEN GOLDEN GATES.

9. *Master :* Define these *Tests*, *Proofs*, and *Ordeals*, certifying the Qualification of Disciples to Receive the SEVEN GOLDEN KEYS, and to Enter the domains of the SEVEN GOLDEN GATES.

Disciple : The *Tests*, *Proofs*, and *Ordeals*, certifying the Qualification of Disciples to Receive the SEVEN GOLDEN KEYS, and to Enter the domains of the SEVEN GOLDEN GATES, are as follows :—

THE TEN DEGREES OF GRADUATION.

1. *First Degree.* PREDESTINATION : *the State of the Benighted.*
2. *Second Degree.* QUEST : *the State of the Seeker.*
3. *Third Degree.* MATRICULATION : *the State of the Novice.*
4. *Fourth Degree.* ELECTION : *the State of the Supplicant.*
5. *Fifth Degree.* ASPIRATION : *the State of the Poor Blind Candidate.*
6. *Sixth Degree.* PROBATION : *the State of the Entered Apprentice.*
7. *Seventh Degree.* POSTULANCE : *the State of the Fellow-Craftsman.*
8. *Eighth Degree.* DISCIPLESHIP : *the State of the Master Builder.*
9. *Ninth Degree.* ADOPTION : *the State of the Adept.*
10. *Tenth Degree.* SONSHIP : *the State of the Master.*

10. *Master :* Define the *First Degree of Graduation* Qualifying for Discipleship in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES.

(1) Predestination

Disciple: The *First Degree of Graduation* in the Path of the Divine Mysteries is Predestination, or *the State of the Benighted.*

Begotten in the flesh, the body of mortal life in the terrestrial state of Abnormality, Matter, and Corruption; UnRe-Generate, encompassed in the environment of Astral and Terrestrial darkness, in total blindness and ignorance of the Divine, Cosmical, and Eternal "*Purpose*" of his Predestination, the Goal of his *Karma*; oblivious of the Path of the Divine Mysteries and the Sacred Principles embodied therein; worshipping the Demon-gods and World-Rulers of this Æon, according to the Illusions and Superstitions of the religions, philosophies, sciences, cults and dogmas of his day, the aggregation of *False Lights* in the World, ignorant that these False Lights are fraudulent counterfeits of Demoniacal fabrication substituted for the Faith and Worship of God;—the Disciple reincarnates to fulfil his *Karma* of Predestination under conditions rendering the "*Labours*" of the Work of Re-Generation both extremely grievous and arduous, and in most cases almost a hopeless task.

11. *Master:* Specify the nature of the *First Degree of Graduation* in the Path of the Divine Mysteries as revealed in Biblical Symbology.

(1) Predestination. "Babylon," or *The State of the Benighted*

Disciple: The *First Degree of Graduation* is represented in the initial stage of the history of Israel, in the life of *Abraham* in the City of Ur of the Chaldees, the Sacred City of the ancient Babylonian Theogony. "Ur" is a word meaning "*sun-worship,*" or "*fiery luminaries,*" and "Chaldea" means "*belonging to the Demons.*" "Babylon" means "*confusion.*" These Symbolical terms portray the root and source of all degenerate World Faiths, Philosophies, and life-conditions, and account for the whole tragical history of the human race from primeval times, the dupes and puppets of the Demons. The World-Religions are the false and deluded worship of "gods" that are no gods, represented in the "*sun,*" "*moon,*" and "*stars,*" which are not the celestial spheres of Light they seem to be according to human scientific

speculation, but are merely refractions of light from the atmospheric zone curtaining this dark planet, cast thereupon from the Heavenly Bodies revolving in remote cosmical space. The "gods" of human worship, represented in the "fiery luminaries," are *no* "*gods*," but *Demons*, discarnate and Reprobated human beings, under the supreme rule of BEL-ISTAR ("*Beelzebub*"), the "*Prince of the Demons*" ruling over the Earth and the Astral Plane from his Seat of Empire in the *Moon*, and personating the *True* GOD, JEHOVAH, HIS ONLY-BEGOTTEN SON, THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, and the Heavenly Orders of ELOHIM (or the "*Gods*") that exercise Rulership, in the Heavenly Theocrasy, over the whole Cosmical System of Creation. Also, in the word "BABYLON," embracing Symbolically the whole *Human Race* in the UnRe-Generate and Fallen state, is portrayed the Abnormal Human Constitution, the state of "*confusion*" of specific forms and types, in conception and birth, and causing "*confusion*" in all estates of men, the cause of human depravity, strife, division, and every evil condition of human relationships in all departments of earthly activity. It is in these universal conditions of delusion, superstition, ignorance, sensuality, and chaos, that the ELECT and PREDESTINATED *Children of* GOD are reincarnated and re-born, and from out of which the *Karma* of their PREDESTINATION Calls them, to *Seek* the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. The *Predestinated and Potential Disciple* is therefore Symbolised and represented in the historical Figure of ABRAM as a citizen and resident of UR of the CHALDEES in the nation of BABYLONIA, previous to the Call of his family from thence to his ultimate destination, the land of *Canaan*, the "*Land of Promise*." His father *Terah*, and his brothers *Nahor* and *Haran*, Symbolise the ELECT of a succeeding reincarnation, Called also to leave "UR" and "BABYLON," and abide in "HARAN" ("*mountain heights*"), and, as their names indicate, to "*wait*" and "*watch*," and "*strenuously strive*" after that *Fitness* to Attain to the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES which will qualify them for Attainment in a future re-birth.[1]

[1] *Note.*—For a fuller account of "BABYLON"-"UR *of the* CHALDEES," and its Symbolism, *vide* the Author's book, "*The Rise and Consummation of the Æon.*"

12. *Master:* Define the *Second Degree of Graduation* in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES.

(2) QUEST

Disciple: The *Second Degree of Graduation* in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES is QUEST, or *the State of the Seeker.*

Blindly the Disciple gropes the darkened way, conscious vaguely of an inward sense of the existence of *Truth* and *Faith* somewhere remote from himself, creating faint response from somewhere remote within himself. A "*deep breathing*" stirs within him of inward *Hope* for the satisfying of an unknown hunger and thirst for *a true state of Being*, of ease from the ceaseless undefinable heartache, mental incertitude, and soul craving, betokening the Impulsion of an unknown *Karma* and "*Purpose*" of PREDESTINATION and Pre-Natal determination. The *Self* of an Æonial past calls inarticulately to the *Self* of the present, to the immortal organs and senses of his eternal personality engrossed in the occupations and fluctuating thoughts that fill the Earth-life. Awakening to the Illusion and Vanity of the *ignes fatui* glittering from the multitudinous *False Lights*, and playing around the dank reeds and weeds of the swamps of Ignorance, Delusion, Egotism, Sentimentalism, Materialism, and Superstition; acting upon the impulsions of this partial and misty consciousness, the *Voice of the Silence* of a deep intuition of a Realm of Truth and Faith buried beneath the surface of his exterior sensitivity, he breaks away from the vortices and undertow, the counter-currents and whirlpools of the innumerable "*snares of delusion*" in the World, that have held him down as with a vice, in common with his fellow-men, in the grip of Astral and Terrestrial force of Attraction, and the law of correspondence to the Earth-environment, a bondage belonging not to his *Karma*, but superadded to it through the inextricable complications of life under the universally prevailing Abnormal and Corrupt conditions of life on this planet. He makes strenuous exertions to find GOD, *Truth, Faith*, and *Reality*, for GOD'S own sake, for Truth's sake, for Faith's sake, and not for "*self's*" sake, nor for personal motives of happiness and self-satisfaction. He casts off all allegiance and dependence upon material things, and the Vanities and Illusions that the World esteems to be Truth,

Faith, and Reality, the false gods, the empty and deadly religious doctrines and worships, the materialistic concepts of religion and science, all belonging to the ancient ancestral system of *Idolatry* and Demoniacal *Adultery* of BABYLON, now brought down to modern modes of thought and activity in the movements of to-day. He detaches himself from all past associations with the World-coteries and votaries, and arduously starts the steep ascent of the "*mountain heights*" rising above him immediately beyond the frontiers of Ignorance and the cavernous depths of Corruption in which mankind revels in Illusion and madness; over the rugged crags and boulders of Evil, Astralism, and Egotism, which obstruct and overshadow the way to his True and lawful *Karma* of PREDESTINATION. He sets himself to cut his path through the dense overgrowths of weeds of false habits of thought and conduct, of untruth, false beliefs and doctrines; with many back-slides and reversions to the old delusions and "rudiments of men," many side-slips and lapses into sensuous sleep, mammon, or selfishness. So, with countless stumblings and misadventures, he starts upon his first great Venture, to attain the object of the Hope set before him, the Hope that is his only conscious stimulus, of reaching the *Realm of* GOD, of *Truth*, of *Faith*, to which he is constantly beckoned by the distant Star shining above him.

13. *Master:* Specify the nature of the *Second Degree of Graduation* as revealed in Biblical Symbology.

(2) QUEST. "HARAN," *or The State of the Seeker*

Disciple: The *Second Degree of Graduation* is Symbolically represented in the sojourn of *Abraham* in the city of HARAN, situated on the "*mountain heights*," and the borders of BABYLONIA. "HARAN" is a word meaning "*mountain heights*," and Symbolically represents the state of the Disciple in the gradual progress of his ascent from the "*state of the Benighted*" to the purer air and quiet glades of *Meditation, Contemplation, and Investigation*; the *Seeker* after the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. He is in that stage in which every prevalent "wind of doctrine," every thought, cult, and religious, social, and scientific movement, is weighed in the balances of scrutiny and judgment, before being finally rejected as spurious, or as not answering to the tests of *Truth*

that every sincere soul has within him. This period of "HARAN" ("*mountain heights*") is usually of long duration, and in many cases occupies more than one lifetime, often involving experiences of great costliness and trial, many disillusionments and disappointments. Only the ELECT, and some of the more intrepid and courageous of the potential ELECT, pass safely through this course of Ordeal. The former, like *Abraham*, in due time pass out of "HARAN"; the latter, like *Terah*, *Nahor*, and *Haran*, remain in "HARAN" until in another reincarnation they return to Earth for the final *Karma* of ELECTION. In respect to *Abraham*, and to his Symbolical representation of the Disciple Seeking the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, the companionship of *Terah*, *Nahor*, and *Haran*, has a special application. *Abraham* is accompanied by these three in his sojourn in HARAN, and their association with him during this period of "*delay*," or "*waiting*," on the "*mountain heights*," bears great significance in its reference to the Disciple. "*Terah*" means "*delay*," or "*waiting* and *watching*," representing the state of the Disciple at this stage. Seeking direction, light, and the sign-posts pointing the true way of progress, neither advancing nor receding, "marking time," waiting and watching for indications of the *Call* to proceed further towards the *Karma* of his ELECTION. Meanwhile he is fitting himself, unconsciously, by daily experience of observation and circumstances, and, if he has come under the Teaching of a "Master" of the DIVINE MYSTERIES, under the Master's Instruction, for the Journey he knows, or senses, will be his to travel anon. Often the "*Terah*" influence is very strong, bringing extreme caution, "wisdom and prudence," long debatings within himself, distrust, fear of haply his being misled to precipitate action in "burning his bridges" by starting on a course from which there can be no turning back. The old *Earth-Habits* are hard to combat, and the temptation to compromise with the *World*, the *Flesh*, or the *Demons*, is very strong. Old associations, former affections, past habits, have to be broken, and the Disciple feels himself pulled all ways, by delusive ideas of obligation and duty to the persons and things the PATH seems to compel him to leave behind. He is made to appear hard-hearted, callous, without earthly affection, indifferent to causing pain to others, ungrateful, and without

ordinary pity. He finds it difficult and painful to "*forget the things that are behind, and to stretch forward to the things which are before, to press on towards the Goal, unto the Prize of the Calling Upward of* GOD *in* CHRIST JESUS." These contingencies, more dominant in some than in others, according to earthly and personal circumstances and conditions, cause "*delay*," "*waiting*," in "HARAN," on the "*mountain heights*," often never overcome in a lifetime, and necessitating reincarnation, and possible changes of circumstances, or not, as events shall prove. But by the "*Faith of Abraham*" they may be successfully overcome by the time of the Disciple's *Call* of ELECTION to Follow the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. With him also are his two brothers, *Nahor* and *Haran*. "*Nahor*" is a word meaning "*strenuous breathing*," as when one makes violent exertion; and "*Haran*" means, when used in a personal sense, "*mountain climbing*." The two names in association with that of "*Terah*" ("*delay*," "*waiting*"), Symbolically applying to the Disciple in the state of "*Seeker*," represent the character, life, and conduct, of the Disciple in Quest of *Truth, Faith, and* GOD, in the early stages of his progress towards the *Karma* of his PREDESTINATION, the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. He labours without ceasing, in Prayer, Meditation, Contemplation, and Search, climbing yet higher and higher the steep ascent of "HARAN," from "BABYLON" and "UR *of the* CHALDEES." Often it is the case that he is barely conscious of what it is precisely he is Questing. "BABYLON" furnishes no "*guide-books*" of the way, and "UR *of the* CHALDEES" can give no message to the Soul, but points to its own temples, churches, platforms, doctrines, teachers, priests, altars, ceremonials, Bible Expositions and Schools, Theological Seminaries, Ordinations, Ritual and Sacraments, and says, "*This is the way; we are the people; the Truth is with us; we preach the 'Gospel.'*" But he has tried them all, weighed them in the balances of his Interior Intuition of *Truth* and *Faith*, and found them all wanting, empty, vain. Adrift from one, and then another, he despairingly cries, "*Who will show me any good thing?*" He re-echoes the time-worn question, "*What is* TRUTH?" But every rejection of the World-claims, offers, evangels, messages, sophistries, delusions, false teachings, and counterfeit lights, is a step of the "*Upward Call*" of "GOD IN CHRIST

JESUS," a token of progress, of unceased "*climbing*," of undiminished energy. He is not dismayed; though born of "*Terah*" ("*delay*"), it is the "*waiting*"-time of gathering experience and knowledge, and not of dickering and dallying with the Vanities and Illusions of this World-BABYLON and the false sanctities of "UR *of the* CHALDEES." And with him are his two brothers, sons of "*Terah*," "*Nahor*" ("*strenuous breathing*"), unresting exertion, fierce energy, strong perseverance, and a very passion of *Quest*; and "*Haran*" ("*climber*"), ever upward-moving, rising higher, gaining wider vista, broader horizon, and clearer sky above him; until he sees the *Light* distantly shining ahead, beyond the "*mountain heights*," a "*Mount*" that rises like a gold-tipped cloud afar off—the "MOUNT ZION" of his GOAL. So he takes courage, and "*waits*," still Questing; for the long Spiral PATH still intervenes between him and the *Goal*, whose Entrance, the "*Strait Gate*," he has not yet found. But he has found the *Clue* to its direction, and sees it, like *Abraham*, "*afar off, and is glad*." Thus the Disciple, in the *Degree of Graduation* of the "*Seeker*," overcomes his "*Terah*," by the joint aid of his "*Nahor*" and "*Haran*," and reaches the summit of his "*mountain heights*" of "HARAN." It is the peculiar period of his own *self-analysis*, discovery of the complete bondage of his organs and senses to the external Earth-objects of his Attraction—spiritual, mental, psychical, physical, material and moral—and the enormous "crop" of the "weeds" of *Earth-Habits* overspreading every field of his several Nature-Bodies and their respective organs and senses. The realisation comes to him with increasing force of demonstration and painfully humiliating experiences, of the necessity of steadfast ploughing up of these fields, and the uprooting of all the "weeds," the destruction of the *Earth-Habits*, little by little. This he sees is essential before the CHRIST-HABITUDES can be sown in him and grow to Perfection. Also he learns that these initial processes are hopeless unless the *Roots* of these "weeds" have been eradicated, the FLESH eliminated, the Corruption of Matter removed, from the Substance of his Sensoria, through *the Divine Alchemical Processes of Purification and Transmutation*; whereby the Centre of Gravity that rules his organs and senses is changed from the FLESH to the CHRIST-WITHIN, or SPIRIT. Conse-

quently he perceives with glowing heart the immensity of Labour and Energy the PATH entails, and the glorious Inheritance it promises, when all these preliminary Labours have been accomplished. He rises to the sublimity of the revelation, and the last doubt or hesitant thought vanishes. Already he has beheld the shining light of the distant peak of his "MOUNT ZION." He Knows it is his Goal. This is no "*False Light*," no glittering "*ignis fatuus*"; it is Real, and now he is on his way to *Reality*, *Faith*, *Truth*, GOD. *Hope* rebounds in him, *Fear* flees away, and the *Enemy* hides himself in discomfiture, to plot fresh schemes against him for a future occasion.

14. *Master:* Define the *Third Degree of Graduation* in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES.

(3) MATRICULATION

Disciple: The *Third Degree of Graduation* in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES is MATRICULATION, or *the State of the Novice.*

With the consciousness of a *Clue* to *Truth*, *Faith*, *Reality*, and the *Hidden Way to* GOD, yet still without objective and sensible evidences and tokens to guide him thitherward, but rather the negative proofs of the Delusion of his Earth-life, which themselves are positive proofs that his face is set in the right direction; for to *discover Error* is the *first step towards finding Truth*, to forsake Error is to move in the way to Truth. In patient and passive watchfulness he waits upon GOD, and intent upon every word of the Master's Teaching, calmly contemplative, studious, Questing, investigating, "*proving all things, holding fast to that which is Good*," alert to the smallest beams of the Light of Divine Illumination from the CHRIST-WITHIN, which now, as "a babe leaping in the womb," quickened to fœtal life within, alive, but unborn, makes its vibrant Presence known in the Soul by faint motions and impulsions of Spiritual Perception and Intuitional Thought; brief glimmerings of the Light which persuade him that GOD will not fail to give him in fuller Effulgence. Accepting all circumstances and events, evil and good, as sign-posts, and monitory signals of the Watchful Guidance of GOD, and helping him to co-ordinate his Habits of speech, thought, volition, and conduct, with the Sacred Principles of the THEOU SOPHIA he is diligently

learning from the Master, and which his mind is absorbing spontaneously through the *Voice of the Silence* uttering to the ear of his Soul the soundless Call of his Karma ; he receives the premonition of the approaching *Call of* God *to step forth out of the land of Nescience and Dubitation into the Path of Learning,* which will take him to the *Halls of Discipleship,* and the long Journey of the " *Wilderness,*" the " tent-life " of the Pilgrim, ending finally at the threshold of the Temple of Knowledge and the Inner Sanctuary of the Divine Wisdom, the " Mount Sion " of his ultimate Goal.

15. *Master :* Specify the nature of the *Third Degree of Graduation* as revealed in Biblical Symbology.

(3) Matriculation. " Haran " to " Canaan," *or the State of the Novice*

Disciple : The *Third Degree of Graduation* is Symbolically represented in the departure of *Abraham* from Haran, where he leaves *Terah* his father and his two brothers, *Nahor* and *Haran.* The first, and extremely arduous, stage of his journey to the land of *Canaan* is concluded, which will finally terminate in the fulfilment of the Promise that, in his seed, he should possess the land. So likewise the Disciple leaves his " Haran " and enters upon his Journey towards his " *Land of Promise,*" directing his steps to the " *Strait Gate* " that opens to the " *Narrow Way,*" the Path of the Divine Mysteries. He has come to the end of his " Haran " Ordeal of " *delay,*" pause, search, examination, discovery, and revelation, the preliminary Vision of the vast and awful Truths of human life and depravity, which meets his view as he " *climbs* " to the summit of the " *mountain heights* " of " Haran " ; the Vision that makes one thing only possible to him, the Path of the Divine Mysteries. The point is reached when the Elect must travel alone, from which the Non-Elect, the *Potential* Elect, can proceed no further in this reincarnation. The " *Terahs,*" the " *Nahors,*" the " *Harans,*" abiding in the Ek-Klesia, dwelling in their " Haran," must " *wait* " in the " *mountain heights,*" perseveringly " *climbing,*" " *strenuously breathing* " in their exertions to Fit themselves for their Election to follow the Path of the Divine Mysteries by Taking the Step of Self-Abnegation, in their next reincarnation ; but joyful

and happy in the Blessed privilege of life in the company of the ELECT, under the Teaching of the Master, and with the Assurance of gaining the "*Promised Land*" which they "*see afar off and are glad.*" Only to the "*Abrahams*" is the "*Promised Land*" an attainable Inheritance during this lifetime. In the Fold of the EK-KLESIA, under the Teaching of the Master, "HARAN" is situated. The "*Terahs*," "*Nahors*," and "*Harans*" are not left in "CHALDEA," "BABYLON," and "UR of the CHALDEES"; they abide in "HARAN," within the EK-KLESIA, nourished and sheltered from the Evil in the *World*, the ravening beasts of the *Astral Plane*, and fortified for resistance and overcoming of the *Flesh*; with the "*Abrahams*" as their beloved companions. By closely adhering to the protection of the EK-KLESIA, though not, in this lifetime, Qualified to Attain the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, but living and walking faithfully in the *Spirit* of the DIVINE MYSTERIES, and giving strict attention and obedience to the Master's Teaching of the Sacred Principles of the THEOU SOPHIA, at death they will not be divided from the EK-KLESIA, nor will they abide in the regions of Illusion in the Astral Plane, but they will Rise Upward to the Planetary Circles, and make their habitation in the Abodes of Paradise in their allotted Spheres. In their next reincarnation the EK-KLESIA will receive them into their families, to be Re-Born of Uncorrupted Parentage, and to grow up in the state of the ELECT, to pass their "HARAN" and pursue the "*Abraham*"-Journey to the "*Promised Land*" of INITIATION in the SEVEN GREATER DIVINE MYSTERIES. On these grounds it will be perceived that, in the Pure Company of the Brethren of the EK-KLESIA, there is no state of peculiar merit, honour, or superiority, none is before or behind another in any personal sense of rank or precedence. All are equal in each other's estimation, worth, honour, and respect, from the Masters to the least of the NON-ELECT. The "*Abrahams*," the "*Terahs*," the "*Nahors*," the "*Harans*," the *Actual* and the *Potential* ELECT, are of equal consequence in the sight of GOD, of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, of the Masters, Adepts, and the Master-Builders, as of the Seekers, the Novices, the Postulants, and the Candidates. Neither pride, jealousy, nor envy enter into the Brotherhood of the EK-KLESIA. The necessary distinctions between one and another *Degree*

of Graduation is one of "*Caste*" and not of "*Class*," of Spiritual and Cosmical *Status* in the progressive course of Redemptive Evolution. In the EK-KLESIA all are ONE, all Serve and all are Served in Community and Unity; even if, in the Order of the PATH, some are of a greater Redemptive Age than others; they are all One Family, having One Father and Mother, one Ancestral Line and Lineage, One Inheritance —"JOINT HEIRS" with the LORD JESUS CHRIST, "HEIRS OF GOD," and "INHERITORS OF THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN." Likewise, until the Disciple reaches the Higher Degrees of Graduation he has no specific indications, and conveys none, of his being numbered among the ELECT. Are not all in the EK-KLESIA on the same footing? Do not all practise and live according to the Sacred Principles of the THEOU SOPHIA? —Exercise the FIVE VALOURS OF A DISCIPLE?—And by their faithful Use put into practice the SEVEN GOLDEN KEYS, or CHRIST-HABITUDES? And is not the First of these KEYS the KEY of SELF-ABNEGATION, and the Third KEY the KEY of DETACHMENT, or *Indifference to all* "*pairs of opposites*," therefore *Indifference* to the *status* of the ELECT or the NON-ELECT? None of the EK-KLESIA are in the least curious on this question; it never enters their minds. It is sufficient for them that they are in the EK-KLESIA, joined unto the BODY OF CHRIST, possessed of the FIVE VALOURS, and eligible for the Attainment by FAITH of those KEYS which will be theirs in FACT in the due course of their Journey, even if they abide in "HARAN" throughout this lifetime, "*living by Faith*," "*walking by Faith*," and cannot attain to the FACT until a future period of reincarnation. When the time comes that the ELECT Disciple learns by direct indications, special Spiritual intimations, and the confirming testimony of the Master, that he Truly is of the number of the ELECT, it is not a cause of any special or discriminatory self-adulation or self-satisfaction; rather it causes in him the humiliating consciousness of his own personal unmeetness for the distinction, making him feel with the Apostle Paul that he is "*less than the least of all the Apostles*," "*not meet to be called an Apostle*," and even to arouse a consciousness of unfitness that forces from him the confession that he is the "*chief of sinners*." It also is accompanied by an interior trembling and self-abasement in the knowledge that "*in himself he can*

do no good thing," or of his own weakness and impotence to take a single step of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. In like manner, the knowledge that any particular Disciple is of the number of the ELECT, and has received the "*Abraham*"-Call of the GREAT MASTER to depart from "HARAN" and proceed farther to the Attainment of the "*Mark of the Prize of his Calling Upward in* CHRIST JESUS," awakens no feeling of envy or emulation among those abiding still in "HARAN." On the contrary, knowing the perils, trials, and Ordeals of the "*Wilderness*"-Journey in front of an ELECT Disciple, their hearts are filled with Love and Sympathy, and the desire to facilitate him in his progress. Likewise they profit by the example of their Brother, store up knowledge from the demonstration before them of faithful Discipleship, carrying out the injunction of Paul, "*be ye imitators of me, as I am also of* CHRIST JESUS," "*Brethren, be ye imitators together of me, and take notice of them which so walk even as ye have us for an ensample.*"

In the Mystical interpretation of the "*Abraham*"-Symbolism the departure of *Abraham* from HARAN has a *Spiritual* meaning, and may not be treated as a literal action in its application to the Disciple of the number of the ELECT. It Symbolises a *Spiritual departure*, not a physical one. The EK-KLESIA consists of the composite number of the Brethren, who have come out of the World, the ELECT and the NON-ELECT, indiscriminately, the *Actual* and the *Potential* ELECT inclusively. It includes the aggregation of Brethren, "*the Saints*," in the *Ten Degrees of Graduation*, from the "*State of the Benighted*" to the "*State of the Master.*" It is the "*Nursery*" of the NON-ELECT and of the "*Babes*" of the ELECT, the "*School*" of both the ELECT and the NON-ELECT; the gathering of the "*harvest*" of the ELECT, and the "*seed-time*" of the NON-ELECT for their "*harvest*" in an ensuing reincarnation. In the *Third Degree of Graduation* the Disciple of the ELECT receives the GREAT MASTER'S *Inward Call* to depart from "HARAN" and take his Journey whithersoever HE shall lead him. In "HARAN" he has come to see, with unbreakable conviction, the worthlessness of the World-life, the Vanity of "BABYLON," the Delusion of "UR *of the* CHALDEES," its religions, its cults and philosophies, its busy activities, politics, social modes,

aims and ambitions; to loathe its *Mammon*, and to fathom the deceitful depths of its hypocrisy, pretence, and unctuous self-righteousness; its hate and pious frauds of love and brotherhood, which at the best are love and brotherhood of Demons. He knows that for him there is nothing left in life but the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, if it consumes more than his present lifetime to Attain it. Not only so, he sees also the Demoniacal origin and nature of the present Human Race, born of *Adultery* between *Man* and the *Demon Race*; and in the Light of this Knowledge now revealed to him of the *Only Way of Deliverance* from his Demon-blood and incestuous ancestry, he sees the absolute impossibility for any of the ELECT, enlightened in their sojourn in "HARAN, to abide in such close vicinity to the country of the "CHALDEES" and "HARAN," the *World*, "*belonging to the Demons*," under the Demon sway, a people begotten, raised, and reared in the impure atmosphere of the Demon-populated earth. It was not until he sojourned in "HARAN," in the high altitudes of a purer atmosphere, beyond the borders of "CHALDEA," that he made these appalling discoveries, during the grievous period of *Quest*, of *Vision* and *Revelation*, of Man's dark and sinister history. It is now, with the Knowledge of all these truths, impossible for him to remain any longer in contiguity with "CHALDEA." "HARAN" is too close, too much within earshot and vibratory contact with its material, commercial, political, social, and religious corruptions. He must no longer even be a *neighbour* of the "CHALDEES." He can be a "CHALDEE" himself no longer. He is satisfied, he can only be at ease with himself, to have *no country, no "patria," no home, no citizenship, no name, no descent, no ancestry, no family*, in this World. In this matter, even as all Sacred Scriptures testify, all that has been here stated is of literal, actual, and categorical verity, to be take *ad literatim*, without hyperbolical equivocation. The Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES ceases to belong to any earthly family, parentage, or lineage; he has no longer any earthly relations. He is generically excised from his human family derivation, as cleanly as a branch from a tree is cut off from its parent-trunk. *He is grafted into the Divine and Heavenly Family Tree.* The Scriptures can be searched, Old and New Testament, and the student

will see that this Truth cannot be too emphatically stated, and he will marvel that the world of Bible students have failed to learn this self-evident lesson.

. . . . . .

To gain Freedom from the *World*, the *Flesh*, and the *Devil*, to Follow the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, the Disciple needs to pass through the "HARAN" period of "delay," pause and scrutiny, of the preliminary *Vision* and *Revelation* of World-Evil, Human Depravity, and his own state of natural and developed conformity to it. It is in "HARAN" that he first gains the true perspective of Man's Fallen state, of the Astral Pall over the Earth, and the reign of BEL-ISTAR and his Demon hosts over the World. In "HARAN" he surveys the whole situation in regard to the *Three Powers of* EVIL, which he has inherited (the "*Flesh*"), or acquired in his lifetime (the "*World*"), or lived in conscious and unconscious subjection to from his birth (the "*Devil*"). These *Three Evil Forces* constitute his, and all men's, earthly state and environment, to which all his organs and senses naturally and inevitably correspond. He stands in the position of a "*debtor*," who in his ignorance and prodigal extravagance has been seduced and led on to the exhaustion of his patrimony and the burden of a mountain of *debt* to his hereditary and inflexible "*creditor*," who will, in due course, extract from him the payment "*to the uttermost farthing*," on the terms of the original contract, made in the ages past of this *Æon of the Fall*, between him and the "*Devil*." The latter holds an insuperable "*mortgage*" on every man's life, a "*Bill of Sale*" on all his constitutional "*effects*," his organs and senses, which he has "pawned" to the "*Devil*." This "*mortgage*" and "liability" no man UnRe-Generate has any power to Redeem, he has nothing negotiable to Redeem them with, his whole life is in the usurious hands of his Demoniacal "creditor," and in order to satisfy him he is compelled perpetually to pay the interest on his "*debt*," to the "*Flesh*" by "*living after the Flesh*," to the "*Devil*" by "*doing the deeds of the Devil*," to the "*World*" by conforming to its "*Mammon*"-*System*; even if he fools himself by his *religious* "Gospel"-mongering, his penances and devotions, that he has not a debt to his name, that "*Jesus paid it all, long, long ago*," by which millions

of religious "dopes" sing themselves into a dream of a "fool's paradise." Every UnRe-Generate man in this World is *an insolvent debtor to the Devil.* The complete record of items is filed in the archives of the Astral "Judiciary," ready as "evidence" for the time of "*foreclosure*" of the "*mortgage.*" Meanwhile all mankind lives entirely at the dictation of the Devil, who gives plenty of "rope" to make it appear to men that they live as they please, but all the while he is "pulling the strings," and making men do as he pleases. He is the "paymaster," and it is he always who "calls the tune." He is the "piper" who enchants the whole World, and all the World "dances to his music," whether it is a "*Solemn Mass,*" a "*Missa Cantata,*" an "*Anthem,*" a "*Sankey Hymn,*" a "*Gregorian Chant*" or a "*Comic Opera,*" a "*Vaudeville*" or the latest "*Jazz.*" The World does not know these facts, cannot know them until it "*climbs*" above the Illusion to the "*mountain heights*" of "HARAN." It is never reminded of its "*debt,*" nor of the Demoniacal identity of his generous "*creditor.*" No "*accounts rendered,*" no "*notices of overdraft,*" no "*writs,*" "*claims,*" or "*summonses*" cause man any discomfort by their delivery; and he ignorantly and continuously goes on amassing his debt to the Devil, every day he lives, in every breath he breathes, and in every recurring reincarnate lifetime. The "*hand*" the Devil plays with mankind is a "*long hand,*" but he holds the *winning* "*trump.*" The Hour is coming when he will lay his cards down, when man's "*mortgages*" and "*bills of sale*" will be presented and "*foreclosed.*" The *Devil* as "*Judge,*" the "*Devil*" as "*officer,*" the "*Devil*" as "*complainant*"; *Mankind as* "*Defendant*"; *Man has no* "*defence.*" He failed to REDEEM his "*debts*" in life, however often life was renewed to him for that purpose. Therefore, BODY and SOUL, every UnRe-Generate man is the æonial and irredeemable "*chattel*" of the Devil *when the End comes,* and, with the Devil and his hosts of Demons, will be "*cast into the Lake of Fire.*" For the Devil himself will lose his prey, his ill-gotten human possession, and fall into the same Abyss of Dissolution. It is to this final climacteric of Human Depravity and Slavery to the Demon-Rulers of this Aeon that the GREAT MASTER solemnly points, in the

most momentous asseveration that ever fell from human lips, but the application of which has been entirely lost to human intelligence :—

> "SETTLE THINE ACCOUNT WITH THINE ADVERSARY INSTANTLY, WHILST THOU ART IN THE WAY WITH HIM; LEST HAPLY THE ADVERSARY DELIVER THEE TO THE JUDGE, AND THE JUDGE DELIVER THEE TO THE OFFICER, AND THOU BE CAST INTO PRISON. VERILY I SAY UNTO THEE, THOU SHALT BY NO MEANS COME OUT THENCE, TILL THOU HAST PAID THE LAST FARTHING."

It is in "HARAN" that the Disciple makes all these discoveries, realises his lost and bankrupt condition, the foulness of his birth and ancestry, his Demon-generation, the *Demon-blood* in his veins, and the Demon-prostitution of all his thoughts and actions in the "*Flesh*," the colossal burden of "*debt*" to his Demon-father, his Demon-"*creditor*" and "*judge*," living in this Demon-controlled World, and in subjection to the Demon "*debt-collector*," the "*bailiff*" "in possession," the "*Flesh*." As the "moneylender" treats the spendthrift heir of a rich estate, granting unlimited cash and building up an exorbitant profit on his loans, so the Devil allows mankind to make unlimited drafts on his terrestrial wealth, and man "*falls down and worships*" his gilded and full-pouched "friend," his "*adversary*" in disguise. Right royally man spends his "cash" in thoughtless and ignorant prodigality, whichever way his Demon-Master dictates, whether in religious or secular activities, pleasures or pursuits; for by such engrossments of mind and body man is not likely to spare his mind and time to such foolish "fads" and "fanaticisms" as the "PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES," and such "lugubrious" people as of that ilk. The Devil feeds his *religious* appetite and sense, as he does his *secular*, with every kind of imposture to suit every palate and taste; to prevent him from inquiring into the True Faith of the THEOU SOPHIA, or wending his way to the tents of "*Terah*" on the mountains of "HARAN." Nevertheless, it is the case with Disciples of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES as it is with the dwellers of "CHALDEA," the "*debts*" *have to be paid, and that* "*instantly*," *to* "*the last farthing*." "HARAN" brings no release from the Demon-

"*liability*," does not "*Redeem*" the "*mortgage*," nor release the Devil's *lien* on the "*tent-dwellers*" of the "*mountain heights*." The "Gospel" of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES does not offer a "substitutionary" acquittal of any man's debt of Sin by Another's "ransom." "HARAN" teaches the "LAW" to the Disciple, divulges the naked truth, presents the Devil's "*bill*," and says, "*Pay this debt*!" "HARAN" takes him over every item of the account against him, every claim of the Devil upon him; compels the trembling "sinner," just awakened to his state, to go round and round himself, to search every nook and corner of his whole sevenfold constitution, to examine every organ and sense; and to behold the Devil's "*earmark*" on every one of them. In "HARAN" he is aroused to his past blindness, his folly, his utter contemptibleness and lostness. He hates and despises *himself* an hundredfold more than he hates the *Devil*, the *World*, and the *Flesh*. It is in "HARAN" that the "wiles of the Devil" close around him with every form of specious cajolery. The Devil smiles away his grief, *pooh-poohs* the "debt," offers him unlimited time to settle; he is not in a hurry, "pay when it pleases you." Ten thousand arguments are put in his mind to prove the delusion of his "HARAN" state. There are so many good reasons for returning to "CHALDEA": family reasons, business reasons, moral reasons, religious reasons, etc. Then, when the Disciple turns a deaf ear to these blandishments and Devil-pleas, the Devil changes front and shows his *true self*. He becomes the "*adversary*," the persecutor, the prosecutor.

In "HARAN," however, the Disciple's eyes are opened, his ears are attuned to a higher, purer keynote than the most mellifluous tones of the *Devil*, the *World*, or the *Flesh*. He has, so to speak, "*got the Devil's number*," and, even at such a time as this, when the Devil has hypnotised the Christian Church and the academic World that the "*Bible*" is an obsolete collection of fables and myths, he is not ashamed to reply to the Devil (who knows better than the "Christian Church" and the "academic World"), "*Get thee behind me, Satan*. IT IS WRITTEN——." Never has the Devil made a more cunning strategic move than by bluffing the Church and the World with the idea that there is "nothing to" the Bible; for thereby, as an instrument to baffle the Devil,

and send him fleeing away, man has lost for himself his handiest weapon, by believing the Devil's lie, although it be affirmed by every smooth-tongued preacher in Christendom, and confirmed by every astute University Professor. But now, with the Disciple in "HARAN," everything in himself and in the World takes a different aspect. Even the Devil himself has changed his complexion. He loathes the *Flesh* as a debtor loathes the grubby "bailiff" who desecrates his parlour-rug. Everything in life that he once delighted in, that made up the total sum of his life, has lost its value, its interest, its use. They are the "*heirlooms*" of his Demoniacal ancestry, the relics of shame, prostitution, and Adulterous connection with the Demons, the remains of his "debt" to the *Devil*, all that is left to him of the gauds of "CHALDEA." The *World* has soured on him. *Truth*, *Faith*, GOD, are all that he desires and seeks after. Yet they are high up above him; he feels as a child crying for the moon, or chasing the end of a rainbow. He cannot reach them, for he is "*tied and bound with the chain of his Sins*," anchored to the *World*, the *Flesh*, and the *Devil*, by an Æon-long cable of EVIL. He is bound down to Earth, the present kingdom of the Devil, by an invisible chain, hypnotised to its ghostly master. All his organs and senses are in bondage to the Earth-Centre of Gravitation. The "*Flesh*," the alien elements of Earth-Corruption within him, is the agent of the Devil's power over him, by which, when he would be and act to the contrary, this "*law in his members*" forever drags him to the Devil's servitude and the World's tyranny. The *Flesh is* "*in possession*," shaking in his face the Devil's "*writ*." The *World* presses him with an array of "*accounts rendered*," arrears of payments, unescapable demands, and hourly calls upon his bankrupt purse. He has not the wherewithal to meet the smallest creditor, for the "creditor" possesses all that he has, his every organ and sense, and every object to which they are attracted; his working tools, his house, his raiment and food, capital and income, and his entire estate and property, even does he possess a writ of "*Habeas Corpus*" on his person. They all "*belong to the Devil*" ("CHALDEA"), and have done so from the day of his birth, aye, from many previous births; for he brought his "debts" with him each time he was

re-born, those debts that, in each re-birth, he had opportunity to "Redeem," but failed. Only in "HARAN," the "*mountain heights*" above "CHALDEA," the Disciple visualises the "CHALDEA" life as it really is, enveloped as a reeking swamp in its own fœtid blanket of Astral and Human *miasma*, its inhabitants chained to the *Habits* of the *World*, the *Flesh*, and the *Demons*, under the delusive *chimera* of liberty, the Devil's device to conceal their abject slavery.

In "HARAN" also the Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES learns the Truth of the *One Only Way of Freedom* from this ghastly yoke of "*debt*," of servitude, and of doom of the Æonial "*prison*." With this first consciousness of the EVIL in which he, in common with the Whole Human Race, is submerged, there is given to him the first ray of Hope of REDEMPTION from the *Curse of Man*, of the gravity and reality of which he has for the first time come to the knowledge, and the comprehension that it is by his own individual *Choice* this Way of REDEMPTION may be opened to him. But he is made aware that this *Choice* is an *immediate* one, that he must "*settle his account with his Adversary instantly*," for "*haply*," unexpectedly, the "Way" may be closed at any hour, and the "*Adversary*" may not any longer be "*in the way with him*." Indeed is this specifically true at this time, for *the Æon is fast closing*, and in this lifetime, in this day and generation, the Way will be forever closed for man to "*Redeem*" his "*debts*." He learns of the Master that the Way of REDEMPTION is a *generic* way, by RE-GENERATION, by the attainment of a CHANGE OF GRAVITY, in the most literal sense, physical and Spiritual; by which he *Reverts to his Divine and Cosmical Type, his Normal and Eternal Ancestry*, which he forfeited, personally and in common with his fellow-men, through his primeval and continuous Adultery and Incest with the *Demon-Race*, that Astral and Terrestrial brood of Mankind he himself, in common with the whole existing and historic Human Race, themselves originated and brought into existence—the corrupt hybrid race of humanity that has peopled the planet since the ancestral iniquity of the FALL. To be restored to his True Paternity, to recover his forfeited Divine Ancestry, he must undergo certain crucial processes in his constitution, through which finally every trace of his Abnormal and Corrupt

nature is cast off and destroyed. These processes are specially applied to the *blood* in the veins of his THREE BODIES—*Physical*, *Noumenal*, and *Psychical*—for in the *blood* are conveyed into the Substance of these BODIES the virus and foul germs from the corrupt Astral and Terrestrial Planes, exuding and dispersing from the Demons and Mankind. If the "*blood*" of these THREE BODIES is restored to *Purity*, and the PURE BLOOD of the SPIRIT in the SPIRITUAL BODY, and of the SOUL-NATURE, the MIND-NATURE, respectively, flows into the THREE BODIES, uncontaminated by the impure blood of the *Flesh*, then the Substance of the THREE BODIES becomes Pure likewise. The *Demon-blood* is eliminated, and the CHRIST-BLOOD alone courses through the veins in the Substance of the THREE BODIES. Thus the Disciple is literally BORN AGAIN, BORN FROM ABOVE, of DIVINE PARENTAGE, is restored to his *Heavenly Descent*. But the elimination of the *Demon-Blood* has *emptied the veins* of the THREE BODIES. This elimination results in *Death*. There is *no blood* in the being of the Disciple. He is *Dead*, for "*the blood is the life*," and if the *blood is shed, then Death ensues*. Likewise, the SPIRIT, or CHRIST-WITHIN, the Fountain in man of the CHRIST-BLOOD, is yet UNBORN. Like the *fœtus* of an unborn infant, it lives by its parent, as it is quickened by its parent. It has no blood developed within it, until the state of pregnancy is over. Truly it is alive, but alive only through conjunction with the parent in her womb. The death of the parent causes the simultaneous death of the infant in the womb. The parent's life is the life of the *embryo* within her. For the birth of the *embryo* it is dependent upon the mother. Likewise the CHRIST-WITHIN is only an *Embryo*-CHRIST, and, to live, develop, grow, and to be Born, *it needs the* BLOOD *of its Parent. Who is the Parent of* MAN *in his Eternal and Normal Constitution, whose Centre and Type of Personality and Function is the* LORD JESUS CHRIST *Reflected and Reproduced in the* SPIRIT *of Man, or the* CHRIST-WITHIN ? *The Parent of* MAN *is* GOD, the FATHER-MOTHER, in Whose Likeness and Type the *UnDe-Generate* and *Unfallen Genus* of MAN originally was made. But, in Man's *De-Generate* constitution, the "*Devil*" and his hosts of *Demons* are the *Parents* of the Human Race. It is their foul and corrupt *blood* that generates the children

of Men, which they inherit and pass from father to child in this "*wicked and adulterous generation.*" The Primordial *Blood* of Man's Eternal and Divine Paternity and Ancestry is secreted and suppressed in the minute and inanimate "*cell,*" imprisoned in the Souls of Men, functionless, lifeless, dormant in the death-sleep of an unfertilised germ, as the potential "ear of corn" is buried in a dead "seed" uncultivated. The THREE BODIES in Man's Sevenfold Constitution—*Physical, Noumenal,* and *Psychical*—are the sole active and functional agents in *De-Generate Man,* and they only act and function from the motive and impulsive power of the Demon-forces in the "*blood*" of the *Demons* flowing in the veins of the THREE BODIES. The SPIRITUAL BODY, the SOUL-NATURE, MIND-NATURE, and BODY-NATURE, which are Extensions of the SPIRIT, or CHRIST-WITHIN, are lifeless and functionless. It is through the Force of the "*blood*" of the *Demons,* diffused in the "*Flesh,*" or corrupted Matter inhering in the Substance of the THREE BODIES, that Man performs all actions of mind and body. Therefore all the actions of *De-Generate* Mankind, irrespective of character or quality, are "*Sinful*" actions, being performed under a contrary Law to the Normal and Right LAW, the LAW OF GOD. In consequence of the "*blood*" in the veins of *De-Generate* Man being *Demon-blood,* therefore all his actions are *Demon-actions*; and for the same cause, *the De-Generate Man is not a* CHILD OF GOD; *he is a child of Demons, the unclean offspring of the Æonial Adultery between Man and the Demons, which was the Original Sin of the* FALL, *and has continued throughout all the succeeding ages.* In order, therefore, for the Restoration of Man to his Normal, Eternal, and Divine SONSHIP and TYPE, the SPIRIT, or CHRIST-WITHIN, has to be Restored to its Normal place in Man as the Centre of Personality, of Force, and the Generative Agent of Function, Thought, and Action; and to bring this about, the first thing to be done is to *empty the veins of his* THREE BODIES *of the Demon-blood, and to remove Man from the source of the Demon-blood.* This only can be done by *changing his Centre of Gravity,* by which the organs and senses, like countless *spores* and *ducts,* draw the "*blood*" from the source to which they are attracted by the Law of Gravitation;—either to the *Demons* through the *Earth-Centre*

of Gravity; or the LORD JESUS CHRIST, through the SPIRIT, or CHRIST-WITHIN, the *Divine Centre of Gravity.* Now, everyone knows that the *emptying of the veins* of a living organism is DEATH. And truly it is by DEATH that Man is BORN AGAIN, or RE-GENERATED; and the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES is the Process of "PASSING FROM DEATH UNTO LIFE." This must be understood *in the most literal sense*; it is a literal *physical* DEATH in the case of every INITIATE of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, in the Attainment of his RE-GENERATION, *actual* DEATH, by the *actual Effusion of his blood.* "*Without Shedding of Blood there is no Remission of Sins.*" By *Blood-Effusion from Man's Demon-filled veins Man* DIES, *he* "*dies unto Sin once and for all*"—*literally, actually, physically,* and not in a figurative or "spiritual" sense;—every Man Aspiring to RE-GENERATION, every INITIATE, passes through the state of DEATH, *Sheds his blood,* as literally and truly as JESUS, our "*Example*" (*not* "*Substitute*"), died on the cross on Calvary. He Sheds his *Demon-blood.* This is the *True Meaning* of the "*Blood-Shedding*" *on the cross of Calvary*; JESUS by His death Shed His Blood, *a Sign of the necessity of Man to* "*follow His Example.*" The "*blood*" of Calvary, which "Christianity" has idolaterised and exposed to human credulity as man's means of Life, Salvation, Forgiveness, Food, etc., represents DEMON-BLOOD, NOT CHRIST-BLOOD. The dependence which the Christian Religion has for centuries taught men to repose upon the "*blood of* JESUS," is not the BLOOD OF CHRIST, the "LAMB OF GOD," but the DEMON-BLOOD, that has to be Shed before the CHRIST-BLOOD can efficaciously REDEEM and GIVE LIFE to Man. The "BLOOD OF CHRIST" comes not from His *Human veins*; it is the *Secret Sealed Well of* LIFE ETERNAL *in every Soul that has not fallen to the state of* REPROBATION, *and* "*quenched his* SPIRIT." This "*Sealed Well*" of the "BLOOD OF JESUS CHRIST" only can be a "*Fountain Opened,*" and coursing through Man's veins, by DEATH, by "*Blood-Effusion.*" For until he has shed the last drop of the *Demon-blood,* the "*Well*" of the CHRIST-BLOOD remains "*Sealed.*" Such is the momentous significance of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, the only Instrument of DEATH that can accomplish this operation of "*Blood-Effusion.*" By the result from *the Effusion of the*

Demon-blood ("DEATH"); and *the Infusion, or Transfusion, of the* BLOOD OF JESUS CHRIST *from the* CHRIST-WITHIN ("RESURRECTION"); the INITIATE is brought back into the SONSHIP OF GOD his Eternal FATHER-MOTHER ("ASCENSION"); he "*Lives unto* GOD," he becomes a "*partaker of the* DIVINE NATURE." He no longer "*belongs to the Demons*," hereditarily; he *belongs to* GOD. The *Demon-blood* being shed from his veins in his DEATH (INITIATION in the FOURTH GREATER DIVINE MYSTERY), the "*Devil*" has no part in him, no claim on him, no *lien* upon him. DEATH has cancelled the Devil's claim, has paid the Disciple's "*debts*." The DEATH of the INITIATE in the FOURTH GREATER MYSTERY, his BURIAL in the FIFTH GREATER MYSTERY, his RESURRECTION and ASCENSION in the SIXTH and SEVENTH GREATER MYSTERIES, are not figurative occurrences, but real, actual events that literally take place. Only by a real and literal DEATH—the dissolution of BODY and SOUL from the material "body" of earth-matter—can the "*debt*" Man owes to the *Devil* be paid in full. A dead man cannot be in debt. But this "DEATH" is much more than what is called "death," the ordinary "mortality" of man, because the INITIATE "DIES *once and for all*." He will never again reincarnate in the "mortal" state, never again partake of the *Demon-blood*. "CHRIST (in the RE-GENERATED INITIATE) *being Raised from the Dead*, DIETH NO MORE, DEATH *no more hath dominion over him*." But, in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, the INITIATE does not conclude his Journey in the MYSTERY OF DEATH. He proceeds on his Course to the MYSTERY OF BURIAL and DESCENT INTO HADES, entering the haunts of the *Demons*, their Astral *habitat*, and establishes his Freedom from the Demoniacal sway. They are powerless to persecute or prosecute any claims upon him. Their "writs" and "executions" are as "scraps of paper." In his DEATH he "*settled his account with his Adversary*." The "property" in himself has changed ownership, and CHRIST is in possession. His veins are filled with the BLOOD OF CHRIST, and the *Devil's blood* no longer is in him to perform *Demon actions* or think *Demon thoughts*. The Astral Plane—"*Hell*"—has no terrors over him, is no place of Illusion to him. Next, he progresses onward to the MYSTERY OF RESURRECTION, and, on his

return to his "body" of clay on the Earth, he revivifies it with the SPIRIT OF GOD in his REDEEMED and Divinely Restored "BODY OF GLORY." The *World* then proves not only innocuous to him, but absolutely foreign, alien, and repulsive; he "*lives in it, but is not of it.*" It is "*Enmity toward him, and he toward it.*" In him there is nothing in the World that has the least interest or attraction, save the ever-present recollection of the "*Glory*" that lies lost in its corruption and De-Generation. The "*Flesh,*" also, has no existence in him, and therefore there is no more that old "lordship" that formerly it had exercised over him. Finally, he Attains to the MYSTERY OF ASCENSION, and proves his *Divine Nature and Union*, living in Heaven, in the THRONE OF GOD, "*Hid with* CHRIST IN GOD," whilst still enclothed in the vestment of Earth until he casts it off when he passes forth to his Celestial Abode.

Thus it is perceived that a *Double Operation* is performed in the INITIATE in the Process of his RE-GENERATION. *First, the Operation of Blood-Letting, or Blood-Shedding—Blood-Effusion*—the MYSTERY OF DEATH—by which the veins of the INITIATE in his THREE BODIES—*Physical, Noumenal*, and *Psychical*—are emptied of the *Demon-Blood*, and withdrawn from the source of supply of the *Demon-Blood*, by the changing of his Centre of Gravity, whereby his organs and senses no longer are Attracted *outward* to the Earth, the dominion of the *Demons*, but are drawn *inward* to the CHRIST-WITHIN, the *dynamo*, or "*Well*" of Life-BLOOD, of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. *Secondly, the Operation of* BLOOD-INFUSION—the MYSTERY OF RESURRECTION—of the Inflowing into the veins of the THREE BODIES, from the SPIRIT, or CHRIST-WITHIN, of the "BLOOD OF JESUS CHRIST," Mediated to the CHRIST-WITHIN from the Eternal BODY OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, the "LAMB OF GOD, IN THE MIDST OF THE THRONE, STANDING AS HAVING BEEN SLAIN SINCE BEFORE THE WORLD WAS FOUNDED." These *Two Operations* in the Process of Human RE-GENERATION are the precise significations Symbolised both in the *Sacrificial System* of the *Mosaic* LAW, and in the *Death, Burial, Resurrection*, and *Ascension of the Incarnate* SON OF GOD, THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. His *Death, the Blood-Shedding on the cross of Calvary*, Symbolises the MYSTERY

of Death, or the Fourth Greater Divine Mystery. His *Burial* and *Descent into Hades* (the Astral Plane) Symbolises the complete dispersion of the *Demon-Blood* and the "*Flesh*," or Corruption of Earth-Matter, in their specific elements, *Earth* and *Atmosphere*; and the perfect elimination of all elements in the Constitution of the Initiate that "*belong to the Demons*," that would retain in him any conformity to the "Chaldea," or *Fallen Human Race*; and he becomes immediately an *Embryo* of the Normal Divine Genus. His *Resurrection* Symbolises the New Birth, or complete Re-Generation, of the Initiate, Body and Soul. This *Operation* is most clearly defined, in its literal construction, in the words of the Apostle *Paul*:—

> "If Christ be in you, the Body is Dead in respect to Sin; but the Spirit is Life in respect to Righteousness. But if the Spirit of Him that Raised up Jesus from the Dead Dwelleth in you, He that Raised Jesus Christ from the Dead shall Quicken (i.e. *bring to life again*) your Dead Bodies through His Spirit that Dwelleth in you. So then, Brethren (*by reason of these Two Operations*), we are Debtors no longer to the Flesh, to Live after the Flesh: for if ye Live after the Flesh ye must Die (i.e. *ye must still pass through the* Mystery of Death, *the First Operation is still unperformed*); but if by the Spirit ye make the Mortal Body to Die, and therefore its Actions also, ye shall Live. For as many as (*having died, and come to life again in the mortal body, in the* Mysteries of Death, Burial, and Resurrection) are led by the Energy of the Spirit of God (*i.e.* the Christ-Blood), these are the Sons of God (*i.e.* Initiates in the Fourth, Fifth, and Sixth Mysteries). For ye go not back to Receive again the Spirit of Bondage (*i.e.* the *Demon-Blood*) and of Fear; but ye return to the Mortal Body to Receive the Spirit of Divine Adoption, whereby ye cry to God, Abba ('*Papa*'), Father. The Spirit Himself beareth Witness with our Spirit, that we are Children of God: and if Children, then Heirs; Heirs of God, and Joint-Heirs with Christ;

IF SO BE THAT WE SUFFER WITH HIM (i.e. *pass through* DEATH *and* BURIAL), THAT WE MAY BE ALSO GLORIFIED WITH HIM (i.e. *pass through the* MYSTERY OF ASCENSION *and* SESSION ON THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD—ACCESSION)."

In "HARAN" the Disciple learns all these Profound Truths embodied in the Sacred Principles of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. The whole Course of his Journey is laid before him by the Master's Teaching, showing the System of the GREATER and LESSER DIVINE MYSTERIES, by which he may Attain to the state of RE-GENERATION, be "BORN ANEW" by DIVINE GENERATION; by DEATH and BURIAL he destroys Sin in his Flesh, evacuates the *Demon-Blood*; and by RESURRECTION he returns to the mortal life a "NEW MAN in CHRIST JESUS," against whom the *Devil* can tender no claims or charges; he has acquitted himself of his "*debt*" to his "*Adversary*." He is no longer a "CHALDEE," "*belonging to the Demons*," but he is of the House and Lineage of GOD IN CHRIST JESUS, a CHILD OF GOD. All these Truths are patently taught in the Holy Scriptures in every detail, both Symbolically, Scientifically, Philosophically, and Doctrinally. But the Religion of this World does not even express a theoretical comprehension of it, the Scriptures are become a mere fairy-tale of myths and legends, or a book of "*texts*" to frame countless platitudes and moral sermons upon, and to weave every kind of false doctrine or fanciful interpretation, a mass of theoretical figments; which this aged, hoary-headed World has long outlived and is casting upon the junk-heap of all the old worn-out rags of futile traditions. It is only when a Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES has "*climbed*" the "*mountain heights*" of "HARAN," and by "*strenuous breathing*" of painful exertion and suffering, and long "*delay*," spent in assimilating these Sacred Truths, that he, with utmost difficulty, begins to grasp their infinite Reality and most momentous importance. The Master never allows a Disciple to dream of advancing beyond "HARAN" until he has entered into full comprehension of the Sacred Principles, for only thus can a Disciple make the Irrevocable Choice of the FIRST STEP OF SELF-ABNEGATION. "HARAN" is the place in which he "SITS DOWN AND COUNTS THE COST," to

see if he be able to "*pay the price*"—"*Go, Sell all that thou hast, and Come, Follow Me.*"

Thus, in the sequestered ambrosial "*mountain heights*" of "HARAN," the "*Cave*" of the "*Seeker*," are the Vision and Revelation of the stupendous vista of the PATH vouchsafed, for which he is prepared by diligent attention to the Master's Teaching. He is here made ready to give his Assent to all the conditions, and to say with final determination, "*Master, I will Follow Thee whithersoever thou goest*"; —"*to be Baptized with the Baptism wherewith He was Baptized,*" *to be* "*even as his Master.*"

LESSON TWO

(4) Election, *or the State of the Supplicant*

1. *Master*: Define the *Fourth Degree of Graduation* in the Path of the Divine Mysteries.

(4) Election

Disciple: The *Fourth Degree of Graduation* in the Path of the Divine Mysteries is Election, or the *State of the Supplicant.*

Having found the *Clue* of *Truth, Faith, Reality, and the Hidden Way* to God, the Disciple receives the first glimpses of Divine Illumination, which penetrates the already etherealising Substance of his Physical Body (the first area of his constitution to be subjected to the Processes of Re-Generation), the commencement of the Volatilisation of the Matter inherent therein. This illumination increases in each step of the way, and the Interior Revelation is intensified of his Divine Election according to the Final "*Purpose*" of his Æonial Predestination. His perception and sensitivity become clearer of the Law of Karma, calling him to follow the "*Purpose,*" to correspond to the Karma, to which all his previous reincarnations were preparative, in the "Goodness of God," throughout the Æonial course of Redemptive Evolution. Ahead of him gleams the Serpentine Path of the Divine Mysteries; the *Hidden Way* to God, to Truth, to *Faith.* He hears the Voice of the Silence in his Soul ringing the Mystic Call of Destiny, Karma's clarion bidding him Forsake All and Follow Christ in the Path of the Divine Mysteries, to take the unknown Trail, with the Promise and Certainty of reaching the "*Strait Gate*" to the "*Narrow Way*" conducting the Pilgrim to the Light, the

Goal of his Hope, the End of his Faith, the Realisation of his Aspirations. Blindly, darkly, but unhesitatingly, he responds to the Voice of the Silence, the Call of Karma, he faces the World-enmity and conflict, the strong counter-stream of humanity against him, through which, as a powerful swimmer, he forces his way. He steps forth on the unroaded, uncharted Path of the Final Rounds of Karma's Æonial Serpent-Course of Redemptive Evolution, meeting the challenges of innumerable adversaries and assailants, ghostly and material, springing up against him in his own "self," in his possible occasional, or frequent, lapses into his *Old Earth-Habits* which he contracted and formed by the conforming of his organs and senses in his past life and antecedent lives to the domination of the *Flesh*, the *World*, and the *Demons*—a veritable army of hidden interior rebels and foes to the accession of the Rule of the CHRIST-WITHIN, and the CHRIST-HABITUDES taking the place of the *Earth-Habits*. Only when the Disciple has come to this stage of his Journey, has removed himself from the *World*-manner of life, the *Flesh*-control, and the *Demon*-energy, and has received the vision and revelation of human depravity and *Demon*-bondage, has he leisure, mind, and inclination, and the perceptivity of sense and thought, to recognise the manner of man he was, reflected in the Revelatory Mirror of Truth and Reality into which he has gazed. All the *Old-Earth-Habits* of thought and action, word and deed, impulse and volition, the fruitage of the Old *World*-life, *Flesh*-life, and *Demon*-life, envisage themselves in his mind and consciousness with an overwhelming force of self-repulsion and disgust that brings him to constant and bitter shame and penitence. The deepest feelings are stirred within him of self-hatred, of persistent fear and distrust of his actions, thoughts, impulses, words, and every volition, lest haply they are of the *Old Earth-Habits*, the brood of the Old *Demon*-parentage, fruits of his former *Flesh*-Adultery and *World*-association. He is in fear of himself, of his own thoughts and deeds. He has lost all his old "self"-reliance, conceit of "self"-dependence and independence. The ground of his past "self"-sufficiency has crumbled beneath his feet, and rocks with the eruptive forces of the rising Elements of the CHRIST-WITHIN. He is the negation of the masterful, managing, busy person he

once was, which gave him so great self-satisfaction and personal congratulation. He still retains all these *Old-Earth-Habits* that belonged to that life, though he has lost the innate energy of the *Flesh*, the *World*, and the *Demons*, that gave them activity; and he finds it not easy to deny their existence when they persist in raising their heads to baffle his Faith and Constancy. Likewise the CHRIST-HABITUDES are still inchoate, embryonic, unsubstantial, proving themselves part of himself, not matured, grown, nor in full fruitage in his organs and senses. He finds that that which is truly the simplest of propositions proves to be an exceedingly complex one, to become a "*little child*," to live by blind and naked *Faith* in the LORD JESUS CHRIST to be the *Doer* of all his deeds, the *Thinker* of all his thoughts, the *Energy* and *Performance* of all the Actions of his organs and senses. To treat "*Faith*" as "*the Evidence of things not seen, the Substance of things hoped for*," is a method of living so contrary to general human experience, and contradictory to human methods, that his courage is scarce equal to the demand of his *Faith*, and he finds himself oscillating and wavering in the performance of action, indecisive, timorous, vacillating, and often despondent and peevish. At times he may even revert to his *Old Earth-Habits* by relapses into unbelief, distrust, impatience, rebellion, quarrelsomeness, smiting the Master in the face by unheeding his Teaching, and casting down the FIVE VALOURS. Nevertheless the Disciple may employ these very lapses as a means of his own "self"-discovery, gaining a greater insight into the wells of ingrained selfishness, meanness, pettiness, egotism, and an hundred diverse contradictions, inversions, and ferments, in the "choice soul" he had thought he was, and that the *Flesh*, the *World*, and the *Demons* had flattered him into the delusion that he was—an illusion of his own imagined perfections. So perplexingly fast and numerously do the *Earth-Habits* crowd in upon him, that the Enemy takes advantage and whispers in him that of a surety the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES proves itself to be a delusion, self-evidently a false System, that the seemingly best thing it can produce in a Disciple is the invertebrate character which he now presents himself to be. Never before in his life did he evince such discordant and contemptible char-

acteristics and dispositions, such pusillanimity, selfishness, and ugliness, as now he sees in himself. Never before in his life has he suspected the existence or possibility of a crop of weeds growing up in the fair ground of his personality, as this enormous overgrowth of *Earth-Habits*. He is liable to forget that the soil of this field is *Demon*-cultivated soil, overspread with *Demon*-sown seed, producing *Demon*-weeds. He has had no experience of any other kind of growth, no knowledge of the CHRIST-SOWN SEED of the CHRIST-HABITUDES. The *Demon*-weeds are all he has been used to, the only kind of culture in mankind, and therefore always previously valued as the normal and right culture. Now that he is introduced to the CHRIST-CULTURE of the CHRIST-HABITUDES, he is staggered at the immense prolixity of the *Earth-Habits*, and the contrast between them and the CHRIST-HABITUDES. But the two cultures cannot grow on the same conditioned soil, and he has learned the necessity of the *Tests* and *Ordeals* attending the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, the instruments that are required to plough up, break, harrow, and weed the soil, to loosen its surface, to raise the subsoil, that the LIGHT and DIVINE ESSENCE of CHRIST may penetrate into the Matter in the THREE BODIES, and Purify it of the *Demon*-fertility of the FLESH, that the PURE SEED of the CHRIST-HABITUDES may germinate, grow, and fructify. But at this stage the *Earth-Habits* are very much in evidence, and unless kept down or supplanted by the CHRIST-HABITUDES of the LORD JESUS CHRIST in the CHRIST-WITHIN, through the continuous Exercise of the FIVE VALOURS, they are, as weeds always are, persistent in their cropping up and assailment of the Disciple, in action, thought, and impulse, to vex and discourage him at all times, as a house infested with vermin, overwhelming him with self-disgust at the revelation of the meagre atom of selfishness it was that flaunted itself in the conceits and deceits of tawdry drapery of his *Old Ego-Personality*, now being torn from him, rag after rag, revealing the naked spectre of an *Ego* that is all that is left of him after the process, so far as his *personality* is concerned.

2. *Master:* Specify the *Fourth Degree of Graduation* according to Biblical Symbology.

(4) "The Land of Canaan," or *The State of the Supplicant*

Disciple : The *Fourth Degree of Graduation* is Symbolically represented in the sojourn of *Abraham* in the land of *Canaan*, as a "*stranger*," a "*tent-dweller*," or what is commonly called a "*squatter*." The word "*Canaan*" means "*mercantile*," and the names of the many peoples inhabiting the land all mean some form of "wickedness," as "*Hittites*" ("a people in fear"), "*Hivites*" ("a wicked people"), "*Jebusites*" ("a people trodden down"), "*Amalekites*" ("cruel destroyers"), "*Amorites*" ("rebels"). The chief city of *Canaan* was named "*Jebus*" ("a place trodden down by the enemy"), and later was named "Jerusalem," "The Foundation of Peace." The people of *Canaan* were representative, in the main, of the lowest and grossest types of human character offshooting from the Babylonian original fountain of the human race after the Fall. Their religion was the same as that of Babylonia, but more sunken in materialism and gross superstition than the people of Ur of the Chaldees, and their mode of life was that of licentiousness and religious sensualism of the most degraded character, outcropping from the depraved System of "*Phallic Worship*," the home of which was Babylon, Egypt, and Phœnicia. *Canaan* was a land of corruption, the trough into which flowed the rankest dregs of corruption from the nations around. It was the limit of human depravity, as it flowed down the stream of humanity to its lowest types. To the Disciple of the Path of the Divine Mysteries, "*Canaan*" (the *World*, the *Flesh*, and the *Demons*) appears in an aspect different from their representation in "Babylon" and "Ur of the Chaldees." The former is embodied in the latter in every detail of implication, but in its last and worst degrees of manifestation. "*Canaan*" represents to the Disciple the World in its grossest *ultra* form, the same form which "Babylon" represents the World to him in general principles. "*Canaan*" is the rudest and completest manifestation of "Babylon" in the lowest stages of human degeneration. Likewise, in "*Canaan*," *Abraham* was not indigenous, not a "*native*"; in "Babylon," *Abraham* was indigenous, a "*native*." In the "*Canaan*"-stage the

Disciple is in the World, but not *connate* with the World, not a "*native*," nor a "*citizen*," of the World. He has no relations, no lineage, no descent, in the World. To him the World is a "camping-ground," in which he "pitches his tent" in his life-journey, as the old refrain describes it:

> "*Here in the body pent,*
> *Absent from Him I roam,*
> *And nightly pitch my moving tent*
> *A day's march nearer Home.*"

The safety, protection, security, and peace of a Disciple subsist solely in his constant Use and application of the FIVE VALOURS of a Disciple, towards GOD, and against the *World*, the *Flesh*, and the *Devil*. To the Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES the World exists as something in which he has no relation nor participation, as outside of his province altogether. *Abraham* was in *Canaan* Self-Sustained in his own Intrinsic Productivity, by the fruits of the earth, his flocks and herds; he built no houses, owned no land, received no remuneration, trafficked not in the markets, nor bought nor sold, in the land of *Canaan*. He had no need to do so, nor to take part in the business of "*mercantile*" *Canaan*, neither for the sake of "profits," "wages," "interest," nor for any sources of "income" and support. The Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES is Free from MAMMON, and, acting as *Abraham* did, the LORD will so place him and circumstance him, that he shall live independently of "*Canaan*." All his dependences in life are *movable*, not *stationary*. He does not tie himself down to locality, nor entangle himself inextricably in the World's affairs and obligations. He is free to go or stay as GOD directs. To "*Abraham*," "*Canaan*" is a fruitful country, "*a land flowing with milk and honey*." He is independent of the World's currencies, or crafts and systems of wealth-production. In every sense of the word, both in principle and in actuality, this is the case with the Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, of utter abandonment of the World, and of complete detachment from the World. He "*loves not* (has no attachments to) *the World, neither the things that are in the World*." His life is a life of *Peacefulness*, only attainable *outside* of the World, its interests and acti-

vities; apart from its "commercial" pursuits, its bargainings, competitions, contentions, jealousies, disputes and litigious or economic controversies, its hirings, leasings and rentings, and all the binding shackles of MAMMON-slavery. He makes nor takes no compromises nor concessions with or from the World. As revealed in the Symbolical meanings of the names of the peoples of *Canaan*, they were all either rapacious, lawless, and unscrupulous tyrants, raiding brigands; or they were weak and slavish people, tyrannised over by their neighbours, the abject slaves of fear, "down-trodden." "*Jebus*" designates the state of all these peoples; the weak "trodden down" by the strong, and the weak and strong "trodden down" by the *Demon* Tyrants and *Astral* Banditti, which overrun the whole earth no less to-day than in the days of *Canaan*. *Canaan*, thus described, is a true picture of the whole World, religious and secular, in this day, as it is of the World in that day, a World ruled by Tyranny, and subject to Tyranny. Self-interest demands of every man and woman fear, distrust, and to be armed against their neighbours. There is no *love* nor *trust* in the World that is not undermined by, and armed against, jealousy, trickery, meanness, business or social rivalry and competition, suspicion, and the necessity always to "sleep with one eye open." "*Jebus*" ("trodden down") was the metropolis of the land of *Canaan*, and the same word designates the "*metropolis*" of human society to-day. "JERUSALEM" for ages has been "*trodden down by the Gentiles*," whether of *Christendom* or of *Jewry*. But even though such is the case at the present time, the "*Abrahams*" of to-day, the EK-KLESIA, the Disciples and INITIATES of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, have their "JERUSALEM" *in themselves*—the "FOUNDATION OF PEACE," the True "*Metropolis*" of the "ISRAEL" of GOD. "JERUSALEM," in the EK-KLESIA, represents the constitutional Basis of Life in the EK-KLESIA, and the anticipation in personal experience, *by Faith*, of the Established "NEW JERUSALEM" to come, as the result of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. *Abraham* lived all his life in PEACE, on the "FOUNDATION OF PEACE," through his "*Faith*," the very constitutional life of "RIGHTEOUSNESS" that was Promised to his "seed" in *Fact*. As it is written, "ABRAHAM REJOICED TO SEE MY DAY; AND HE SAW IT, AND WAS GLAD." So the Disciple,

in his "land of *Canaan*," in the earliest initial Degrees of Graduation, from his first setting out from "BABYLONIA," may be equally "*glad*" with his "*father Abraham*," by the same "FAITH OF ABRAHAM"—the Practice of the FIVE VALOURS. The "*Faith of Abraham*" is synonymous with the "FIVE VALOURS." From the hour that the Disciple leaves his "CHALDEA," the CHRIST-WITHIN is the Spring and Fountain of his Life, the Energy of the Motions of all his organs and senses, the Assurance in him of the Fruits of the PATH, from the beginning to the end of his Journey on the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. He has not to wait till he reaches the End of the PATH to enjoy its Fruits, to bring forth the plenitude of the "*Fruits of the* SPIRIT," the CHRIST-WITHIN. He brings them forth *anticipatorily, he forestalls the life of* FACT *by the life of Faith.* This apparent paradox is easily explained by the fact that the LORD JESUS CHRIST *is* the LIFE of MAN, potential and dormant in all men, and subject to every individual's *conditioning himself* to the LIFE of the LORD JESUS CHRIST by the Principles of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. This principle of "*conditioning oneself*" to the LIFE of the LORD JESUS CHRIST is defined by the Apostle *Paul* as "JUSTIFICATION BY FAITH," or Attaining "RIGHTEOUSNESS" (*i.e.* the CHRIST-HABITUDES) *by Faith.* By the Attainment of RIGHTEOUSNESS, or the CHRIST-HABITUDES, by Faith, the Disciple is "JUSTIFIED," his "*Faith*," which is the instrumental means of his Attaining RIGHTEOUSNESS," "*is Accounted unto him for* RIGHTEOUSNESS" in the absence of the constitutional *Fact* in his personal being, during his "*Abraham*"-stage of the PATH. He lives and performs, not his own *Self*-originated, *Self*-Energised RIGHTEOUSNESS, but the RIGHTEOUSNESS of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, through his *Faith* in Him. Therefore his Actions—his CHRIST-HABITUDES—are the Actions—the CHRIST-HABITUDES—*not of himself, but of the* LORD JESUS CHRIST, performed by him, by his organs and senses, from the ENERGY of the LORD JESUS CHRIST generated in the CHRIST-WITHIN. At the same time the Disciple is not constitutionally or substantially RIGHTEOUS, as *Fact* in his own *personal nature*; but his *Actions* are RIGHTEOUS—he practises the CHRIST-HABITUDES—because they are the Actions, or CHRIST-HABITUDES, of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. They cannot be

anything otherwise than RIGHTEOUS. Therefore, though *in Fact*, in the constitution of his being and personality, he has not yet attained to *Intrinsic* RIGHTEOUSNESS, he does attain to *Imputed* RIGHTEOUSNESS, in the constitution of his being, by virtue of the fact that all his Actions are the Actions of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, therefore RIGHTEOUS Actions, through "*the Faith of Abraham*," his Faith in the LORD JESUS CHRIST as the Performer of his Actions, the Energiser of the Motions of his organs and senses, which Obey the Impulsions of the CHRIST-WITHIN, the Mediator, or Medium, of the Mind and LOGOS of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. HE is the Executor, the CHRIST-WITHIN is the Medium of HIS Execution, and the organs and senses of the Disciple are the Instruments of HIS Execution. By reason of the LORD JESUS CHRIST being the Executor of all his Actions, through the Disciple's *Faith* in HIM as such, his "*Faith is accounted unto him for* RIGHTEOUSNESS" in regard to his whole constituted being and person. He is himself accounted RIGHTEOUS on the ground of the RIGHTEOUSNESS of his Actions wrought in him by the Energy, or SPIRIT, of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, Controlling the Motions of his organs and senses. Thereby RIGHTEOUSNESS is "*Imputed*" to his whole constituted being and personality by his "*Faith*," even when his constituted being and personality cannot of itself perform RIGHTEOUSNESS, or Practise the CHRIST-HABITUDES, his organs and senses not having undergone TRANSMUTATION by the Graduated Processes of RE-GENERATION, and therefore not Attained to *Intrinsic* RIGHTEOUSNESS as a constitutional *state* and *Fact*. Thus, through the Attainment of "*Imputed*" RIGHTEOUSNESS on account of the Performance of all his Actions by the Energy, or SPIRIT, of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, controlling his organs and senses, the Disciple experiences endless and "*Perfect* PEACE," his mind being "*Stayed on* HIM" Who is his RIGHTEOUSNESS. He has attained to Endless and Perfect RIGHTEOUSNESS of all his Actions in all the Seven Natures of his constitution, and in the Motions of all his senses and organs. As the Scripture says: "RIGHTEOUSNESS AND PEACE HAVE KISSED EACH OTHER." "AND THE WORK OF RIGHTEOUSNESS SHALL BE PEACE, AND THE EFFECT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS SHALL BE QUIETNESS AND ASSURANCE FOREVER": "HE HATH CLOTHED

ME IN THE ROBE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS": "THIS IS HIS NAME, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS": "YIELD YOUR MEMBERS (organs and senses) AS INSTRUMENTS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS TO GOD": "EVERY ONE THAT DOETH RIGHTEOUSNESS (*i.e.* practises the CHRIST-HABITUDES) IS RIGHTEOUS, EVEN AS HE IS RIGHTEOUS." "*Jebus*" is Supplanted by "JERUSALEM" in the "*Abraham*"-stage of Discipleship. Thus, long before the graduated Processes of RE-GENERATION by INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES; long before the Actual STEP OF SELF-ABNEGATION and the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES is reached; long before the TRANSMUTATION of the organs and senses and the *Earth-Habits* have passed away with the Attainment of the CHRIST-HABITUDES; long before the CHRIST-HABITUDES, or *Intrinsic* RIGHTEOUSNESS, have superseded the *Earth-Habits* in the organs and senses, as permanent, stable, and constituted *Fact*, and have established themselves as the Disciple's own Intrinsic *Habits*; —the CHRIST-HABITUDES of the LORD JESUS CHRIST are Substituted and Mediated to him through the Medium of the CHRIST-WITHIN, nullifying and dissolving the *Earth-Habits*, laying them low in the grave of dissolution. The CHRIST-HABITUDES of the LORD JESUS CHRIST are the Divinely Provided "*Substitute*" for the Disciple's own constitutional and intrinsic CHRIST-HABITUDES whilst they are in the course of development and attainment in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, until they have grown strong enough to destroy the *Old Earth-Habits*. Even so, in consequence of the inherent Matter still retained in the Substance of the organs and senses, after the destruction of the *Flesh* in the FIFTH GREATER MYSTERY, and the TRANSMUTATION of the Sensoria of the THREE BODIES; the *Earth-Habits* are still existent in the Matter still inhering, although in a nugatory and innocuous degree, in the state of Death; therefore in the INITIATE of the SEVENTH GREATER MYSTERY, the Degree of *Master*, or the Perfectly RE-GENERATED Man whilst still tabernacling in the "mortal" and material "body," there is still the continual need of *Faith*, the Exercise of the FIVE VALOURS, in the *Mediation, but no longer the* "*Substitution*," of the CHRIST-HABITUDES of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. In every Degree of Graduation, in every INITIATION of the SEVEN GREATER MYSTERIES, the CHRIST-HABITUDES

are those of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, the RIGHTEOUSNESS, both "*Imputed*" and "*Intrinsic*," is the RIGHTEOUSNESS of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. For HE is the "HEAD" of "HIS BODY," THE EK-KLESIA, and each Disciple, INITIATE, and MASTER, is a "MEMBER IN PARTICULAR" of the "BODY," which is Vitalised and Energised by the "HEAD."

The CHRIST-HABITUDES of the LORD JESUS CHRIST may, and should, be perfectly Reflected in the Soul and Body of every Disciple and INITIATE, and practised perfectly in their life, through the Mediation of the CHRIST-WITHIN. In all excepting the INITIATE of the Degree of *Master*, they Mediate as the "*Substitute*" for their own Intrinsic constitutional CHRIST-HABITUDES in proportionate degrees according to the stage of progress in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. They may, and should, be practised unfailingly, unerringly, by every Disciple if he obeys unremittingly the Teaching of the Master, and comprehends fully the Law of "*Justification by Faith*," from the start to the finish of the PATH. To this end he must use his FIVE VALOURS unceasingly, to prevent the reassertion and assailments of the *Earth-Habits*. Never once may they be laid down to the end of the "mortal" life, neither sleeping nor waking. The FIVE VALOURS are the absolute assurance of unfailing and steady Victory of the CHRIST-HABITUDES, whether "*Imputed*" or "*Intrinsic*." They are the disciplining and schooling of the organs and senses to the ultimate Attainment of the CHRIST-HABITUDES as the Disciple's own intrinsic and constitutional Factor of Life and Action, till he arrives at INITIATION in the SEVENTH GREATER MYSTERY. The CHRIST-HABITUDES of the LORD JESUS CHRIST are the Disciple's CHRIST-HABITUDES, either "*Imputed*" or "*Intrinsic*," or both, in measure proportioned to Degree of Graduation, from "HARAN" to "JERUSALEM." They are not to be construed as intended to "*cover up*" (as in the meaning of the word "*Lot*," the nephew of "*Abraham*") the *Earth-Habits*, which the theology of Christian Orthodoxy teaches in some of its Schools, but to *supersede* them, to effectuate *instead of* the *Earth-Habits*; for the CHRIST-HABITUDES and the *Earth-Habits* cannot function with the organs and senses at one and the same time. The organs and senses cannot obey *two principles in*

opposition at one time. Hence the significance of the saying of JESUS, "*No man can serve two masters.*" Neither are the CHRIST-HABITUDES of the LORD JESUS CHRIST in "Substitution" for the inchoate and unformed constitutional CHRIST-HABITUDES of the Disciple to be construed as being *in lieu* of the Disciple's *Intrinsic* CHRIST-HABITUDES, as commuting, or compounding for them, so that he is acquitted of the guilt of the *Earth-Habits* by the plea of the CHRIST-HABITUDES of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. In the true idea of "Substitution" the *Earth-Habits*, if in any degree ascendant, are not exonerated, and the Disciple cannot plead "not guilty," or be set free from the guilt of the *Earth-Habits* on the plea of the CHRIST-HABITUDES of the LORD JESUS CHRIST "*covering up,*" or disannulling, the *Earth-Habits*. So long as a single *Earth-Habit* continues to operate, he is "guilty." "*He that offendeth in one point is guilty of all*"—the whole Law. "Substitution" provides only for the CHRIST-HABITUDES perfectly performed, for Perfect RIGHTEOUSNESS, in the constitutional incipience and consequent deficiency of the Disciple's *Intrinsic* RIGHTEOUSNESS or CHRIST-HABITUDES. It does not liberate the Disciple from the obligation to fulfil all RIGHTEOUSNESS, but *makes* him RIGHTEOUS through the Fulfilling of all RIGHTEOUSNESS in him by the LORD JESUS CHRIST holding control of his organs and senses, in the juvenescent period of the Disciple's course of the Degrees of Graduation, when he is intrinsically incapable of RIGHTEOUSNESS. The CHRIST-HABITUDES of the LORD JESUS CHRIST are only the Divine Provision in, and in behalf of, the Disciple in the period of incipience of the CHRIST-HABITUDES in himself, during the infancy and minority of the SPIRIT, or CHRIST-WITHIN, and the initial stages of the Degrees of Graduation in the Processes of RE-GENERATION and INITIATIONS in the DIVINE MYSTERIES. The LORD JESUS CHRIST Mediates to the Disciple His Life, Strength, Force and Energy, in the place of the Life, Strength, Force and Energy of the SPIRIT Quickened and Growing in him, the CHRIST-WITHIN, "*unto the measure of the Stature of the Full Age*" of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. *The Law of Justification by Faith* operates until the INITIATE is *Full Grown*, "*Strong in the* LORD *and in the Power of* HIS MIGHT," to Energise his organs and senses by

the Vitality, Strength, Force and Energy, cultivated through the Mediation of the LORD JESUS CHRIST.

But, on the contrary, if a man thinks he can receive by Faith the "Imputed" RIGHTEOUSNESS of the LORD JESUS CHRIST without at the same time striving and "*pressing on*" to the Attainment of the "*Full Age*" of the LORD JESUS CHRIST in his own SPIRIT, or CHRIST-WITHIN, in conformity to the LAW of the DIVINE MYSTERIES, for the Growth, Development, and Perfection of his own *Intrinsic* RIGHTEOUSNESS, or CHRIST-HABITUDES; Fixing and Establishing in his organs and senses the CHRIST-HABITUDES *as his own Habits*;—if he assumes that the "*Imputed*" RIGHTEOUSNESS of the LORD JESUS CHRIST is the quittance, or payment in full, of all demands of *Intrinsic* RIGHTEOUSNESS;—he is under the gravest misapprehension. "*Shall we continue in Sin* (i.e. *Earth-Habits*) *that Grace* (i.e. *Imputed* CHRIST-HABITUDES) *may abound*? GOD *forbid. How shall we that are Dead to Sin* (*i.e.* the *Earth-Habits*) *live any longer therein*?" (*Rom.* vi.). Such an attitude produces only the worst form of "*Sin*," perpetuating the *Earth-Habits* by falsely banking on Illusionary "Christ-Habitudes" which do not exist, the Sin of Presumption, Hypocrisy, Deceit, and *Demon*-Delusion of the worst kind; the Sin of "*Lot*," that "*covers up*" the *Earth-Habits* under a false cloak of meretricious "Christ-Habitudes," the pretentious habiliments of "*self*"*-righteousness*, which GOD abhors more than the grossest depravity of men who do not "*cover up*" nor condone it. This Sin is rife in present-day religious beliefs and practices, and causes "Christianity" to stink in the nostrils of humanity. No man or woman, of whatever religious calling, who is not Seeking the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, has any claim or pretension to the "*Imputed*" RIGHTEOUSNESS of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, for the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES is *the Only Way given unto men* whereby they may "condition themselves" to receive the "Imputed" RIGHTEOUSNESS of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, or cultivate their own *Intrinsic* RIGHTEOUSNESS. All men, apart from the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, whatever their individual religious or moral virtues, their creeds and professions, are still in "BABYLON," "UR of the CHALDEES," the "*state of the Benighted*." They are none of them "*chil-*

dren unto Abraham," they have not "*the Faith of Abraham,*" they partake not of "*the* RIGHTEOUSNESS *which is by Faith,*" which is the Divine "Substitute," and the Supplementary and Developing Power of *Intrinsic* RIGHTEOUSNESS in the Disciple attaining to the state of the RE-GENERATE man. The CHRIST-HABITUDES of the LORD JESUS CHRIST are nothing to any man, whether he professes to be a Disciple, or not; they are wholly invalid, null and void, if, by the constant Use and Application of the FIVE VALOURS, they are not Synchronous with the Growth and Development, in due proportion of Graduation in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, of his own *Intrinsic* CHRIST-HABITUDES in the control of his organs and senses. The peculiar service of the "*Imputed*" RIGHTEOUSNESS of the LORD JESUS CHRIST is to Attune and Fixate the Disciple's organs and senses in conformity to the organs and senses of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, so that henceafter the Disciple and the LORD JESUS CHRIST may function in harmony and unison. Thus, by the proper Use of the FIVE VALOURS, the Disciple may make of his "*Canaan*" an "HOLY LAND," he may Establish his "JERUSALEM" *by Faith,* whilst it still is "*Jebus*" *in Fact.* At the End of the Path, in his Perfect RE-GENERATE state, it will be "JERUSALEM" *by Faith and in Fact.*

All who dwell in the tents of "*Abraham,*" who cast in their lot with him, all in the EK-KLESIA, partake of the Peace, Plenty, Provision, and Privileges of the "*Faith of Abraham.*" "*Abraham*" spreads the Divine Benediction of his "JERUSALEM" upon the whole camp—the "*Sarais*" ("a Princess"), the "*Lots*" ("coverers up," hypocrites), the "*Hagars*" ("fearful," "running away"), and the "*Ishmaels*" ("hearers of GOD"—not doers). Whilst abiding in the tents of "*Abraham*" they conformed to the "*Faith of Abraham,*" lived under his conditions, and prospered with his prosperity; they were practically undistinguishable from "*Abraham,*" wearing the EK-KLESIA colours. Away from the busy turmoil of the "land of *Canaan,*" its traffic and commerce, its MAMMON and tyrannies, its fear and slavery, its wealth-seeking and sensualism, its dreams and sloth, they all lived for a time under "*Abraham,*" the quiet, uneventful, calm and contemplative life, of field and sward, of sequestered sameness and dulness (from the

"*Canaan*" point of view). True, with "*Abraham*" they were care-free, sustained by *his Faith*, supported by *his* FIVE VALOURS, benefited by *his Divine Protection*, Guidance, and by *his* Trust in GOD. "*Abraham's*" *Faith* could sustain all these demands, up to a certain point, the point at which it is inevitable that some will break away. Were they willing to adopt on their own account the "*Faith of Abraham*" to the End of the PATH? Were they indeed truly Seeking the PATH? What secret motives lay lurking behind the mask of devotion to the "*Faith of Abraham*"? Were *Truth*, *Faith*, GOD, worth all the World to them? Did they hate their *Old Earth-Habits*, and the World-objects to which they were attracted? Were the CHRIST-HABITUDES worth to them the long period of severe *Test* and *Ordeal* that lay in front of them? Or, were they dissembling with "*Abraham*," or even fooling themselves, making-believe to be with "*Abraham*" in Spirit as well as being with him in flesh, deceiving themselves, and thinking they were deceiving "*Abraham*," with an assumption of false "Christ-Habitudes" and much "lip-service," and all the while covertly indulging their organs and senses by flirting with the *Earth-Habits*? Did they really like to live in a tent, to be cut off from Canaan's gaiety and business? Was respect for, admiration, or fear, of "*Abraham*," or some instinctive feeling that to be with him was safety, the ruling motive for harbouring themselves so long beneath his canvas? There is no man or woman on earth, whether a would-be Disciple, a tentative Seeker, or Novice, or one who assumes to be on the PATH, just because they are taken on their word and admitted into the EK-KLESIA, can remain more than a certain time contentedly in the EK-KLESIA, unless they are of Proven Sincerity and absolute Honesty of heart, unless the learning and experience of the LAW of SELF-ABNEGATION, and the preparative *Disciplines* and *Ordeals* that are daily endured in the EK-KLESIA, are productive only of greater strength of Faith, Endurance, Meekness, and Courage, and an increasing celerity in the Use of the FIVE VALOURS, and of a more convinced assurance of their feet being on the Way to *Truth*, *Faith*, and GOD. The EK-KLESIA is a "*burning fiery furnace*" to all who abide therein. Those only who are in Unison and Harmony with

the LORD JESUS CHRIST, who have "*the Faith of Abraham,*" who by their *Faith* are made RIGHTEOUS by His "*Imputed*" RIGHTEOUSNESS, and are being made *Intrinsically* RIGHTEOUS by *Faith in Him*; and therefore have but this one object in life, this one thought, motive, and desire;—they only are unscorched and unscathed in the EK-KLESIA-*furnace,* because they "*walk in the fire*" with the SON OF GOD, the LORD JESUS CHRIST. From them the answer to the Master comes, who, when others turn away and walk no more with Him, asks mournfully, "*Will ye also go away?*" —"*Lord, to whom shall we go? Thou hast the Words of Eternal Life.*"

But it is not unexceptional that some who enter the EK-KLESIA, "*weighed in the Balances*" of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, are "*found wanting.*" They find themselves out to be untrue, unsteadfast, unfaithful, and some even to be "*false brethren creeping in unawares,*" deceivers and self-deceived. They reckoned without the "*fire,*" which searches every heart to the quick, and they are scorched. Some of these quit the EK-KLESIA in disgust, or with a diplomatic air of good grace, or they run away in fear, and sometimes in shame. In each and every such case the "*fire*" of the EK-KLESIA is too hot for them, it burns away the untruth, the sham, the hypocrisy, the disguises, and the make-up. The *Truth,* the hot flames of RIGHTEOUSNESS, lick up every shred of the inflammable matter of self-righteousness and postured attitudes of Discipleship, and all the *dross* that is made to look like "*Gold.*" "*The* LOGOS OF GOD *is quick and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing even to the dividing of Soul and Spirit, of both joints and marrow, and quick to discern the thoughts and intents of the heart. And there is no creature that is not manifest in His sight: but all things are naked and laid open before the eyes of Him with Whom we have to do.*" Of such cases in the EK-KLESIA some examples are given in the Symbolism of "*Abraham*" in the "land of *Canaan*"—"*Lot,*" "*Hagar,*" "*Ishmael,*" and "*Sarai,*" being typical representations of certain classes of persons in the EK-KLESIA answering to the above description, and, with the exception of the last named, "*went out from us, because they were not of us.*"

1. "*Lot.*" "*Lot*" is a word meaning "*covering up.*" He abode with "*Abraham*" for a long time, sharing in his prosperity and peaceful conditions. Hypocrisy is always long-lived, but never finally successful. It always falls to pieces when the hypocrite finds himself out in his hypocrisy, for then only is he called upon, not only to hide his Sins, but also his hypocrisies. The unconscious hypocrite cannot be unmasked until he becomes a conscious hypocrite; then he always "gives himself away." A man who thinks he is a Disciple, yet cherishes all his *Earth-Habits* unconsciously, and wraps himself around with a whole wardrobe of assumed "Christ-Habitudes," is a long time wearing holes in his robes to reveal the naked untruth of his "*self*" hidden beneath. "*Lot*" lived with "*Abraham*" for a long time most peacefully, and bore two sons, "*Moab*" (progeny) and "*Ammon*" (a great people). He throve with "*Abraham,*" and multiplied flocks and herds, fulfilling in himself the significations of his sons' names. He multiplied his possessions, and he became a "great person." Many people cannot bear "greatness." The greater they become the smaller they appear, and the more unbearably puffed up and contentious. A "contention" arose between the herdmen of "*Lot*" and "*Abraham,*" and then it was that the question had to be faced between the two. In the tents of "*Abraham*" there could be no contentions; there must be a separation between the "*Lots*" and the "*Abrahams.*" The latter gave "*Lot*" his choice, and hence the true "self" of "*Lot*" became manifest. "*Lot*" agreed to leave the tents of "*Abraham,*" without a word as to the possibility of removing the cause of the contention, or even a sign of any desire to remain with "*Abraham,*" or of sorrow and shame at being the cause of trouble to him. Immediately he revealed the real trend of his desires, the domination of his *Earth-Habits*, the falseness of his "Christ-Habitudes." Even if, as a matter of requisite Discipline, a form of "*penance,*" "*Lot*" had sorrowfully left "*Abraham*" and pitched his tents still in the "Wilderness," still continuing the practice of the CHRIST-HABITUDES, living the life of "*the Faith of Abraham,*" all would have been well with "*Lot,*" and his "progeny" would have been a Divine "seed," sharing in the Promise of "*Abraham's*" "*seed*"; his "great-

ness" would have been Divine Greatness. But he acted contrariwise, and chose a life that reflected a selfish, mercenary, and Worldly disposition, a calculating, commercial, and "Canaanitish" mind. The last rags of his hypocrisy were burned off his sordid soul by the "*fire*" of the EK-KLESIA kindled and fed by "*the Faith of Abraham.*" "*Abraham*" exhibited the unselfish disinterestedness of the Faithful INITIATE, the Truly RIGHTEOUS Man, the Man practising his CHRIST-HABITUDES—SELF-ABNEGATION, EQUILIBRIUM, DETACHMENT, etc. He studied no earthly or temporal interests; wherever he went, wherever he pitched his tents, mattered not, was of supremest indifference, for wherever he was, GOD placed him there, and GOD was with him. Therefore he yielded the choice of place to the younger man, and thereby he applied the *final Test* to "*Lot*," whether the *Earth-Habits* were ruling his organs and senses, or the CHRIST-HABITUDES. If the latter, there would be the end of the "strife." "*Lot*" would have stayed in the EK-KLESIA, even if "MOAB" and "AMMON" deserted him, and he lost all his flocks and herds, and all his servants and possessions. "*The Faith of Abraham*," the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, would have been all that he thought of, worth all sacrifices, the "*loss of all things, that he might gain* CHRIST." He had not sense nor insight to see that he was not himself an INITIATE, not even a *Disciple.* Even had he been both an INITIATE and a Disciple beforetime, he had "*fallen from Grace*," "*departed from the* LIVING GOD," "*denied the Faith of Abraham.*" On the contrary, he took unction to himself that it was by *his Faith* he had prospered and become a "progeny" and "great." He could not see that his "*self*"-greatness must only result in "contention" and "strife" with "*Abraham's*" Greatness in *Faith*; that his *Earth-Habits*, however "*covered up*" by his assumed "Christ-Habitudes," could not continue in agreement with "*Abraham's*" CHRIST-HABITUDES. Nay, his very readiness of consent to "*Abraham's*" disinterested proposition showed that, in his estimation, it was "*Abraham*" who was in the wrong, not himself. In the defection of a Disciple of the EK-KLESIA, he always finds a reason to explain himself, to "*cover up*" his wrong by putting his Master, and the EK-KLESIA, in the wrong. Therefore he deemed it only right

and fair that "*Abraham*" should give him his choice. If "*Abraham*" had been *in the right*, why, of course he would have certainly claimed his right to the choice. His very appeal that there should be no strife between them showed that *Abraham* knew himself to be in the wrong; and his concession to *Lot* of the choice of land was *Abraham's* acknowledgment of his wrong. Thus did *Lot* argue in himself. It was quite clear to *Lot* that he was in the right, and was acting justly in accepting *Abraham's* concession. The story is thus stated, and is worthy of every Disciple's studious pondering:—

> "*And Lot also, which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents. And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together. And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abram's cattle and the herdmen of Lot's cattle. And the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land. And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we are Brethren. Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou take the right hand, then I will go to the left. And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered everywhere, before the* LORD *destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, like the garden of the* LORD, *like the land of Egypt as thou goest unto Zoar. So Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed East: and they separated themselves the one from the other. Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and moved his tent as far as Sodom. Now the men of Sodom were wicked and sinners against the* LORD *exceedingly. And the* LORD *said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward and southward, and eastward and westward: for all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed forever. And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed*

be also numbered. Arise, walk through the land, in the breadth of it, and in the length of it: for unto thee will I give it. And Abram moved his tent, and came and dwelt by the oaks of Mamre, which are in Hebron, and built there an Altar unto the Lord."

The Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES should make a close study of the life of *Lot*, and his career after his separation from *Abraham*, in which there is not a detail that is not Symbolical in relation to the points of its particular application. In the EK-KLESIA it cannot help but be that "*Abraham*" and "*Lot*" are very frequently associated together. It is of the nature of the case that it must be so. *Time*, and the crucial *Tests* and *Ordeals* attending the EK-KLESIA life and experience, the life in the "*fiery furnace*" of TRUTH in which the EK-KLESIA subsists, will Prove and distinguish between the one and the other. It is impossible that "*Lot*" can escape the *Test* of the EK-KLESIA *Crucible*, or emerge as Pure Gold, being only of destructible dross. Paul the Apostle, an INITIATE-MASTER, and "*Master*" of the several branches of the EK-KLESIA under his Apostolical Supervision, puts this Truth very plainly :—

"*According to the Grace of* GOD *which was given unto me, as a Wise Master-Builder I laid the Foundation; and another Buildeth thereon. But let each man* (*i.e.* each Disciple) *take heed how he Buildeth. For other Foundation can no man lay than that which is laid, which is* JESUS CHRIST. *But if any man* (*i.e.* Disciple) *Buildeth on the Foundation Gold, Silver, Costly Stones; Wood, Hay, Stubble* (*i.e.* the CHRIST-HABITUDES; or the false "Christ-Habitudes" "*covering up*" the *Earth-Habits*); *each man's* (*i.e.* Disciple's) *work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, when it is Revealed in* FIRE; AND THE FIRE ITSELF SHALL PROVE EACH MAN'S (*i.e.* Disciple's) WORK OF WHAT SORT IT IS. *If any man's work Abide which he Built thereupon, he shall receive Reward. If any man's Work shall be Burned, he shall suffer loss: but himself shall be Saved; yet so as through* FIRE (compare *Lot's* escape from the fiery destruction of *Sodom* and *Gomorrah*). *Know ye not that ye are a Temple of* GOD, *and that the* SPIRIT OF GOD (*i.e.* the CHRIST-WITHIN)

Dwelleth in you? If any man Defileth the Temple of God, *him shall* God *Destroy; for the Temple of* God *is* Holy, *and such are ye*" (1 *Cor.* iii. 10–17).

In the *Proof* of the "*Lots*" and the "*Abrahams*" in the Ek-Klesia, the "*Fire*" will inevitably bring about the consequences portrayed in the Symbolical story of "*Lot*" and "*Abraham.*" Lot is typical of a large number of *pseudo*-Disciples, untrue, unfaithful, hypocritical, dissemblers, and "false brethren," affecting the Christ-Habitudes, but wearing the garments of fictitious "Christ-habitudes" fabricated in the organs and senses defiled by the *Flesh*, and dominated by the *Earth-Habits*; "*Building*" on the "*Foundation*" of Jesus Christ (the Sacred Principles of the Divine Mysteries, "*laid*" by the Teaching of the Masters and Apostolical Ministers) the "*Wood, Hay, Stubble*" of the perishable *Earth-Habits*; instead of the "*Gold, Silver, Costly Stones*" of the imperishable Christ-Habitudes. The latter "Builders" are the Master's "*Joy and Crown,*" his "*Letters*" *of Credit and Commendation,*" "*known and read of all men.*" The former are the Master's sorrow and suffering, causing his physical depletion and debility. To the True Disciple the Master is the vessel of Purifying "*Fire,*" which penetrates the organs and senses, illumines the Mind, enlightens the Soul, and gives Nourishment to the Growing Spirit; and by the reactive power of the Disciple's response and receptivity, he draws from the Master, as a babe draws milk from its mother's breast, strengthening and blessing the Master in the process. The Disciple thus receiving from the Master, neither diminishes the Forces of Life in the Master, nor dims his Light, as candles lit from a single lighted candle do not rob the lighted candle of its flame. But the Untrue Disciple—the "*Lot*"—draws the Master's flame of "*fire,*" which burns the "*Wood, Hay, Stubble,*" and raises clouds of thick, black smoke; pestilential "*Aura*" are liberated and spread in the atmosphere, the Master's "*fire*" is obscured, and his body suffers from the dense mephitic "*Aura*" that cover him around in the atmosphere in which he breathes. As it is with the Master, so in relative measure it is with the Disciples, who are, in various degrees, less sensitive to these physical, mental, and

psychical vibrations of evil "*Aura*" from untrue Disciples. The Master suffers as none else can do, except those INITIATES who have Attained to the SEVENTH GREATER MYSTERY.

The Symbolism of the "*herdmen*" of "*Lot*" and the "*herdmen*" of "*Abraham*" represents a great fundamental Truth connected with the *Earth-Habits* and the CHRIST-HABITUDES, a Truth that the Disciple needs to comprehend thoroughly, and to assimilate with the utmost seriousness. The "*herdmen*" represent the organs and senses of the Disciple, either of the True Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, or of the *pseudo*-Disciple; the "*herdmen of Lot*" representing the *Earth-Habits* controlling the organs and senses, and the "*herdmen of Abraham*" representing the CHRIST-HABITUDES controlling the organs and senses. As a fact, beneath all the fictitious semblances of "*Lot*," and the Truth and RIGHTEOUSNESS of "*Abraham*," the "*herdmen*" of these two opposite characters Symbolise the *Demons* in the one, and the LORD JESUS CHRIST in the other, placed in inevitable opposition; implacable hate and antagonism rooted in the one, against its hereditary foe impersonated in the other; enmity disguised in the false appearance of friendship, against its natural antagonist under no disguise at all; an alliance formed by the one with the other with inflammable and perishable strands of straw and stubble linking them together; bands which the "*Fire*" of the EK-KLESIA finally dissolves in flame and smoke. The "*herdmen of Lot*" represent the organs and senses controlled by the *Earth-Habits*, ruled by the Energy generated and enforced by the *Demons*, simulating the CHRIST-HABITUDES in falsely assumed "Christ-habitudes" disguising the *Earth-Habits*. To a certain length the Demoniacal "Christ-habitudes," simulating the CHRIST-HABITUDES, appear exactly the same as the CHRIST-HABITUDES. No exception can be taken as regards the conduct of "*Lot*," and the manner of his consorting with "*Abraham*." The Master Knows him to be "*Lot*," not "*Abraham*," sees through his "*covering-up*," his deceit, his hypocrisy, even better than "*Lot*" does himself, for the addicted liar comes to believe his own lie. The Master knows his "*Lots*" through and through; is patient, for two reasons, first, that "*Lot*" may Repent, and become as "*Abraham*";

and secondly, it is not yet "*the day*" which "*shall declare it.*" "*Lot*" must be given the whole length of his "*rope*" of destiny; the "*fire*" must "*prove every man's work,*" until "*the day*" that finally brings the "*proof.*" "*Lot*" must be tolerated in the "*tents of Abraham,*" the EK-KLESIA, until *justice* claims its guilty one, until objective and proven evidence comes to light to give the Master the right and justice in dismissing "*Lot*" from the EK-KLESIA. "*Lot,*" with his "*herdmen,*" naturally and constitutionally contrary to "*Abraham*" and his "*herdmen,*" cannot keep up the pretence of harmony and unison beyond a certain time. "*Abraham*" and his "*herdmen,*" the True Disciple and his organs and senses, becoming daily more fruitful, stronger, and more versatile in the Growth and Development of the CHRIST-HABITUDES, arouse the jealousy, egotism, and inward revolt of "*Lot*" and his "*herdmen,*" the False Disciple and his organs and senses seething within him with the inward energy of the *Earth-Habits*, rebelling more and more against the enforced restraints of his false "Christ-habitudes." "*Lot*" and his "*herdmen*" make strenuous efforts to keep up the balance of their "substance" of false "Christ-habitudes," to maintain the lead against the slow-growing, deeply-rooting CHRIST-HABITUDES of "*Abraham*" and his "*herdmen.*" By forced growth and artificial fertilisation "*Lot*" makes a good showing on the surface, his "substance" increasing, until the inevitable result at last takes place. "*Lot*" and his "*herdmen*" begin to contend for the limited "land" at the joint disposal of himself and "*Abraham.*" The EK-KLESIA is able to support, by its intrinsic qualities and sustenance, all True Disciples, and to maintain the CHRIST-HABITUDES of all the "*herdmen of Abraham.*" It can meet the calls of all True Disciples, all who leave "BABYLONIA," and buckle on their FIVE VALOURS in "HARAN," and fail not in their constancy and faithfulness of their Use. But with the association of the "*Lots*" in the camp, the Untrue Disciples in the EK-KLESIA, and their contrary "*herdmen,*" or *Earth-Habits*, "*the land is not able to bear them, that they may Dwell Together; for their Substance is great, and they cannot dwell together.*" The exigeant demands of the Earth-Habits, and their breed of "*flocks and herds,*" their natural, carnal, and earthly desires and appetites,

are such that the "*land*" of the "*Canaan*" of "*Abraham*," his "JERUSALEM," refuses to supply, without depleting the "soil" whence the fruits of "*Canaan*" grow so plentifully for "*Abraham*," his "*herdmen*," and his "flocks and herds." Therefore, as both "*Lot*" and "*Abraham*" increase in "*substance*," as the *Earth-Habits* of "*Lot*" grow and become more exigeant and masterful, and as the CHRIST-HABITUDES of "*Abraham*" also grow in proportion, the inevitable finally comes to pass, and the *Earth-Habits* of "*Lot*" break through the thin disguises of the false "Christ-habitudes," and manifest themselves in undisguised contradiction and antagonism to the CHRIST-HABITUDES of "*Abraham*." "*And there was strife between the herdmen of Lot's cattle and the herdmen of Abraham's cattle.*" "*Lot*" now comes into the open, he can no longer conceal the old "*self*" with its *Earth-Habits*. He imports into the peaceful "*tents of Abraham*" the "*bone of bitterness*." He breaks the thin web of deceit that had united him with "*Abraham*," and destroys the only ground of fellowship with him. He compels "*Abraham*" to act in behalf of the EK-KLESIA and the inviolable sanctity of the "Temple of GOD" and the "Household of Faith." "Strife," "contention," dispute, competition, jealousy, nor malice, can exist in the EK-KLESIA. In like manner *Paul* the Apostle dealt with false brethren in the EK-KLESIA, putting them away, and counselling the Brethren as to their steadfast refusal to consort or hold Fellowship with such :—

> "*Be not unequally yoked with unbelievers* (*i.e.* those not of the 'Faith'): *for what Fellowship have* RIGHTEOUSNESS (*i.e.* the CHRIST-HABITUDES) *and Iniquity* (*i.e.* the *Earth-Habits*)? *Or what Communion hath Light with Darkness? And what Concord hath* CHRIST *with* BELIEL (*i.e.* BEL-ISTAR, '*Beelzebub*')? *Or what Portion hath a Believer* (a True Disciple) *with an Unbeliever* (a false Disciple)? *And what Agreement hath a Temple of* GOD *with Idols? For we are* (*i.e.* each individually) *a Temple of the Living* GOD; *even as* GOD *said, I will Dwell In them, and Walk in them; and I will be their* GOD, *and they shall be My People. Wherefore Come ye out from among them, and be ye Separate, saith*

the LORD, *and touch no unclean thing ; and I will Receive you, and will be to you a Father, and ye shall be My sons and daughters, saith the Almighty. Having therefore these Promises, Beloved, Let us cleanse ourselves* (*i.e.* the EK-KLESIA as a Body, and each individual Disciple personally) *from all defilement of flesh and spirit* (*i.e.* Body and Soul), *Perfecting* HOLINESS (*i.e.* fulfilling the course of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES) *in the Fear of* GOD."

Also, in regard to the false Disciples, the "*Lots*," in the EK-KLESIA, whose Actions have "*Proved their work of what sort it is*," in the "*Fire*" of the EK-KLESIA, *Paul* furnishes the example of the treatment of the Masters and Apostles of the EK-KLESIA in such cases in his Epistle to the EK-KLESIA in *Corinth*, in which certain "brethren" had been guilty of "fornication," and other acts of the *Earth-Habits*. This incident is an example of the Disciplinary treatment of all false Disciples, proving themselves such by open conduct. It is a parallel instance with that of "*Abraham*" and "*Lot*":—

"*It is actually reported that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not even among the Gentiles, that one of you hath his father's wife. And ye are puffed up, and are censorious, not being in sorrow that he that hath done this deed should be taken away from among you. For I verily, being absent in the body, but present in spirit, have already, as though I were present, passed judgment upon him that hath so wrought this thing, in the Name of our* LORD JESUS, *ye being gathered together, and my spirit, with the Power of our* LORD JESUS, *to deliver such an one unto* SATANAS (the God of Karma) *for the destruction of the flesh* (*i.e.* the mortal body) *that the spirit* (*i.e.* the immortal microcosm) *may be Saved in the Day of the* LORD JESUS. *Your glorying is not good* (*i.e.* so long as ye regard the putting away of your brother as a matter of pride, and not of sorrow). *Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump* (*i.e.* your vainglory is capable of leading you to become as this false Disciple) ? *Purge out the old leaven, that ye may be a New Lump, even as ye* (the True Disciples) *are* UNLEAVENED. . . . *I wrote unto you in my epistle to have no association with fornicators*

(*not absolutely to have no contact with fornicators of the World, or with the covetous, and extortioners, or with idolaters ; for if so, thou must needs go out of the world*) ; *but I wrote unto you not to admit association in the* EK-KLESIA, *with any man that is named a* '*Brother*,' *who is proved to be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or quarrelsome, or a drunkard, or an extortioner ; with such an one, no, not so much as to eat with him. Indeed what have I to do with criticising the conduct of them that are without ? Is it not them that are within* (the Disciples of the EK-KLESIA) *whom we judge ? Whereas them that are without it is* GOD'S *prerogative to judge. Therefore put away the Wicked Man from among yourselves.*"

When therefore there occurred "*a strife between the herdmen of Lot's cattle and the herdmen of Abraham's cattle*," the "*day*" had come that "*declared*" the "*work*" of "*Lot*," "*of what sort it was*," of "*wood, hay, stubble*" ; then was "*Abraham's* duty made clear, and he performed it. He put away "*Lot*" from his "*tents*." He eliminated the occasion of "*strife*" and secured the permanence of Peace. "*Abraham*" represents the True Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, and the "*tents of Abraham*" represent the EK-KLESIA. "*Lot*" represents the False Disciple temporarily abiding in the EK-KLESIA, and afterwards put away from the EK-KLESIA. The latter cannot abide in the EK-KLESIA beyond the "*day*" that "*declares*" his "*work of what sort it is*," for if the organs and senses of a Disciple do not undergo the Processes of Transmutation and Purification in the course of his RE-GENERATION, he cannot produce the Fruits of RE-GENERATION, neither "*Imputed*" nor "*Intrinsic*," the CHRIST-HABITUDES ; his "RIGHTEOUSNESS" is a hollow sham, deceivable only for a short length of time, but certain of betrayal as the *Earth-Habits* get the better of the false "Christ-habitudes." Not even the cunning of the *Demons* energising him can hold back the organs and senses from yielding to the *Earth-Habits* at times, or following their natural bent, and, as it were, "spilling the beans," when it would have served the Demons' purpose better had the *Earth-Habits* been kept under the abnormal restraint of the false "Christ-habitudes" ; and the downfall of the False Disciple is suddenly precipitated,

and he is put out of the EK-KLESIA ere the harm he was doing had taken root therein. But, so weak is man, even under the *ægis* and power of the Demons, that their purposes are continually being foiled in their own agents in the EK-KLESIA. It is, in fact, a losing game all the time for the Demons in trying to "checkmate" the LORD JESUS CHRIST by the manipulation of their "black pawns" inside the EK-KLESIA. For no man can affect the CHRIST-HABITUDES by a complete set of false "Christ-habitudes" for a long period in the "*fiery furnace*" of the EK-KLESIA, without so immense a strain upon the organs and senses, that the constant liability to break down by inadvertent action, or a single failure of affectation and imposture, that he is discovered and his fraudulence brought to justice and due penalty. The False Disciple cannot live for long in the EK-KLESIA in the pretence of practising the FIVE VALOURS of a Disciple when he does not in reality possess them, but only has make-believe weapons, stage "properties." He cannot be in daily company with the Brethren Performing the CHRIST-HABITUDES, "*Imputed*" or "*Intrinsic*," whilst he is only caricaturing them; nor pretend very long to the knowledge of the DIVINE MYSTERIES, even if he be a most learned "scientist," "philosopher," or "theologian"; when he knows absolutely nothing of it, except the jumble of abstract teachings his memory collects from the Master's lessons. He may have a wealth of book-knowledge, and be an avid reader and student, and "hearer" of the LOGOS OF GOD, and possess a profound theoretical understanding; but he has not the "*Gnosis*," and the "child"-Disciple Knows more than he. Every failure to "deliver the goods," so to speak, adds an hundredfold to the strain of keeping up appearances. And the very strain and anxiety to do so makes him careworn, and hard put to it to keep up the perpetual smile of restfulness which is one of the "hall-marks" of a True Disciple when its permanence is natural and unforced, or not put on for the look of the thing. When the Force of the Interior DIVINE DYNAMIC of LOVE is not in him, he must gush forth in affectation of the arts of human love, and lavish devotion, and feign the attributes of a True Disciple, until he even succeeds in deceiving himself, and makes a success of it outside of himself, especially with the "weaker Brethren," up to a certain point.

By carefully studying the THEOU SOPHIA, and acquiring the diction of the DIVINE MYSTERIES, he may intellectually "know all mysteries and all knowledge," and be a passable fair exponent of "Mystical" philosophy. He may cultivate his mental and psychical faculties and be an "adept" as a "healing practitioner," an "occult" wonder-worker, or a powerful medium of Astral and Psychical performances; to the utter eclipsing of the True Disciples and INITIATES, who set no store on these things. Or he may outshine all the EK-KLESIA with his "magnetic" gifts of oratory and angelical forcibility of presence, personality, and speech. He may be a monumental "philanthropist," overflowing with charity, benevolence, self-sacrifice, munificence, and love, and possess the finest excellences of generosity, good-heartedness, disinterestedness. But all these qualities and commendablenesses, without the DIVINE DYNAMIC of LOVE, are pure pretensions and affectations. They may indeed "*benefit mankind*," but with a "benefit" that ends either this side the grave, or in the Astral Plane, and is neither Celestial, Eternal, nor Divine; it is the "benefit" that is plotted, schemed, organised, and distributed from the *Demon* "charity organisation society." Such things do not "cut any ice" with True Disciples, INITIATES, and MASTERS of the DIVINE MYSTERIES; they can never pass muster as the DIVINE LOVE; however much they may attract and fascinate sensation-loving people in the World, and those who wrongly esteem these "*miracles*" and "*magical*" demonstrations as the truest evidences of Divine and Spiritual Verity and Power. He may indeed demonstrate his "Christ-habitudes" by heroic courage, endurance of suffering, persecution, martyrdom, and self-sacrifice; yet they are no criterion nor proof of Real Discipleship, nor the marks of the CHRIST-HABITUDES. There are no externalities of the CHRIST-HABITUDES that may not be imitated and counterfeited in the false "Christ-habitudes," and pirated by the *Earth-Habits*. Hence the significance of the words of the Apostle *Paul*:—

> "*If I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but have not* LOVE, *I am become sounding brass, or a clanging cymbal. And if I have the gift of prophecy, and know all*

mysteries, and all science ; and if I have all faith, so as to remove mountains, but have not LOVE, *I am nothing. And if I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and if I give my body that I gain the glory of martyrdom, but have not* LOVE, *it profiteth me nothing.*"

In the Chemistry of the DIVINE MYSTERIES the Truth is substantiated that whatsoever is not of the Essence, or DIVINE DYNAMIC, of LOVE, is HATE. "*Hate*" and "*Love*" are antithetic *Elements*, the Elemental Force of Thought from the mind, vibrations and radial activities thrown off from the brain, as its immediate dynamo. The one is the vitiated form of the other, "*Hate*" being the poisonous putrescence of "*Love.*" "*Love*" is an *Essence*, therefore "*Hate*" is the same *Essence* in a state of oxidisation. The *Essence* of LOVE throws off Power, Virtue, Strength, Health, Joy, Peace, Easefulness, Exuberance, and Vitality. It is the "*Elixir of Life*," the "Blood of JESUS CHRIST," the "FIRE of the HOLY GHOST." It is the subtle quintessence of dynamic force in blood, in the nerves, in the brain-cells. It is that secret radio-activity, or finest essence, secreted in the glands, giving vitality to the organic substance. LOVE is LIFE. HATE is DEATH. The *Essence* of LOVE and HATE is commonly called "*Aura*," a cellular substance of a fluidic nature that permeates the glands in the human organism, proportionate in rarefaction to the "Nature" in which it is secreted—Physical, Noumenal, Psychical, or Spiritual. The "*Aura*" are either morbific or prophylactic, *death-Aura*, or *life-Aura*. LOVE is not merely a moral quality, an emotion, or a passion. It is a Force, generated in the organs and senses by gestatory processes in the Auric Cells, or Essence, permeating the whole organic constitution, and producing the effects of mental and moral qualities, emotions, or passion, as it affects the several organs. In *Normal* and RE-GENERATE Man, LOVE is the Principle of all his Energy and Action, the Motory Force of all his organic movements in each of his Seven Natures. In *Abnormal* and UnRe-Generate Man, this same LOVE is vitiated, perverted, and denaturalised, and has the contrary of its normal effects, poisoning the system, instead of vitalising and vivifying it. This contrary or antithetic Force is "HATE." It rules and corrupts human nature, and is the

root-cause of all "disease," sickness, and every malady, physical, mental, moral, spiritual, psychical; of every disorder of human society, and of everything that creates disorganisation, disintegration, depravity, and disruption, in all planes of human affairs. "HATE" likewise is the cause of Death and Decay. If "LOVE" ruled mankind, disease, decay, and death would have no existence. The Essence of LIFE ETERNAL would give LIFE ETERNAL to Mankind; and the DIVINE ESSENCE—LOVE—the "BLOOD OF JESUS CHRIST"—is the Only Source from which Man can recover the ETERNAL LIFE-ESSENCE, the "*Elixir Vitæ*"; and the True and Only Way to regain LIFE-ETERNAL is by RE-GENERATION, through the Processes of Transmutation and Purification in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. In the Abnormal and Corrupted state of the human Constitution, the blood of Man, in his Physical, Noumenal, and Psychical organic systems, is polluted, vitiated, and corrupted, generating "*Hate-Aura*" only. There is no movement or activity in the whole world, whether personal or general, that is not animated by "*Hate-Aura*" as its basis and essence, be it individual thought, emotion, impulse, desire, or energy; or be it in the "business-world, the social-world, the moral-world, the religious-world, the intellectual-world, or in any plane of activity and thought. It is the universally permeating "*Hate-Aura*" that is the producer of strife, disagreement, competition, rivalry, jealousy, greed, lust, sensuality, extortion, envy, suspicion, separateness, pride, egotism, selfishness, sectarianism, dogmatism, proselytism, commercialism, ambition, inordinate desire, vice, and crime. These are the perennial outcrops of "*Hate-Aura*," breeding and reproducing in the human blood as the basis of every form and kind of human disease; which has persisted in the world since the *Fall*;—the Curse of Man and of the whole Earth. Man for the ages past has been engulfed and animated only by this universal "*Hate-Aura*," that he has no conception of the nature of the "LOVE-AURA," the DIVINE DYNAMIC. He is forever "*covering-up*" this "*Hate-Aura*" by every means and resource of human ingenuity and plausible endeavour, the hidden motive that underlies the World's religious systems, its civilisation, its education, its culture, literature, pleasures, and industries; behind its propaganda

of optimism, altruism, progressivism, brotherhoodism, unionism; its spiritualism, psychism, occultism, metaphysics, new thought, and other movements for the "benefit of mankind." But all these things fail to touch the *root* of the human disease, they merely palliate and mollify the sores and inflammations. They do not remove the root, nor do they Purify the Blood; they do not "Purge out the Old Leaven," nor produce an "UNLEAVENED" humanity. Only RE-GENERATION can do this; and there is no RE-GENERATION except by the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. It is not in any "religion" in this World, not in that "religion" which has been passed off for many centuries under the name of "Christianity," nor in any of the multitude of "religious" and ethical societies and sects that have branched off from the "Christian" trunk. Seeing the universality of "HATE" in the World, under all these varied disguises and deceptions, is it any wonder that "*Hate*" does not hide itself in the disguise of the EK-KLESIA? Is it surprising if there are many "*Lots*" companying for a time with "*Abraham*" in the "*land of Canaan*"? But, grievous as this fact is, a constantly occurring trial to the True Disciples and the Masters, the Apostles, and Ministers of the EK-KLESIA, the EK-KLESIA, by its own intrinsic constitution, is its own Detergent and Purifier from the Evil, and cannot suffer injury whilst each Disciple Truly is "*Building*," on the "*Foundation of the* LORD JESUS" laid by the Master in his Teaching of the Sacred Principles of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, each his own individual "*Temple of* GOD," with the "*Gold, Silver, Costly Stones*" of the CHRIST-HABITUDES.

Thus did "*Lot*" discover himself to himself and to "*Abraham*," and he revealed by his subsequent actions the true "*self*" that he had "*covered-up*" and lost sight of in his sojourn with "*Abraham*." "*So Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan, and Lot journeyed East: and they separated themselves the one from the other. Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and moved his tent as far as Sodom. Now the men of Sodom were wicked and sinners against the* LORD *exceedingly*." All his false "Christ-habitudes" dropped from him, as charred rags that the fire has burned. His *Earth-Habits* take possession of his organs and senses, and he journeyed whither all the time they

had secretly been drawing him—to "*Sodom*," whither his desires leaned. It was nothing to him that his neighbours in "*Sodom*" were "*wicked and sinners against the* LORD *exceedingly*," that he was choosing to "*dwell in the tents of wickedness*" rather than "*on the threshold of the House of his* GOD." Thus do many "*brethren*" enter the EK-KLESIA, reach the "*threshold of the House of* GOD," and in due time "*the day shall declare it*," the "*Fire*" of the EK-KLESIA will "*Prove their work of what sort it is*." If the structure they are building on the "*Foundation of the* LORD JESUS" be of the "*wood, hay, stubble*" of false "Christ-habitudes" it will be "*burned*"; and they will remove themselves from the EK-KLESIA, and make for themselves comfortable habitations in the "*Canaanitish cities of the Plain*," "*moving their tents towards Sodom*." Later we find Lot dwelling in his house *in Sodom*. The downward grade is facile and quick when a "brother" breaks away from the EK-KLESIA; from being a "tent-dweller" in the World he soon becomes a "citizen" of the World. "*Facilis descensus Averni*." At a later period they "*shall be Saved, yet so as through Fire*," referring to the fiery cataclysm at the Consummation of the Æon, which will destroy the World, and the "*Lots*" in the World will "escape for their life," losing all that the former World counted to them, and, in a future reincarnation, haply to follow the "*Abraham*"-life, or to finally be "cast into the Lake of Fire" with the hosts of "*Gog and Magog*" aligned against "JERUSALEM," EK-KLESIA; under ANTICHRIST, after the "millennium."

In some minds which are following the Mystical interpretation of the Allegory of "*Abraham*" and "*Lot*" the question arises: Was not "*Abraham*" doing a foolish, unwise, and wrong action in taking "*Lot*" into his tents? Is the Master of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES not being misled, wrongly directed, in receiving into the EK-KLESIA these false Disciples, having Interior Knowledge that they are "false," untrustworthy, and that they will ultimately prove themselves to be *Unfit*, and *Unworthy* to Follow the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES? Is he not acting mistakenly in placing upon himself the burden and bitter trial of the ultimate betrayal and denial of the LORD JESUS by their future conduct? If the answer is in the affirmative, then

it would place the LORD JESUS, the GREAT MASTER, in the wrong also, who retained among His Twelve Disciples, and admitted even to the FIRST GREATER DIVINE MYSTERY, the false Disciple who betrayed Him to His enemies and was instrumental in His crucifixion. Also, did not the GREAT MASTER receive into the EK-KLESIA many Disciples who "believed on Him," but afterwards were "offended," and walked no longer with Him? Likewise the same is recorded of *Paul* the Apostle, who mourned the lapse of many who departed from him, "*having loved this present World,*" and in his "defence" of the Gospel he states, "*No one took my part, but all forsook me: may it not be laid to their charge. But the* LORD *stood by me, and strengthened me; that through me the Message might be fully proclaimed, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion. The* LORD (he continues) *will deliver me from every evil work, and will save me unto His Heavenly Kingdom: unto Whom be the Glory unto the Æons of Æons. Amen.*" Again he refers to false Disciples in the EK-KLESIA: "*For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the Cross of* CHRIST (*i.e.* the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES): *whose end is Perdition, whose god is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.*" Also, "*I marvel that ye are so quickly removing from Him Who Called you in the Grace of* CHRIST *unto a different gospel; and there are some among you* (*i.e.* in the EK-KLESIA) *that trouble you, and would pervert the* GOSPEL OF CHRIST. *But though we, or an angel from Heaven, should preach any gospel other than that which we preached unto you, let him be anathema.*" Nevertheless, the question is an important one, and serves to clear up points in connection with the methods of the Master in the EK-KLESIA which need to be thoroughly understood by all who would be associated with the Brethren of the EK-KLESIA. Comment is naturally caused by circumstances of defection of Disciples, and gives occasion for the "enemy to blasphemy," or puts an implement in his hands to do injury to the EK-KLESIA. Is it reasonable, it is asked, that a Master should allow himself to be "taken in," or imposed upon, by those would-be "disciples" who seek admission in the EK-KLESIA; to take every person on trust who would enter, when he knows

all the time in his Interior Consciousness that many will prove themselves false, or Unfit and Unworthy to take the STEP OF SELF-ABNEGATION, and to Follow the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES? In so doing will not the Master be answerable for the issue, and be accounted blameworthy for permitting "stumbling-blocks" to be put in the way of "weaker Brethren," possible "offences" to the critical World, and weapons in the hands of the Demons? In the first place, a Master is answerable to no man for his actions, or the results of his actions, not even answerable to himself. No True Disciple, living the Life of Faith in the EK-KLESIA, so much as raises such questions. "*It must needs be that offences come, but woe unto them by whom they come.*" It is indeed these "offences" that the Divine Masters use to *Test* the *Faith* of the True Disciple, and to sift the *Unfit* from the *Fit*. For if a Disciple is carried away by "offences" he proves himself Unfit to be of the EK-KLESIA, where those only who practise their VALOURS can "*abide*," and not be "*burned*" by the "*Fire that trieth every Disciple's Work of what sort it is.*" "Offences" are some of the *fuel* that keeps the "*Fire*" burning. The True Disciple in the EK-KLESIA has nothing to fear from "false Disciples" nor from their influences; for he is Centred in CHRIST, and securely shielded from their evil "*Aura*," however much they bring upon him affliction, pain, suffering, enmity, and persecution. Again, it must be borne in mind that, although *Subjective Knowledge* of a Disciple's falseness, or Unfitness to Follow the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, is in the Master's Interior Consciousness, he has not the *Objective Evidence* to substantiate this Knowledge, and to form a concrete reason for closing the door of the EK-KLESIA to such Disciples. The Master cannot refuse admission to any person at the "*threshold of the House of* GOD." On the affirmed ground that each person takes, as desiring to Seek TRUTH, FAITH, and the *Hidden Way to* GOD, the Master makes no inquiry as to motive or design, nor concerning his antecedent life. He makes it clear what is the *rationale* of the EK-KLESIA, and at his direction he may defer admission until that *rationale* is fully comprehended. He asks no pledges, promises, or resolutions, and makes no conditions, save those which place the individual in a clear understanding that each of the Brethren must provide for

himself the necessaries of material existence, and share in the maintenance of the EK-KLESIA voluntarily. The Master takes every Brother at his word, on trust, on his face value. He accepts him by Faith. In so admitting a Brother into the EK-KLESIA, the Master does not take him immediately as a "*Disciple*" of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES *de facto*, but only as a "Disciple" *de fide*, in the *spirit* of a "Disciple." He qualifies for the Degree of DISCIPLESHIP in the due Course of the *Ten Degrees of Graduation*. The Brother is one of the EK-KLESIA, first as "*Seeker*," then as "*Novice*," next, in order of Graduation, "*Supplicant*," "*Candidate*," "*Entered Apprentice*" (or Probation), "*Fellow-craftsman*" (or Postulant), and then he is admitted to "*Discipleship*," from which Degree he passes to "*Adeptship*," and the Final and Crowning Degree of "*Master*." It is only when the Brother attains to the Degree of "*Discipleship*" (or Master-Builder) that he reaches the Grade in which he is Qualified to Take the FIRST STEP OF SELF-ABNEGATION, and enter the "*Strait Gate*" of the "*Narrow Path*"—the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. It is during these preparative Grades in the Ten Degrees of Graduation that the Brother sooner or later betrays himself, and gives the *Objective Evidence* of his falseness or Unfitness, if such is the case with him. The "*day shall declare it*," one way or the other, and the Brother will be "*judged according to his works*," "*of what sort they are*," in the "*Fire*" of the EK-KLESIA, for no "false" nor "Unfit" or "Unworthy" person can remain in the EK-KLESIA beyond that "*day*." The "FIRE" of the EK-KLESIA is the LAW OF SELF-ABNEGATION, which LAW governs the EK-KLESIA throughout, as it develops the SEVEN GOLDEN KEYS, or CHRIST-HABITUDES. It is a LAW so absolutely straight-driving and direct in its application to every detail and *minutiæ* of life, conduct, state, character, and action, that none can "*abide*" its searching "*Fire*" who has the least element or adulteration of the *dross* of "*self*," the "*Earth-Habits*," the "*Flesh*," the "*World*," or the *Demon-*"*Aura*," secreted in him. In the several Grades of the Degrees of Graduation all Brethren have this "*dross*" within them, mingled in the "*Gold, Silver, Costly Stones*," and all must pass through the "FIRE," repeatedly, inexorably, until the last remains of the "*dross*" have been burned

out from him, and all that is left is the "GOLD, SILVER, COSTLY STONES" of the Immaculately Pure and Unadulterated CHRIST-HABITUDES. The EK-KLESIA is a "*Fiery Crucible*" to all the Brethren until the Attainment of the Tenth Degree—a Crucible of Test, Temptation, Suffering, Ordeal, and Proving; of Purifying, Chemicalisation, Transmutation;—of RE-GENERATION. But if a Brother Proves himself to have been Building on the "*Foundation of the* LORD JESUS" laid by the Master in his Teaching of the DIVINE MYSTERIES, only the perishable material of the false "Christ-habitudes" to "*cover-up*" the active presence and dominion of the *Old Earth-Habits*, then he is "*burned*," as "*wood, hay, stubble.*" The True Disciple "*Purges out the Old Leaven*," and, in the Tenth Degree of Graduation, he becomes entirely "UNLEAVENED." The False Disciple remains "*leavened*" *with the* "*Old Leaven*," and, as *no* "*leavened bread*" is allowed in the TEMPLE OF GOD (which "TEMPLE" every True Disciple becomes by RE-GENERATION), therefore he is ejected from the EK-KLESIA into the World. If, in the World, he still continues False and "Canaanitish," and finds "*no place for Repentance*," he "*goes into Perdition.*" But if he takes the lesson of his ejectment seriously, "*Repents, and does over again the First Works*," then the Master will receive him back into the EK-KLESIA as a "*Seeker*"; or circumstances may be such that make this impossible, by the Will of GOD, in this lifetime. Then, in a future re-incarnation he will be Re-Born in PREDESTINATION to a *Karma* that will give him opportunity to Follow the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES in another EK-KLESIA, under another Master, of the Age in which he is Re-Born. Therefore the Master, in the name of the EK-KLESIA, gladly accepts all who seek of him the *Way* to the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, on "probation," if even he is Interiorly Conscious of their Falseness or their Unfitness. He Knows the Principle of Redemptive Evolution, of the ELECT and the NON-ELECT, also of the REPROBATE. He does not "*quench the smoking flax*," nor "*break the bruised reed*"; neither does he presume to gather out the "*tares*" from the "*wheat*" when both are yet "green." The burning sun of harvest-time performs the office of "sifter," and not the Master. In the care of the Master the door of the EK-KLESIA opens to all supplicants.

"*Knock, and it shall be opened to you; ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find.*" "*Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy-laden, and I will give you Rest.*" He accepts willingly the trials of false disciples, however grievously the application of their falseness falls upon him. He bids them farewell, and lets them go their way, without a word or sign of censure or displeasure, and watches sadly their heading towards "*Sodom.*" He can do no more for them. They have passed from his care and ministry. He commits them to the Righteous God, who Judgeth Righteously; and tends the Flock of God in the Ek-Klesia.

Also, how few, out of the small total of Disciples in the Ek-Klesia, bear testimony to the "*Faith of Abraham,*" and live the "*Abraham*"-life in the "land of *Canaan*"! How many are there who still hold on to the *Earth-Habits*, "*covering-up*" their egotisms, selfishnesses, pride, conceits and dishonesties, by falsely assumed "Christ-habitudes," the imitation and counterfeit of the Christ-Habitudes! They are as "*Lot*," raising and propagating their "*Moab*" ("progeny") and "*Ammon*" ("a great people"), an uplifted Ego-Personality. It is likewise true of all Disciples, the *True* and the *False*, that only when they enter the fiery crucible of the Ek-Klesia do they know they have any *Earth-Habits*, or distinguish the infinite disparity between them and the Christ-Habitudes. The "*Moabs*" and "*Ammons*" propagate prolifically, to the dreadful concern of the True Disciple. When, in contrast with the Vision of the Christ-Habitudes, he discovers the quick-growing brood of the *Earth-Habits*, the vast "progeny" of his past years, in the fertile wombs of his organs and senses, the great swelling personality his *Ego* really is, viewed in the Mirror of the Christ-Within; he cannot recognise himself as the "progeny" of himself, he cannot believe that he is himself at all in the contemptible towering creature of Egotism he now perceives himself to have been in his past Earth-life, built up on a false and corrupt Demon-Foundation, on which all the World builds. His "chickens are come home to roost"; the "flocks and herds" of countless past lives spent in the World, the Flesh, and under the Demons. "*Abraham*" has come out of these, they are the "land of *Canaan*" with which he has no longer any association. But the *Earth-*

Habits persist and push themselves forward, into a prominence they never before asserted. They are now more exiguous and tyrannous than they ever had been, because more discerned when brought into contrast with the CHRIST-HABITUDES. The antithesis makes them observable, when previously they were unperceived through the absence of any objects of comparison therewith. A man who has lived in the dark has no knowledge of the difference between light and darkness. Not only so, but beforetime the *Earth-Habits* were all that was himself, and all that the World cultivated and treasured, the chimerical mirages of virtue, goodness, culture, intelligence, manliness, wisdom, prudence, courage, smartness, sanctity, piety, and holiness. Now all these suddenly appear in their true colours, as masks, disguises, false complexion, the sheen and glamour, the dominoes and veils, hiding the grim form of the old "*self*," with its *Earth-Habits*. These have all been burned up in the *Fire* of the EK-KLESIA, since he removed from "BABYLON" and "UR of the CHALDEES," and, in his "HARAN," he learned the Truth concerning himself, and the LAW of SELF-ABNEGATION. Accepting the Sacred Principles of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, he anticipated by Faith the STEP OF SELF-ABNEGATION, and commenced to live according to its Rule of Life, Faith, and Action. So he entered the "land of *Canaan*," submitted himself to the Call of his ELECTION, and the Disciplines, Tests, and Ordeals in *Preparation* for the Supreme Choice and Decision, the STEP OF SELF-ABNEGATION. He has Graduated to the Degree of *Supplicant*, having faced the whole question, and given the decided answer that the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES is the one thing on Earth for him to devote his life to Attain. It is often said by critics that the Teaching of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES spells only *gloominess*, narrowness, and cold asceticism, repellent to the feelings of bright and sensible men and women, who have life all before them, with everything to achieve and enjoy; that the Master and his associates in the EK-KLESIA are lacking in the gift of humour, and view things from a false perspective and in wrong proportions; they live in the shadows of an exaggerated pessimism, and wilfully hide themselves from the sun. Such mistaken criticism is pardonable from those who have never left "BABYLON" or "UR of the

CHALDEES," nor climbed up to "HARAN," nor descended to the "Land of *Canaan*." To such "*Abraham*" must appear a very gloomy person, most unneighbourly and unsociable. But that is because they do not know him, they have no acquaintance with the EK-KLESIA, nor have they found out that the "wrong perspective" is not on "*Abraham's*" side, and the "wrong proportions" do not belong to his standards of measurement. To them the "land of *Canaan*" is a menacing, terrifying, and giant-inhabited country, utterly inaccessible, and an unthinkable location to dwell in. To "*Abraham*" it is a "*land flowing with milk and honey*," the "*Garden of the* LORD." The "*Babylonians*" and the "*Canaanites*" are where they belong; the "*Lots*" go to where they belong; and the "*Abrahams*" stay where they belong. "*Abraham*" has no mission to criticise the former, he lets them alone, and helps them materially when he can (as in his rescue of *Chedarlaomar*, king of *Sodom*, from his captors). All he desires is to be let alone on his part. As for "*Lot*," the land is before him to choose from. Let him go his way, and "*Abraham*" will go his way. But "*Abraham*" and "*Lot*" cannot live together in "*strife*," even as "*Abraham*" cannot live in "*Sodom*."

In treating of the Symbology of the story of "*Abraham*" and "*Lot*" as representing two classes of Disciples in the EK-KLESIA, the *False* and the *True*, the one governed by the *Earth-Habits* cloaked under an assumption of False "Christ-habitudes," and the other governed by the CHRIST-WITHIN, and clothed in the CHRIST-HABITUDES; there will also be seen implied in the Symbology a further representation, in which "*Abraham*" and "*Lot*" are identified in the one personality, that is, the representation of the *antithetic elements* in the Disciples of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, centred in the two magnetic poles of attraction, the *Earth-Habits* and the CHRIST-HABITUDES, the one Energised by the *Flesh*, the *World*, and the *Demons*, and the other Energised by the LORD JESUS CHRIST, through the CHRIST-WITHIN. This is the Symbolical representation of a constant state of *conflict* within every Disciple as soon as he is committed to the LAW of SELF-ABNEGATION, the "*Foundation*," or Fundamental Principles, "*of* JESUS CHRIST," laid before him in the Teaching of the Master, preparative to the Initial

Step of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, the FIRST and IRREVOCABLE STEP OF SELF-ABNEGATION,—or the "*Strait Gate*" of the "*Narrow Way*," Symbolised in the history of ISRAEL by the *Crossing of the Red Sea*. It is at this crucial time that the *Demons* are actively alive to the fact that the Disciple is breaking loose from their sway, and beginning the stupendous feat of turning over his organs and senses to the LORD JESUS CHRIST, and of achieving the enormous task of *Changing his Centre of Gravity*, from the Earth to GOD. They know that this once accomplished they will be entirely dispossessed of all *lien* and control of his organs and senses. The *Demons* will not surrender the organs and senses to the control of the LORD JESUS CHRIST in His Throne in the SPIRIT, or CHRIST-WITHIN, without a bitter, long-drawn struggle. They battle with the Disciple by every artifice they know will appeal most to his organs and senses in each plane of their functions in him—Physical and Intellectual, Noumenal and Metaphysical, Psychical and Occult. It is a great success with the *Demons* to persuade a "*Seeker*," at this Stage, that there is no "LORD JESUS CHRIST" apart from what they call the "*higher Self*," and therefore, to raise the "*higher Self*," certain methods are needed, to "*kill desire*," such methods as the advocacy of "*meatless diet*," *abstinence* from all kinds of "stimulants," *celibacy*, *conservation* of the seminal fluid, and other "sexual" interferences with nature; also "*concentration*," "*sitting in the Silence*," "*trance*," "*manuduction*," "*hypnotism*" or "*mesmerism*," and many other methods, or demoniacal tricks, that are followed by practisers of "*christian science*," "*faith healers*," "*mental healers*," "*spiritualists*," "*theosophists*," "*hermetists*," "*rosicrucians*," "*metaphysicians*," "*new thought*" *practitioners*, etc. But the Disciple is taught by the Master in the EK-KLESIA that whatsoever is not clearly laid down in the Holy Scriptures, or that is contrary to the Word of GOD, implicit or explicit, is not of the TRUTH, to be distrusted and avoided. And in the Scriptures are many explicit statements and warnings, such as need not an Interpreter, against those very practices which the teachers of the above-mentioned false philosophies so strongly and universally advocate—particularly "*meatless diet*," or "vegetarianism," and "*celibacy*," and its kindred

sexual abnormalisms. *Paul* the Apostle, in his epistle to *Timothy* (i.), wrote: "*But the Spirit saith expressly, that in later times some shall fall away from the Faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and teachings of Demons, through the hypocrisy of men that speak lies, branded in their own conscience as with a hot iron*; FORBIDDING TO MARRY, AND COMMANDING TO ABSTAIN FROM MEATS, *which* GOD *created to be received with thanksgiving by them that Believe and Know the* TRUTH. *For every creature of* GOD *is Good, and nothing is to be rejected, if it be received with thanksgiving; for it is Sanctified* (*i.e.* made clean within the body) *through the* LOGOS OF GOD *and Prayer*" (therefore harmless and Good for his nourishment and strengthening when passing through the digestive processes, through the Purifying chemical application of the SPIRIT, the DIVINE ESSENCE). There are many movements of similar nature proceeding in the World to-day, under legislative enactments, and various propagandisms spread around the World, prohibiting the use of the "*creatures of* GOD" in meats and drinks; food-reform movements, "nature-foods," "total abstinence" from alcoholic stimulants, enforced by law upon whole nations, "eugenics," regulation of marriage, and the prevention of child-bearing. Why are the *Demons* instigating all these popular movements? There are reasons that lie beneath all the protestations and promises of "world-betterment" that are employed to popularise them, which even their most ardent advocates do not dream of, who do not suspect that they are being incited and actuated by the *Demons* in all their most altruist schemes and advocacies, and bringing the world down to a lower and more enslaved condition of *Demon-tyranny* than it ever has been in times past. It is a Demoniacal Delusion that "alcoholic stimulants," "tea," coffee," etc., are poisons, destroying man physically, and shortening his life. It is true only that *excess* in indulgence of these, and every other "*good creature of* GOD," is poisonous, death, or disease-gendering. But in right proportions and conditions "*every creature of* GOD" is "*Good*." But the *Demons* have most grave reasons for instigating all these movements in these "*later times*." They Know that the "war" now waging in the Astral Plane, between "*Michael and his angels*" and "*the Dragon*" (*i.e.* BEL-ISTAR) *and his angels*," is fast

reaching a climax, and the *Demon*-population will soon be "*cast down into the earth*," to "*come up out of the earth*" in reincarnation among mankind, and to be "*cast into the Lake of Fire*," or "*Perdition*." Now this catastrophe of *the reincarnation of the Demons*, the *Demons* have fought to ward off for many ages; for they know that this is the beginning of their end—to be destroyed in "*Perdition*"; which cannot take place except they be restored to the mortal and corrupt human body which they themselves created by their original Sin at the Fall. They must needs therefore stave off reincarnation, the death-knell of their imminent Æonial doom. Their object, therefore, in all these seemingly virtuous and ennobling movements, above mentioned, is *to prevent* "*marriage*," to make physical sex-conditions virtually impossible on the earth, by seducing mankind with the thought, that "marriage," "sex-relations," "meat-eating," "alcoholic stimulants," tea and coffee drinking, tobacco smoking, etc., which are all stimulative and strengthening to the nerve-forces of the organs and senses, are deadly and dangerous to human life and health, evil and wicked, and detrimental to human progress and perfection. The *Demons* have also another reason for instigating these world-wide popular and legislative movements, unbeknown to their zealous and deluded propagandists and advocates. They know that by these new methods of living in this mortal life they are able to gain an ascendency and domination over the organs and senses of mankind, which, by these *regimens* of "diet," abstinence, celibacy, seed-conservation, concentration, and the methods popularly being used nowadays to induce trance, hypnotism, mesmerism, necromancy or mediumship, *yogi*-states, mental "lucidity," etc., are partially disintegrated of their materiality, and laid open to *Demon*-invasion and suggestion, to Astral illumination and inspiration, and the propagation of Astral "aura." Mankind will become more apparently "*Spiritual*," but with a "spirituality" induced and fostered by the *Demons*, and not by the Lord Jesus Christ. They will become more and more capable of "functioning on the Astral Plane," which the *Demons*, through their mediums and "spirits," will paint in all the bright colours of "*Heaven*," thus cutting off mankind from the *Real* Heaven, and affixing him to the

False "*heaven*," or "HELL." By this means mankind, "spiritualised" by this new "Religion of Spiritualism," this "New Revelation," this Occultism, and False "Narrow Way," will become more detached and alien from GOD, HEAVEN, JESUS CHRIST, the Planetary Circles, the CHRIST-WITHIN, the CHRIST-HABITUDES, the EK-KLESIA, and the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES; and raised to a pedestal of human Egotism, Blindness, and Self-Complacency, that none will feel the need for any other "Truth" than that which they have so abundantly in their new movements, and from their "*teachers many*."

Therefore the Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES is beset all around by these divers forms of Demoniacal seductions and teachings, which, if he heeded them, would utterly prevent him from those necessary measures to bring about the "*Change of his Centre of Gravity*" from the Earth to GOD, and even to discover the dangerous and malefic presence of the *World*, the *Flesh*, and the *Demons*, which have had the hold and *lien* upon his organs and senses so long-standing and unchallenged, until the day he first Found the CHRIST, and commenced to Seek the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. Until this time he was almost wholly unconscious of the existence of the *Flesh*, the *World*, and the *Demons*, and of the vast time-grown structure of the *Earth-Habits* built up in his personality, to be "rooted out, pulled down, and destroyed." Indeed he probably has already been deceived into believing the latest "*new*"-*old Lie* of the above-mentioned propagandisms, that "*there is no Evil*," that "*Evil*" is a delusion of the senses, only "*undeveloped Good*," the illusion of a "*wrong mental attitude*," etc. It is no small shock to discover that *facts are facts*, and that "*Evil*," staring every man in the face every day, *is Evil*, and cannot be glossed over by any of these "panjandrums" that would make it seem either *non-existent*, or something that is *not* "*Evil*." Also, he may have been misled into the fashionable philosophical and metaphysical concepts of a *Non-Personal* GOD, a *non-Personal* JESUS CHRIST, and an *Immanent* "*Principle*" of universal embodiment in every personality—the latest version of the old "*Pantheistic*" concept. Wherefore to be suddenly confronted with the absolute negation of all these seductive

concepts is a shock to his imagination, his intellect, and his self-complacency, an abrupt arraignment of his past intelligence and reason, that his pride is up in arms, and would resent such a complete casting down of the images and idols his mind had set up. The first *Tests* of a Disciple is that of *Unlearning* so much that he had *learned*, of dismantling his treasure-house of so much of his "new"-furnishings, and the restoration to their old place of such a heap of "old junk," which he had put on the "scrap-heap" as mere anachronism, obsolete fables, and exploded fallacies. It is not an easy matter to put back the "*Bible*" from its long-occupied garret corner to the most honourable position in his library, and to carry up to his garret, or down to his cellar, the rows of beautiful books he must utterly discard if he follow the Teaching of the Master. It is no small demand to make of a "*Seeker*" and "*Novice*" in the EK-KLESIA to admit his whole past life and thought, whether "New" and fashionable, or crusted with centuries of false teaching, is false, fallacious, and to be "*burned*" in the "*fiery furnace*" of the EK-KLESIA; to own that he was ignorant, and foolish, and blind, and naked, when he had thought himself great, and wise, and "increased in goods."

When, therefore, the Disciple enters the EK-KLESIA, as a "*Seeker*" and "*Novice*," and places himself under the Teaching of the Master, who commences to *lay the* "*Foundation of* JESUS CHRIST," the Sacred Principles of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, upon which he is to "*Build*" his "TEMPLE OF GOD" in himself, of the Eternal materials of "*Gold, Silver, Costly Stones*" of the CHRIST-HABITUDES; he suddenly discovers the immense masses of corrupt matter he has to remove from his nature—Body, Mind, and Soul—ere the "*Foundation of* JESUS CHRIST" can be truly and surely "*laid*"; the countless stores of "*Old Things*" that must "*pass away*," the "*treasures on earth*" to be thrown overboard, the *Old Habits* of Thought and Action to be arrested, overthrown, and cast away. For only when the "*Wise Master-Builder*" has excavated beneath the ages-long deposits of *Earth-Habits* and rubbish of the *World*, the *Flesh*, and the *Demons*, has he the *clear Rock* of the CHRIST-WITHIN exposed and ready for him to "*lay the Foundation.*" Likewise his Master makes him wise to the vast *Labours* of

the PATH required of him to utterly demolish these stratified accumulations of *Earth-Habits* which have been the rulers of his organs and senses, the *primum mobile* of their motions and actions; in order to loosen them at the *pivot* and *axis*, that they may turn to their *new Centre of Gravity*, the CHRIST-WITHIN, from their *old Centre of Gravity*, the *Earth*, to reverse the forces of Gravitation in his being, centrifugal and centripetal, attraction and repulsion, that the one may work in the direction in which beforetime the other worked, and *vice versâ*. These hardened masses of concrete *Earth-Habits* are so cemented and petrified in his *Nature-Bodies* and their organs and senses, that no efforts on his part can loosen them nor break their adamantine solidity. The "*Fires*" of the EK-KLESIA effect this operation by kindling the furnaces in his own *Natures*, the Power of which will quickly melt, fuse, and dissolve these "*stony hearts*," and make them "*hearts of flesh*," so that spontaneously the organs and senses will gradually swing round on their released *axis*, to their *Normal and Divine Centre of Gravity*. By careful attention to the Teaching of the Master, and the manifold Illuminations, Visions, and Revelations the Disciple receives during this Stage of his Progress, he comes to the definite understanding of the Truth contained in the Sacred Principles of the DIVINE MYSTERIES, and his decision is made to press on to the PATH. He casts aside his mantle of *Earth-Habits*, he puts to death the *Flesh*, he spurns all advances of the *World* and the *Demon*-tempters, and becomes a "*Supplicant*" in the Degrees of Graduation.

"*Abraham*" ejects "*Lot*," the cause of all his inward "strife" and conflict, which commenced from the moment that he began to walk in the "*Faith of Abraham*," to disown the *Earth-Habits*, to Seek the CHRIST-HABITUDES of the LORD JESUS CHRIST in their place. But seeing that, after the ejectment of "*Lot*," the children of "*Lot*" still survive, and frequently annoy and invade the "Children of ISRAEL," the "*Moabites*" (progeny) and the "*Ammonites*" (great people); so the Disciple, in all the Ten Degrees of Graduation, indeed throughout the whole journey of the mortal life, in a certain measure, is flanked on either side, and often disturbed, by the recurrence of symptoms of, if not actual reversions to, the old *Earth-Habits*, the continuous troublers of "ISRAEL."

So deeply have they cemented themselves in his organs and senses during the life of many reincarnations of Illusion, Egotism, Selfishness, Ignorance, Superstition, and Mammon, in the World of "BABYLON" and "UR of the CHALDEES," under the sway of the *Demoniacal* False gods, and the *World's* false activities, and the false energies of the *Flesh*, that the Disciple is liable to stumble into frequent lapses and reversions to them. Herein is manifest the constant necessity to "*Watch and Pray*," and of the untiring Exercise of the FIVE VALOURS OF THE DISCIPLE. Happy is the Disciple who passes through the *Ten Degrees of Graduation* without stumbling, who only sees and hears the "*Moabites*" and "*Ammonites*" skirting his PATH, but never falls into their snares and ambushes. Especially in these early Stages of the Disciple's progress this is a great field of "strife" to many, for this is the only possible link in them through which the Demons may gain foothold of entrance into the fortress of the Soul. Until the Disciple entered the EK-KLESIA the *Earth-Habits* were practically the whole spring and source of Action and Motion in him. But when he placed himself in the fiery crucible of the LOGOS OF GOD, the CHRIST-HABITUDES of the LORD JESUS CHRIST supplanted the *Earth-Habits*, already he commences to cultivate in his organs and senses those CHRIST-HABITUDES that will ultimately become *his own permanent and Intrinsic Habits*. But at this point the *Earth-Habits* are in open revolt against this change of *régime*, by which they are relegated to oblivion and extinction, this reversal of life's thought, energy, and action, which follows the Disciple's Renunciation of the three forces which alone keep them alive—the *Flesh*, the *World*, and the *Demons*. Every organ and sense is stirred to rebellion against the Disciple's acceptance of the LAW of SELF-ABNEGATION which cuts them out of existence in the Disciple's being. So it comes to pass that the "*Flesh*" inflames with desire the organs and senses in opposition to the SPIRIT (or CHRIST-WITHIN); "and these are contrary the one to the other" (*i.e.* the *Earth-Habits* in conflict with the CHRIST-HABITUDES, contending for sovereignty over the organs and senses). "*There was strife between Abram and Lot, and between Abram's herdmen and Lot's herdmen. . . . And they could not dwell together.*" "*Abraham*" ends the

"strife" by finally dismissing "*Lot*" from his tents. But it was not until a much later period, after the Establishment of the Kingdom of "ISRAEL," and the Building of "JERUSALEM" and the "TEMPLE," that the "*Moabites*" and the "*Ammonites*" finally were exterminated, in the *Battle of* "*Tekoa*," when the LORD Fought for ISRAEL, and caused them to fall upon each other, and they were utterly annihilated, in the reign of "*Jehoshaphat*" ("the LORD is my Judge," or Vindicator).

LESSON THREE

(4) Election, *or the State of the Supplicant* (*continued*)

(4) "The Land of Canaan" (*continued*)

1. *Master:* Define the Example of "*Sarai*"-"*Sarah*" in the Symbolism of "*Abraham*" in the "land of *Canaan.*"

Disciple: 2. "*Sarai*"-"*Sarah.*" "*Sarai*" is a word meaning "*a princess*"; "*Sarah*" is a word meaning "My *Princess,*" that is, in her relation to God and the Path of the Divine Mysteries, "God's Princess." The story of this woman is closely related to that of "*Abram*"-"*Abraham,*" meaning "*father of a multitude,*" and, in his relation to God and the Path of the Divine Mysteries, "*father of the People of* God." Her life, both under the name of "*Sarai*" and that of "*Sarah,*" is interwoven with the life of her husband, both under the name of "*Abram*" and under that of "*Abraham.*" But her peculiar and True relation to her husband was that which belonged to her second name, and that of "*Abram's*" second name, in their relation to God and the Path of the Divine Mysteries. Neither received their second name until they had passed certain *Tests* which fitted them to receive from God their *Spiritual Name* in place of their original and natural name. The name of a person indicates a family or racial descent and attachment. The change of their names indicates a change of family or racial descent and attachment, from that of *man* to that of God. God had no part in, and no attachment to, nor use for, "*Sarai*" and "*Abram*"; but He had a Cosmical, Paternal, and Æonial part in, attachment to, and use for, "*Abraham*" and "*Sarah.*" It was only when "*Abram*" and "*Sarai*" became "*Abraham*" and "*Sarah*"

that they could fit into the Scheme of God's plans concerning them, according to the Karma of their Predestination, and receive from Him the definite Call of their Election to follow their Karma, as portrayed in the Allegory of *Abraham* and *Sarah*. Nevertheless their names of "*Abram*" and "*Sarai*" have an allegorical significance in reference to the antecedent history of a Disciple of the Path of the Divine Mysteries, as Symbolising certain essential points of the Sacred Principles of the Path peculiarly associated with it. It especially illustrates many general features of the experience of Disciples passing through the *transition period* before attaining the *State* in which they are Qualified for admittance as convinced and worthy "*Candidates*" for the Path of the Divine Mysteries and the solemn act of Taking the First Step of Self-Abnegation. The Disciple needs, therefore, to study very closely and devoutly this stage of the Symbology of the history of Israel, wherein he may be advised of the many kinds of *Tests*, *Trials*, and *Ordeals* of the Golden Keys of Attainment of the Christ-Habitudes, or "Righteousness," both "*Imputed*" and "*Intrinsic*"; and of the right treatment of the *Earth-Habits* in their ubiquity, persistence, and deceivableness. It is at this Stage, the Degree of the *Supplicant*, that he Learns the nature and speciality of his Karma, the specific and personal "*Purpose*" of his Predestination; and is warned, by these *Tests*, *Trials*, and *Ordeals*, of the many snares, pitfalls, and stumbling-blocks hidden in his *Earth-Habits*, and of the triumphs, conquests, and achievements in the Practice of the Christ-Habitudes, or "Righteousness," of the Lord Jesus Christ, as first "*Imputed*" *to* him by his "*Faith*," and ultimately "*Intrinsic*" *in* him by his "*Faith*"; both of which are the same *in effect*, but not the same *in cause*, the former being "*de fide*," the latter "*de facto*." As in the Symbolism of "*Lot*," so in that of "*Sarai*"-"*Sarah*" and "*Abram*"-"*Abraham*," it bears *two applications*, the one applying to the distinct personality of the Disciple of the Path of the Divine Mysteries, as an individual; and the other as applying to the *Two Entities* of the Duad constituting the Disciple, the *Male-Entity*, or the Soul of the Duad, and the *Female Entity*, or the Body.

It will be noted that "*Sarai*"-"*Sarah*" is the only one of

the four personalities mentioned as being with "*Abram*" in the land of *Canaan* who was not removed from him during his sojourn in *Canaan*. First *Lot* separated from him, then *Hagar* and *Ishmael* went forth. Only "*Sarah*" remained, only she was given the *New Name*, and, under the *New Name*, and consequently, in her New Parentage, was counted Worthy to remain with "*Abram*," under his *New Name*, "*Abraham*," to progress in the way of her True Karma, and fulfil the "*Purpose*" of her PREDESTINATION and ELECTION in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES; the Consummation Symbolised in her son "ISAAC," and the descent of "ISRAEL," to the Establishment of the KINGDOM. With "*Abraham*" she fulfilled the "*Faith of Abraham*," and by her Faith reaped the fruition of the *Covenant* GOD made with "*Abraham*," and with him she "*rejoiced to see* MY *Day; and she saw it, and was glad.*" In receiving her *New Name*, "SARAH," "*My Princess*," she became a Daughter of GOD, "GOD'S PRINCESS." Her earlier name, "*Sarai*," "*a princess*," the name of her natural birth, her Egyptian descent and original "BABYLONIAN" ancestry, betokened her personal status in the World, and as long as she bore that name it represented her standing in the EK-KLESIA, the house of "*Abraham*," and her position in relation to her husband, "*Abram*"-"*Abraham*," to GOD, and to the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. She was a "*princess*," a chieftainess, an autocrat, an aristocrat, in everything appertaining to her station in the World, her household, and her position as a wife; a "*princess*" to all around her, to her husband as well as to her servitors and slaves. As such she imposed her personality upon all her *entourage*; it was her natural privilege, her right and prerogative, what everybody expected of her. She was a naturally born ruler, a capable "manager" of her people, "mistress" of "*Abram's*" house, and of "*Abram's*" heart's affections and devotion. "*Abram*" had lived with her for so long that he did not combat her will, nor question her counsels. She had wound around him such a web of gossamer strings that held his will firmly to her own, that he realised not the gentle net in which he was enmeshed. In dismissing "*Lot*" and his "*herdmen*" he had eliminated every *Earth-Habit* that he was conscious of as a possible cause of "*strife*," but he had yet to discover other *strata* of

Earth-Habits which he suspected not, a cause of future "*strife*" from a quarter he least expected. They nestled in the hiding-place of his deepest heart's affections and purest springs of emotion. He had encountered and conquered his "*Lot*," his "*Moab*" and "*Ammon*," and put them away from his tents, he had not faced his wife with the same positive confrontal. She still remained "*Sarai*," "*a princess*," outside of the "*Covenant*," apart from "*the Faith of Abraham*," in the School of which he was graduating. He was not unconscious of the difference between her and himself, he could not have progressed as far as he had without this consciousness. But he did not deal with his "*Sarai*" *Earth-Habits* as he had dealt with his "*Lot*" *Earth-Habits*. In this lay "*Abram's*" weakness, his error. He failed to have Faith in God to bring out the Right by his ejection of the Wrong, in regard to "*Sarai*," as he had done in regard to "*Lot*." He had not Trusted God to Fulfil His *Covenant*, in which "*Sarai*" was bound up with himself, should he do his duty in regard to her at the risk of his losing her as he had lost "*Lot*." He had not reached the stage of his progress when he could pass the *Test* of sacrificing his wife "*Sarai*," as he later did in sacrificing his "*only son* Isaac" on the mount of *Moriah*. The point at issue in his mind was the ever-present thought that "*Sarai*" was to be the mother of the child of God's Covenant, and he "went easy" with her, so to speak, when he should have known that, in any case, "*Sarai*," as "*Sarai*," could not be the mother of this child, unless she became "*Sarah*"; that the wife must be One with the husband on the Path of the Divine Mysteries for this Child of Promise to be conceived in her; even whilst he also knew that the *Covenant* was Sure, whatever the outcome of his plain duty to "*Sarai*," to himself in regard to her, and also to the Promised Child. He should have been clear in his mind that "*Sarai*" and he were both in the Hands of God, as also that the issue of the *Covenant* was in God's Hands. Long before "*Abram's*" name was changed to "*Abraham*," and still longer before "*Sarai's*" name was changed to "*Sarah*," "*Abram*" had been told by God the terms of His *Covenant* with Him, at the time when God called him to leave "Haran," when he passed from the State of the *Seeker* to that of the *Novice*:—

> "*Now the* LORD *said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto the land which I shall show thee;* AND I WILL MAKE OF THEE A GREAT NATION, AND I WILL BLESS THEE, AND MAKE THY NAME GREAT; AND BE THOU A BLESSING: *and I will Bless them that Bless thee, and he that Curseth thee I will Curse: and in thee all the families of the earth shall be Blessed.*"

Again, on a later occasion, when "*Abram*" had separated from "*Lot*," GOD repeated His *Covenant* to him, this time in more specific terms. By the *Test of* "*Lot*," and subsequently in his magnanimous conduct toward the five kings of the cities of the Plain, in rescuing them and their people and possessions (among whom were "*Lot*" and his people) from Chedarlaomar, "*Abram*" had Proved himself Worthy, by his Faith and Fidelity to GOD, and the valiant Use of his FIVE VALOURS, to receive this second utterance of GOD confirming His Covenant with him:—

> "*After these things the Word of the* LORD *came unto Abram in a Vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy* SHIELD, *thy Reward shall be exceeding great. And Abram said, O* LORD GOD, *what wilt Thou give me, seeing I go childless, and he that shall be inheritor of my house is Eliezer the Damascene? And Abram said, Behold, to me Thou hast given no seed: and lo, one born in my house is mine heir. And, behold, the Word of the* LORD *came unto him, saying, This man shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir. And He brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to tell them. And He said unto him,* SO SHALL THY SEED BE, AND HE BELIEVED IN THE LORD, AND HE COUNTED IT TO HIM FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS. *And* HE *said unto him,* I AM THE LORD, *that Brought thee out of* UR *of the* CHALDEES, *to give thee this land to Inherit it. And he said, O* LORD GOD, *whereby shall I know that I shall Inherit? . . . And* HE *said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs; and they shall afflict them four hundred years; and also that nation whom they shall serve I will*

judge; and afterwards shall they come out with great substance. But thou shalt go to thy fathers in Peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age. And in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full. . . . In that day the LORD MADE A COVENANT WITH ABRAM, SAYING, UNTO THY SEED HAVE I GIVEN THIS LAND."

After this Vision, and confirmation of the *Covenant* GOD made with "*Abram,*" follows the story of the *Test of* "*Sarai,*" and of "*Abram's*" weakness and failure in Using his FIVE VALOURS, by yielding to his wife's counsels instead of continuing in his *Faith* in GOD, by reverting to the old *Earth-Habit* of conceding to "*Sarai,*" "*a princess,*" in a matter that concerned only himself and GOD, and the Sacred Principles of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. Hitherto "*Sarai*" had not been admitted to the Covenant, was still "*alienated from the commonwealth of* ISRAEL," still a "*Gentile,*" belonging to "*them that are without.*" He ought to have waited for GOD to admit her into the *Covenant*, and not to have committed the error of supposing that she was on the same "*Foundation*" as himself, and therefore, *by Faith* ("*the Faith of Abraham*") performing Right Actions. The *Test of* "*Sarai*" was one that had to do with "*Sarai's*" mixed motives, all of which sprang from her own corrupt and false "*self,*" and were not in common with "*Abram*" and his single motive, the Obedience of GOD, the following of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. "*Sarai's*" motives were prompted by her natural affections towards her husband, her vital interest in his well-being and success, her devotion to his interests, in which her own interests were so intimately involved. Therefore her interest in her husband became equally her own *self*-interest. There was no intention on her part of wilful mischief or injury to "*Abram.*" She had no thought of drawing him into an overt transgression of GOD'S Will, to interfere with GOD'S plans, nor to mislead "*Abram.*" She simply followed her own *natural Earth-Habits*, plans of expediency which seemed to her mind the only solution of a difficult problem, a "problem" which existed only in her own mind, and which the circumstances would cause to create in any Earth-mind. She had not risen to the con-

ception that, in the EK-KLESIA on the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, there is no such thing as a "problem," that, in the language of "*Faith*," it has no place, for "*All things are possible to him that Believeth.*" "*Stand ye still, and see the salvation of* GOD." In the World, life is a perpetual state of solving problems, conditions requiring that "*something must be done*," to get over difficulties and awkward situations. It was the excess of desire and interest to see "*Abram*" through a momentous difficulty, an obstruction to the first step towards the fulfilment of his hopes and expectations in the *Covenant* GOD had made with him, that stirred "*Sarai*" to find a solution, a way out of the difficulty. She could not endure the "standing still" attitude of her husband; it was not practical; it had nothing at the end of it. For years he had been so, and time was speeding, and nothing doing. In the World, tangible fruits only spring from tangible seed, a working harvest comes only from a working seed-time, *having* only comes from *doing*. She could not see what "*Abram*" saw, by his "*Faith*," the "*substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.*" She wanted "*Abram*" to be *doing something*, that she might be *seeing something*. This "*Faith*"-*stuff* was all very good in its way and day, but "business is business," and there was no "business" in "*Faith.*" So "*Sarai*" must needs take the "business-end" of the "*Faith*" of "*Abram*" in her own hands, and he could still keep his "*Faith*," and believe that the successfulness of her "business"-management was the fruits of his "*Faith.*" "*Sarai*" would get her satisfaction in boosting "*Abram*," not without a consideration of a boost for herself by way of "*honorarium*," a little "commission" on the sale, in her own self-glorification. Uppermost in her mind was the fulfilment of the Divine *Covenant*; it was, in her estimation, a genuine "business" proposition for futurity and posterity. She could not comfortably see this slipping out of "*Abram's*" grasp, as to all appearances it was doing. "*Something must be done*" to save the situation. GOD was not in her "business" calculation. This was a concrete proposition, and truly GOD had proposed it. It was in GOD to "propose" good propositions, but in this work-a-day World it is man who must attend to the execution of them. She failed to see that, in GOD'S propositions, He

needs and employs man's co-operation and agency; but only to carry out His plans and purposes in the execution of His propositions; and man must await His orders, and the revelation of His plans, and the energy of His Mind, to serve Him in the executive functions belonging to him. And, in the end, always God's propositions come out Perfect in execution, without a hitch, if man will be patient and self-less, and not interfere by intruding his own methods of execution. It is just here where "*Abram*" failed, not by doubting God, not by wilfully interfering with God's plans of execution, but by mistaking the *Earth-Habits* of "*Sarai*," and their expression in "*Sarai's*" counsels, for the supposed Christ-Habitudes of "*Sarai*," and the revelation of God's Mind in the method of execution of the proposition contained in the *Covenant* of God with him. Now the security of the successful execution of God's proposition, from the human, or "business"-end of it, was the possession of a certain "*asset*" which was still wanting, and rapidly passing out of the extremest possibility of obtaining. "*Abram*" *was childless;* he had no heir. Unless he had a child as heir to his house, it would pass out of his line of inheritance after his death; and away would go for ever any prospect of the fulfilment of God's *Covenant*! Such a disaster, the miscarriage of all "*Abram's*" and "*Sarai's*" hopes and expectations, was unthinkable. "*Sarai*," upon whom had hitherto depended the removal of this obstacle, must now be "doing something" to make good her own default, her natural *barrenness*. She thought she could arrange matters her way, satisfactory to God, and to all concerned, and right nobly she put her plan into execution. She could count on "*Abram*" seconding her, for could she not "twist him between her finger and thumb"? She and God could manage perfectly. Seeing that God had not succeeded with "*Abram*" alone, it was time that she took a hand in making a success of the proposition. And so the story follows:—

> "*Now Sarai, Abram's wife, bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar. And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the* Lord *hath restrained me from bearing; go in, I pray thee, unto my handmaid; it may be that I shall obtain children*

by her. And Abram hearkened unto the voice of Sarai. And Abram's wife took Hagar the Egyptian, after that Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to Abram her husband, to be his wife. And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived her mistress was despised in her eyes. And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I gave my handmaid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she was conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD *judge between me and thee. But Abram said unto her, Behold, the maid is in thy hand; do to her that which is good in thine eyes. And Sarai dealt hardly with her, and she fled from her face. And the Angel of the* LORD *found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur. And he said, Hagar, Sarai's handmaid, whence camest thou? And whither goest thou? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai. And the Angel of the* LORD *said unto her, Return unto thy mistress and submit thyself under her hands. And the Angel of the* LORD *said unto her, I will greatly multiply thy seed, that it shall not be numbered for multitude. And the Angel of the* LORD *said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son, and thou shalt call his name Ishmael, because the* LORD *hath heard thy affliction. And he shall be as a wild-ass among men; his hand shall be against every man, and every man's hand against him; and he shall dwell in the neighbourhood of his Brethren. And she called the name of the* LORD *that spake unto her, Thou art a God who seeth; for she said, Have I even here beheld Him that seeth me? Wherefore the well was called Beer-lahai-roi, that is, The Well of the Living One who seeth. And Hagar bare Abram a son: And Abram called the name of his son, which Hagar bare, Ishmael. And Abram was fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.*

"*Sarai*" is thus characteristically portrayed as representing that class of personality in relation to the EK-KLESIA and the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, peculiarly feminine; and particularly those in close intimacy and connection, conjugal, domestic, or by family ties, with the "*Abrams*"

in Discipleship, and more especially the wife of an "*Abram*" Disciple. It is the almost unexceptional feature in a wife's relations to her husband, and frequently in a mother's relations to her children, or in persons in similar relations to other persons, that they carry themselves with the air of "a princess," a manager, an authority. They wind their strings around them, and hold their actions by their will and affections, so that unconsciously the latter have not a will of their own; they are the willing slaves to the habit of deferring their judgment and freewill to the judgment and will of those who have bound them by the cords of affection and kindred relations. "*Sarai*" happened to be "*Abram's*" wife. He knew it; and she knew it; and the rule found no exception in this instance. "*Abram*" had grown into the *Earth-Habit* of deferring to his wife in Earth-matters, and he did not break from the Habit in the matters that had to do with himself and God only, and the Path of the Divine Mysteries. "*Sarai*" was on another footing with him than any other person in his household, and than any one else in the Ek-Klesia. Like every good man, he idealised his wife, and saw in her the qualities that were his own, and valued by him above everything else. He trusted her, not only for good judgment and common sense, but for loyalty to, and zealous participation in, those Highest aims and thoughts to which his life was devoted. In his feelings towards her he deemed "*Sarai*" to be partner with him in his progress in the Path of the Divine Mysteries. To think otherwise, to opine that there was one area of his being of which she had not a share, was disloyalty to her. He assumed the naturalness of "*Sarai*" being the reflection of the Light with which he was endued. He overlooked the fundamental principle that, in the Ek-Klesia, in all things concerning the Path of the Divine Mysteries, all Earthly connections —conjugal, domestic, family, national, racial, social, political, religious—are put out of existence or recognition. Every Disciple, be he a husband, wife, father, mother, son, daughter, relative, friend, neighbour, associate, business partner, employer, employee, master, servant, or any other distinction of class, ceases to exist, and his specific relationships, obligations, responsibilities, or partnerships, are cancelled. This is the explanation of the Master's words:—

> "*Think not that I came to bring peace on the Earth: I came not to bring peace, but a sword. For I came to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law: and a man's foes shall be those of his own household. He that loveth* (*i.e.* is attached to) *his father or mother more than* ME *is not Worthy of* ME; *and he that doth not take his cross, and follow after* ME, *is not Worthy of* ME. *He that secureth his life shall lose it; and he that loseth his life for My sake shall secure it.*"

Paul the Apostle also, speaking of those Disciples of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES who are of "*The Faith of Abraham,*" writes (*Galat.* iii. 26–29):—

> "*For ye are all Sons of* GOD *through Faith in* CHRIST JESUS. *For as many of you as were Baptized into* CHRIST *did Put on* CHRIST. *There can be neither Jew nor Greek* (*i.e.* no race nor national distinctions), *there can be neither Bond nor Free* (*i.e.* no class distinctions), *there can be no Male nor Female* (*i.e.* no sex-distinctions): *for ye are all* ONE IN CHRIST JESUS. AND IF YE ARE CHRIST'S, THEN ARE YE ABRAHAM'S SEED, HEIRS ACCORDING TO PROMISE (*i.e.* the Covenant)."

"*Sarai*" had come into "*Abram's*" life during his "CHALDEA"-existence, before he left "UR of the CHALDEES," when he lived in the "*State of the Benighted.*" Therefore "*Sarai*" was a *remanent* of his UnRe-Generate days, and he needed to deal with his "*Sarai*" *Earth-Habits* and his "*Sarai*"-affiliations by the standards of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, as he had dealt with "*Lot*" and his "*herdmen.*" "*Sarai*" was with "*Abram*" during his sojourn in "HARAN" as a *Seeker*; on his journey from "HARAN" to "*Canaan*" as a *Novice*; and in the "ten years" of his sojourn in "*Canaan*" as a *Supplicant.* But this did not imply that "*Sarai*" was a *Seeker*, a *Novice*, or a *Supplicant*, in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, however she had acquiesced to "*Abram's*" Seekership, Novitiate, and Supplicantship. "*Sarai*" must live her own life, and not be a mere reflection of "*Abram's*" life, profiting circumstantially from the "*Faith of*

Abraham" and its fruits. The "*Faith of Abraham*" must be *her* "*Faith*," or it profiteth nothing to her. "*Abram*" was living his own life, not "*Sarai's*"; he had seen his own Visions, received his own Revelations, and undergone his own *Tests*, *Trials*, and *Ordeals*. The personality and presence of "*Sarai*" made her incidentally a partaker of the results of "*Abram's*" life of *Faith*. But "*Sarai*" was by no means living the life of *Faith* on her part, any more than "*Lot*" had been. It was to "*Abram*" alone, not to "*Sarai*," that God made His *Covenant*. As "*Abram*" graduated in progress towards its fulfilment, so must "*Sarai*." Neither could go on the assumption that the *Covenant* with the one was the *Covenant* with the other, that the one could participate in its Promise and Fulfilment by virtue of the other's qualifications to do so; that "*Abram's*" *Faith* was "*good* for" "*Sarai's*" *Faith*, and her enjoyment of its consequences. "*Sarai*" had not the "*Faith of Abraham*"; in respect to that, she only shone in reflected glory; she had only faith in "*Abram*," and faith in herself. True, "*Abram's*" God was her God, but God was not "*Sarai's*" God in the sense in which He was "*the* God of Abraham." She had not come into touch with God personally, apart from the reflection of Him cast upon her by "*Abram's*" *Faith*, Illumination, Vision, Revelation, and Knowledge. It was just on this point that both "*Abram*" and "*Sarai*" had presumed. "*Abram*" had not questioned if "*Sarai*" was with him, on an equality with him, on the Path of the Divine Mysteries. Neither of them had perceived the "*sword*" which brought "*variance*" between them. They assumed that the same joint relationships existed between them on the Path of the Divine Mysteries, that were their natural *Habit* in their connections and mutual partnership in the circumstances of the Earth-life. This was one of the *Earth-Habits* which "*Abram*" and "*Sarai*" were both to discover. "*Abram*" had Attained the Key of Detachment from all things else; he had separated himself from his "father's house, and his kindred," and his "country"; he was separated from "*Canaan*," and he had ejected "*Lot*" and his "*herdmen*." But the light had not come to him that the Key of Detachment included his wife; that, in the inclusive terms of the Path of the

DIVINE MYSTERIES, he must "HATE" his wife, that is, be DETACHED FROM HER. He had applied this KEY OF DETACHMENT to his father and mother, his brothers, his kindred, father's house and country, and to all the associations of his past *World-heredity and environment*; to "*Lot*" and his sons and herdmen, and all their belongings (even refusing his share of the spoils of the capture of *Chedarlaomer* and the rescue of the kings of the cities of the Plain). But he could not "*Stand, therefore, having done all.*" He was still "*short of the mark*" ("*ἁμαρτία*," "*Sin*") of "HATING" his wife "*Sarai*" in the same spirit and terms of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. This was a grievous falling short, for it left one realm of his being, and that, to him, a most extensive and powerful one, still allied, "*attached*," to the *World*, the *Flesh*, and the *Demons*; a realm which engaged his organs and senses most intricately with the Earth, its snares, delusions, and false actions. It kept him in a false position, an irreconcilable situation. All his organs and senses, as they related to every other plane of thought and action, were absolutely in harmony with the CHRIST-WITHIN, and under the control and Divine Energy of the CHRIST-HABITUDES of the LORD JESUS CHRIST; except as they related to his affections, and his Habits towards the principal object of his affection and Earth-Attraction, "*Sarai*," by whom his organs and senses had been drawn and fixed from the days of his "CHALDEA"-existence. They needed the same process of the LAW of SELF-ABNEGATION applied in relation to "*Sarai*," as in relation to every other Earth-object of Attraction; otherwise they were still unloosened from the Earth-Centre of Gravity, and he was laid open to the *World*, the *Flesh*, and the *Demons*, from this one link of Attraction to the Earth, which could drag his whole being into the Earth-bondage. And in "*Abram's*" case, as in the case of most men powerfully influenced by their affections, this link was the most dominant and tenacious of all, the most likely to entrap him; unless forcibly severed. "*Sarai*" was all that her name indicated, "*princess*," autocrat, and liable to develop into "tyrant," especially in the subtle and invisible way in which a wife may become "tyrant" over him whose heartstrings, and all his organs and senses, are devoted to her. "*Abram*" was victim of that noblest of

all subjections to the tenderest of all "tyrannies," the mutual love and devotion of a man and wife "*unequally yoked together*" in all relations of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, yet these relations commanding the unshackled devotion and service of his whole being, without a rival in his affections, his "*heart.*" "*My Son, give* ME *thine Heart.*" "*Sarai*" could appeal to each one of his organs and senses, and he would respond by sheer force of habit. Not another person in the world could have this ascendency over "*Abram.*" Had "*Sarai*" been "*Sarah*" it would have been well; they would have been "*agreed.*" There would have been no "ascendency" on the one part, nor "subjection" on the other; both would have spontaneously performed all Actions from the same Mind and Energy, of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. Neither the "*sword*" *of* "*variance,*" nor the "*peace*" *of capitulation,* would have entered into their mutual relations. They would have been ONE IN CHRIST JESUS, their organs and senses would have jointly Obeyed the ONE THOUGHT, the Same Impulsions, the Same Stimuli of correspondence. Such is truly the case in the EK-KLESIA, among the Disciples of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES; all are of "*one mind,*" all Think, Act, Express, and Reflect the "MIND OF CHRIST." This was not so in respect to "*Abram*" and "*Sarai.*" "*Abram*" was Graduating in the Degree of *Supplicant*—"ELECTION"—on the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. "*Sarai*" had arrived nowhere definitely, or with clear intelligence; she was all "*Sarai,*" with capital emphasis on the final letter of her name—"I." When she became "*Sarah*" the "I" is changed to "H," "YAH," GOD—GOD'S SARA. Now she is "*princess*" of the *World,* the *Flesh,* and the *Demons,* "*Abram's*" wife after the flesh, and exercising her "*princess-ship*" over him. According to the still strong and persistent *Habit* of his regard for "*Sarai,*" she was the *best of wives to* "*Abram.*" But the "*best of wives*" are they naturally who would impose their personality on their *best of husbands*; and both do excellently well in the World, in which these two happy extremes rarely meet in the "marriage-shop." But even this happy state does not become so on the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, when these "*best of wives*" prove to be the "*worst of wives,*" and are a real and positive detriment and injury to their

"*best of husbands*"; until they come together on the even base and standard of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, in which there are no "comparatives" nor "superlatives" in wifehood and husbandship. "*Sarai*" was habituated to the belief that she was "*some*" personality, a *great lady*, and from that pedestal of Egotism she viewed the prospect of being the wife of a "*father of a multitude*" ("*Abram*"), the princely consort of a princely husband. This was her ambition, born in her by his Earthly name, and strengthened in her by her knowledge of the *Covenant* of GOD which specified the same illustrious destiny. But there was a "fly in the ointment" of her ambitious dreams. She had waited many years, and she saw not a shadow of a sign of their coming true. She became doubtful of her husband's capacity to carry off the honours of a "*princess*'" princely spouse, and noble patriarch of a "multitude" of posterity. She feared failure in her dream of being a great ancestrix. He disquieted her by his apparent *nonchalance*, his "DETACHMENT," his "INSENSIBILITY," his "SELF-ABNEGATION," his extraordinary serenity of temper, his unpushfulness, his "EQUILIBRIUM"; so opposite to the busy, energetic, bustling, scheming, shrewd men of the world, who "*get there*," or else "*get left*" through philandering negligence of opportunities. Here was "*Abram*," living in a future that daily seemed more remote, and more impossible of attainment; landless, propertyless, houseless, practically homeless, abiding only in tents—*and childless*! It was pitiable. He is criminally apathetic, unpractical, wasting his opportunities, letting his sands of time run down, and there was nothing doing. She herself was barren, and likely to remain so for the rest of her fast-receding lifetime. As for "*Abram*," he was living in a dream, vegetating. She could not read his thoughts. There was a far-expansive continent in him which eluded her cognition, into which she had no power to explore. She knew no more than what he confided to her. And, even in the World, husbands are reticent creatures on matters pertaining to what commonly purports to be personal religion; but in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES there is a reticence that amounts to absolute *secrecy* in matters that it were a profanation, were it even possible, to impart to the ears of any but those of the Disciples who had Attained

to the same Degrees of Graduation or to advanced Degrees. Every Disciple's door to the Inner Chamber of the Soul is "*close-tiled*" to all who are "*without.*" "*Sarai*" knew little of the Converse and Fellowship with God that "*Abram*" enjoyed. She did know that God had promised him a "seed," an inheritance, and a "multitude" of posterity to possess the "land of *Canaan.*" But the material aspect of the *Covenant* had only appealed to her; further than this she had not penetrated. It was strongly fixed in her mind that if all these wonderful promises meant anything, if "*Abram*" were not a fool, a demented dreamer of hallucinations, a deluded half-witted man (which she knew to the contrary), he must make haste, for life was slipping from him, and he would go to his grave childless. He must indeed "get a move on," for time was pressing. Yet he was so unperturbed; it irked her to watch him day by day attending to his herdmen, his flocks and herds, and passing so many hours away in the solitude with God. It was all very well, and "*Sarai*" had not a word to say against it. But it had become monotonous; she was still barren, and he was well-stricken in years.

All this while "*Abram Believed* God," but not without laying the trouble before God, and always receiving the same reiteration of God's *Covenant.* Wherefore "*Abram*" never dreamed of doubting God's veracity; it was sufficient that God *had said*, not once, nor twice, and that precluded doubt or question from his mind. Only was he perplexed as to God's method of fulfilling His *Covenant.* This question was the *Test* and *Trial* of his *Faith*, the *Ordeal* of his Patience, the calling forth of his Five Valours. But his *Faith* was not shaken, his right hand was not weakened that he could not wield these Weapons. He never went back on his side of the *Covenant*, for he knew that God would not fail on His side. God had entered into *Covenant* with him, in which transaction "*Sarai*" had no participation, either as party or as witness. Only was it "*Abram's*" natural expectation that she would be the instrument of God, in due time, in its fulfilment. Admittedly this presumption was becoming increasingly questionable. Hitherto, for many years, he had built his hopes on "*Sarai*" as the prospective mother of the Promised "Seed." He still continued in this hope. Never-

theless the manner of God's fulfilment of the *Covenant*, under growing natural disabilities, puzzled the mind of "*Abram.*" Yet he waited in *Faith*, imperturbably, knowing that there is no difficulty, no impossibility, with God. The mistake of "*Abram*" was in assuming "*Sarai*" to be with him in the *Covenant*, on equal ground with himself. With her he was short-sighted. He took her on the valuation of the *Covenant*, when she was not qualified for that standing. She was still "*Sarai*" when he was "*Abraham*"; still the "*great I am*," the "*princess*," the *grand dame.* Not until just prior to the announcement of the Angel of the Lord that she would conceive and bear a son did she receive her *New Name*, her *New Paternity*, entered the Holy Family of God. She then was no longer named "*Sara*I," but "Sarah," "God's Princess," "*Sara*-Yah." What sufferings and disclosures, what breaking down and building up, what self-humiliating revelations, confessions, and crumblings of pride, egotism, ambition, exaltedness, were not her experience in the interval between the "*Test of Hagar*" and the Angel of the Lord's visit and annunciation of her coming conception! How must the Change of "*Sarai*" have been occasioned, so suddenly and so completely, that she could so soon be Qualified to be even as "*Abraham*" and Worthy to be the mother of the child of the *Covenant*!—that she should be admitted as "party" with "*Abraham*" in the great Transaction of the *Covenant*! It was then that "*Sarai*" realised the manner of man her husband was, who, after the "*Test of Hagar*," became her *True Husband*, her mentor, her Master, her Preceptor; and she became his *True Wife*, his Disciple. Willingly, after the discomfiture and disaster of the *Hagar* episode, did "*Sarai*" fall in with "*Abraham's*" *Faith*, and humbly and contentedly wait for God's fulfilment of the *Covenant*, even though she was happy without any expectation that she herself was to be the mother of his child. So great was her surprise and incredulity when the fact was announced, that she "laughed" at the thought that such pleasure was to be hers, that the Angel of the Lord rebuked her for her levity. But ere this happy *dénouement* "*Sarai*" and "*Abram*" must pass through severe and sorrowful experiences of self-disillusionment, shame, and trouble, in consequence of the bitter

effects of "*Sarai's*" Wrong Action through her evil and Worldly *Earth-Habits*, which involved "*Abraham*" in the same grief and shame, through his *Earth-Habits* drawn to conformity to the *Earth-Habits* of "*Sarai*."

The PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES is a sure instrument of Right Adjustment and Balancing of men and women in right correlation. It places each individual Disciple where he and she belongs, each "*Living Stone*" of the TEMPLE OF GOD in its true position in the Divinely Built Structure. "*Sarai*," in her relations to "*Abraham*," a Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, was not where she belonged. She was a perpetual trial to "*Abraham*," using her natural characteristics, her *Earth-Habits*, according to her own limited and earthly standards of judgment, coercing and dictating to him the manner and method of his actions, even in regard to the *Covenant of* GOD. Therefore "*Abram*" was misled into surrendering his organs and senses to the will of "*Sarai*," and knitting them to her organs and senses controlled by her *Earth-Habits*; causing his Actions to be *Wrong Actions*, because "*Sarai's*" Actions were *Wrong Actions*. The Wrong Actions of "*Sarai*" used "*Abram's*" organs and senses as instruments. But the Wrong Actions of "*Sarai*" were prompted and energised by the *World*, the *Flesh*, and the *Demons*, actuating her organs and senses; therefore the Wrong Actions of "*Abram*" were prompted and energised by the *World*, the *Flesh*, and the *Demons*, using "*Sarai*" as their medium of actuation. These Wrong Actions of "*Abram*," actuated from any other medium of actuation, would never have been committed, their promptings would have found him forearmed, and obdurate to their actuation. But in relation to "*Sarai*" he was plastic, pliable, and unarmed; for the strongest, subtlest, and most tenacious of all the *Earth-Habits* that rule man's organs and senses are those that have grown out of the tenderest and most susceptible of all human forces—*the natural affections*, engendered by earthly relationships, bonds of family connection, or sealed by mutual love, passion, or ties of friendship; particularly those unions which subsist in the relations of husband and wife. "*Abram*" was blinded to "*Sarai's*" limitations by his natural affections, and his habitual belief in her which obscured in him the truth that, in the PATH OF

THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, no two persons can walk in step together unless they are "*agreed*," united in Spirit, Mind, and Body, on the basis of the Sacred Principles of the DIVINE MYSTERIES. If a husband has accepted the LAW of SELF-ABNEGATION, and has "*taken up his cross*" to live in conformity to the LAW; but the wife has no conception of the LAW, and still lives in conformity to the World laws and conventions; it is inevitable that the "*sword*" is cast between them, and the wife is "*at variance*" with the husband. If, likewise, the husband fails to comprehend this state of "*variance*," presuming that, because he has espoused CHRIST and the LAW of SELF-ABNEGATION, the wife also has done so, then he stands in a false and deceptive position. Whilst presuming to be performing *Right Actions*, in thought and intention, and innocent of any intention to the contrary, all the time he is performing *Wrong Actions*, because they are actuated, not by the LORD JESUS CHRIST in the CHRIST-WITHIN, but by the thought and will of his wife, and contrary to the Thought and Will of GOD. He is not performing his own RIGHT ACTIONS; he is performing his wife's WRONG ACTIONS, in unconsciousness of his error. Thus will be observed the vital importance of a complete and comprehensive application of the LAW of SELF-ABNEGATION to all relations of the Disciple to the World, and to all persons and things to which he was related before he entered upon the *Quest* of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, before he departed from "UR of the CHALDEES." This consideration includes in the application of the LAW of SELF-ABNEGATION husband, wife, mother, father, sons and daughters, brothers and sisters, kindred, friends, and all persons to whom he was "ATTACHED" (*i.e.* whom he "loved") during his life in the World. If one of these is excepted from the edge of the "*sword*" of Separation—the LAW of SELF-ABNEGATION—then the LAW is not in force in any of his organs and senses; they are still bound to that one, and therefore there has been no Change of Centre of Gravity in the organs and senses; they are held back from the swing of the "*Axis*" by this one cable that ties them to the Earth-Centre of Gravity. If he fall short in one point of the LAW he falls short in all. In such case, sooner or later, unhappy, contrary, complicated conditions appear, bringing

sorrow, entanglement, and confusion of *Right* and *Wrong Action*; perplexity, dubiety, and uncertainty, and many irredeemable and irretrievable errors, mistakes, and false steps, the fruits and consequences of which GOD only can adjust, and adapt to the future conditions of the errant Disciple in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES (as instanced in the sequel of the story of the "*Test of Hagar*" and of "*Abram's*" error in that case). In the matter of "*Hagar*," and the conduct of "*Abram*" and "*Sarai*," the story is "*written for our learning*," and is a solemn lesson for all Disciples to take seriously to heart. As *Paul* the Apostle states, "*be not unequally yoked together with unbelievers*," that is, *Non-Disciples* of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. It is related in order to open the eyes of the Disciple to the momentous necessity for a complete all-round purview of the LAW'S application, allowing no concession, no exception, no mitigation of its severity, no oversight nor exemption. If this thorough self-overhauling were completely effected in "HARAN," and each organ and sense of the Twelve Sensoria of the *Physical*, *Noumenal*, and *Psychical Bodies* were perfectly investigated in this stage, and the LAW unflinchingly applied, with the view to their complete severance from all objects to which they are "Attached," and by which the *Earth-Habits* have occasion and excuse for exerting their controlling force, such an episode as that of "*Hagar*," or any "*falling short*" of the CHRIST-HABITUDES of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, *or His Right Actions*, would never take place. This example in "*Abram*" and "*Sarai*" is a forcible commentary upon, and renders a lucid interpretation of, the words of the *Master*, so incisive that few dare attempt their explanation :—

> "*Now there went with Him great multitudes : and He turned, and said unto them, If any man cometh unto Me, and* HATETH NOT *his own father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brothers, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be My Disciple. Whosoever doth not bear his own cross, and come after Me, cannot be My Disciple. For which of you, desiring to build a tower, doth not first sit down, and count the cost, whether he hath wherewith to complete it? Lest haply, when he hath*

laid a foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold begin to mock him, saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. Or what king, as he goeth to encounter another king in war, will not sit down first and take counsel whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand? Or else while he is yet a great way off, he sendeth an embassage, and asketh conditions of peace. So therefore whosoever he be of you that renounceth not all that he hath, he cannot be My Disciple."

The great *Test* came to "*Abram*" in the *Test of* "*Sarai*" his wife, teaching him the fundamental Principle of SELF-ABNEGATION in its all-inclusive content, exempting not even his wife. One still greater *Test* awaited him for a later time, the *Test of* "ISAAC," a *Test* which, despite its severity, he passed with unhesitating and fully trained Exercise of his FIVE VALOURS. "*Sarai*," despairing of any expectation of begetting a son of her own conception, determined upon a self-devised scheme for bringing about the realisation of her dreams, the consolation of "*Abram*" in his childlessness, and therefore *indirectly* to be the instrument of the fulfilment of the *Covenant*, as she was now convinced that she could not be the *direct* instrument. She took it upon herself to provide the solution of the problem, to *manage* the whole affair of the *Covenant* of GOD, which had gone awry. She put her wit and woman cleverness to work to facilitate GOD in His Work. This is characteristic of the method of World religions (excepting those based on the True Oriental and Ancient Religious Systems, such as have not copied the wrong example of "Christian" Churches in sending out proselytising agents, or "missionaries"). They think they can "*help*" GOD by endeavouring to "convert" so-called "heathens" by a promiscuous method of "preaching the Gospel," or disseminating their tenets and creeds, to all and sundry, at every street corner, and by invading every country with their assumed "superior" and only religion. The fashion in these days, amounting to a "craze," is to "benefit humanity." Every one thinks he has a call to "help GOD" in His work of World-Regeneration, by each one "doing his bit"; and these "bits" that are "done" only add to the World's confusion

and further distance from Truth, begetting "*Ishmaels*" by the thousand in all the nations and classes whither these "doers of bits" are so ardently labouring, interfering with God's True Plans which are maturing by slow degrees, when not frustrated by misguided religious, altruistic, and educational enthusiasts, trying to "help God" to "regenerate" mankind, when they themselves are De-Generate, and in need of Re-Generation, and for the most part the "*enemies of the cross of* Christ," and of everything that stands for the Path of the Divine Mysteries; the last people in the world who would accept its Sacred Principles or avow their assent to the Law of Self-Abnegation. Modern Religion is a vast composite organism composed of uncountable numbers of "*Sarais*," interfering with the progress of the Divine Scheme of the Earth's Redemption, and turning mankind away from the Processes of Human Re-Generation; thrusting their "*Hagars*" into the way of the "*Abrams*," and raising a multitude of "*Ishmaels*" (*hypocrites*). Also on this point of "*Sarai's*" action in regard to "*Abram*" and "*Hagar*," in seeking a solution of "*Abram's*" "*problem*," which she took to be God's "*problem*" also, the "children of this World" differ from the "Children of God." The former are always figuring out "*problems*," either worrying themselves to death over the non-solution of their own problems, or that of "the other fellow"; always worrying and interfering to find solutions of other people's "problems"; or gay over their own cleverness in solving their own or somebody else's "problems." Most people delight in "problems"; it is the zest and piquancy of their lives. If they have not any at hand to worry over, they invent them, with the apparent obstinate determination to make themselves miserable, a state of life in which they are never so happy. They are veritable gluttons in "problems," if only as pretexts for always having to be "doing something." In the Ek-Klesia, with the Disciples of the Path of the Divine Mysteries, "*problems*" are unknown phenomena, they do not exist; every Disciple is "at leisure from himself" and from every other person, for each Disciple "*bears his own burden*," and finds that, in Christ, his "*yoke is easy and his burden is light*." He neither is "weary and heavy-laden" concerning himself, nor for anyone else. He is "*asleep in the hinder*

part of the ship," with JESUS, whilst all the World is in some sort of a panic over real or imaginary perils of the tempest-driven sea of life; and only turns to these needlessly distressed ones, and says, "*Why are ye fearful, O ye of little Faith?*" And he shows the security of composure, in the steadfastness of his Faith, by the spectacle of the "terrifying" winds and waves calming down at the command of JESUS. He does not despise the pressing circumstances, nor is he deaf to the howling winds and crashing waves of his terrestrial and material conditions. Oft-times he is far worse off, more "at the mercy" of "perils," than are the "children of this World" (*the Demons take good care of that*!). But he does not attempt to save himself, he does not "stretch out his hand to hold up the Ark of GOD"; the HAND OF THE LORD is stretched out to Help in every hour of need. The LORD JESUS CHRIST in the CHRIST-WITHIN is his *Universal Solvent* in all "problems" of his life. He needs no "*Sarais*" nor "*Hagars*" to help him round his corners or over his "stiles," nor does he move a finger to help himself, or to "help GOD" to help him. *Such a method of living is impossible, and not in any wise to be advocated, to any persons except the Disciple of the* PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES.

DEMONISM

There is in the World a specious form of *Demonism* prevalent in these days, of a most deceivable and plausible kind, deluding hundreds of thousands of people, especially of the more cultured and religious classes. It breeds a widespread evil of *false piety* and *cant*, and an unconscious *hypocrisy*, that is mistaken for Truth and the noblest and highest developments of "religion," significant of a "New Age" of spiritual progress. Nevertheless, despite its opposite appearances, it springs from *Demon*-worship and *Demon*-delusion, and is the latest and most powerful conspiracy of the *Demon*-hierarchy ruling the Earth, to deceive the whole World. It spreads a network of religious sentimentalism, false optimism, superstition, and a common habit of thought and speech, which steeps and lulls mankind in the grossest forms of error and illusion. It has as many phases and varieties as there are types of human character and diversities of religions and philosophical

beliefs. *But they all emanate from one and the same source—"seducing spirits and doctrines of Demons."* It manifests in such pious ideas as of "trusting in Providence," being "guided by the hand of God," for which the Bible is pirated and misappropriated to apply to all kinds of human experiences, *irrespective of those special terms of qualification limiting their application, which the Bible most clearly affirms, but which these Bible-misappropriators omit to consider.* None of these Divine Promises of "Providence," "Protection," "Guidance," "Provision," or "Salvation," apply to any but *one single class of people*, who individually fulfil the special qualifications by which only do they apply. But to-day the World contains a vast assemblage of persons, in increasing multiplicity, who answer to those "parasites" of "*Abram's*" *Faith*, who, with one exception, were put out of his tents, "*Lot*," "*Moab*," "*Ammon*," "*Sarai*," "*Hagar*," "*Ishmael*." The "*Faith of Abraham*" is being falsely assumed by great multitudes of "*Gentiles*" who have neither part nor lot with "*Abraham*" and the "*children according to Abraham*," the *True* "Israel." They are "*vampires*," "*thieves and robbers*," who fatten on the "*Inheritance*" of Israel, but have no title to the "*Inheritance*." They are *forgers* of the *Deed of Covenant* made by God with "*Abram and his seed forever*." They have taken the terms of that *Deed*, affixed their signatures to it falsely, and live smilingly and serenely on the proceeds of their forgery and theft. They have been deceived by the *Demons* into this life of fraud, who have taken the Scriptures, and the principal terms, phrases, utterances, and promises contained therein, for their general use and appropriation; and they (the *Demons*) plentifully supply all that these countless dupes *ask* for, *pray* for, *believe* for, on the terms of the Scriptures; and make them all believe that it is God Who is "*answering their prayers*," "*supplying their needs*," and "*guiding*" them in their actions, bringing them plenty, prosperity, power, success, healing, riches, and deliverance from their ailments, complaints, and maladies. The *Demons* have spread this world-wide net of teaching, the false doctrines of "*living by faith*," "*healing by faith*," "*guidance by faith*," etc. The World thinks that it is to God they owe all these wonders of material benefits, supply, "answers to prayers," success in their

worldly undertakings, "guidance" in their actions and movements, deliverance from diseases, dangers, and death. Whereas it is the fact that God is not their author, nor their provider, nor their supplier. It is the *Demons* to whom they pray, and from the *Demons* they receive the "answers" to their "*prayers*" so bountifully. This doctrine of the "*life of faith*" is a dangerous and pernicious doctrine, as taught and accepted far and wide in the World to-day. It only can be taught under the specific Principles of the Path of the Divine Mysteries, and they only are permitted to live and practise such a *Life* who are "*of the Faith of Abraham*," the *Faith* that "*Justifies*" and "*Sanctifies*," that is, that holds every organ and sense of the whole being and constitution of the individual Disciple in the firm Hands of the Lord Jesus Christ in the Christ-Within. The Life of Faith therefore is limited to the very small number of persons answering to this stringent and narrow qualification, the "*narrow way*." They belong to this very restricted class of persons; to none, in fact, than those who have, by *Faith*, accepted unreservedly the Law of Self-Abnegation, the basis of the whole Law of the Path of the Divine Mysteries. To no other persons may this Doctrine be advocated or taught, except as being the provisional privilege of those who definitely and sincerely start on the Journey of a Disciple towards the "*strait gate*" of the Path of the Divine Mysteries, or of Disciples who already have Taken the Step of Self-Abnegation, and of the Adepts and Initiates of the Divine Mysteries. The Doctrine of the Life of Faith is applicable only to such men and women who are graduating in the Ten Degrees of Graduation. To all else on the earth the "life of faith," or any of its many equivalents, is a perilous and vain delusion, a pleasant path that leads to many more delusions, stretching along this present life, to the intermediate life of the Astral world of Illusion, and to future reincarnations; which will terminate in the great Æonial Disillusionment of Final Perdition, with the *Demons*, in the Consummation of this Æon. There is in this World to-day an enormous, widespread growth of this spurious *cult of the* "*life of faith*," one of the most phenomenal movements of the times, deluding hundreds of thousands of men and women. They are made superlatively happy, and are

liberated in considerable measure from life's troubles, and even from the fears and uncertainties of the next life, by an *illusion* of a spiritual or metaphysical *legerdemain* and Demoniacal wizardry which make terrestrial and astral conditions seem to be just what they are falsely believing them to be. This kind of pseudo- "*life of faith*" is a mental attitude that causes Evil, Disease, and Death to cease to be terrors, or even to have any real existence, material evil seems to vanish altogether, poverty and fear to seem to disappear. Yet they have no suspicion that it is all merely Demoniacal jugglery and self-deception, a rude and transient phantasmagoria of the *True Life of Faith.* It is so successful, and consequently very popular. Immense and powerful organisations have grown up from it, wealthy institutions, supported by almost unlimited capital, with massive and costly "churches," offices, suites and salons, for the propagation of their teachings and the professional practice of their "faith"-methods of "healing" and other of their "faith"-gifts and fetishes. They are supported in their spiritual claims and professions by continual demonstrations of "answers to prayer," results of "treatments," healings, and every kind of material benefits to the multitudes of seekers who resort to them in their various troubles, results of "supply," "plenty," "prosperity," "opulence," "abundance," "success," "rejuvenation"; and results of these practices that not only materially benefit them in this present life, and seem to afford the solution of every material "problem" of this mortal life, but also give solutions of every question of uncertainty, and allay all fears concerning the next life. By this same Demoniacal "life of faith" the "veil" is caused to be lifted which hides the future life from the present, by vibrations and messages from beyond the grave, from departed "spirits," who give the clearest evidences of their personal survival, their identity, and the veracity of their statements and descriptions; evidences that pass the tests of the most scrupulous investigations of science. The most wonderful and circumstantial accounts of the happiness of the after-life are given, with such redundant and overwhelming weight of testimony, both in numbers and facts, that the idea of death is becoming a matter of joyfulness instead of fearsomeness. The un-

certainties of the present life are being bridged over by the return of man to the old cults of occult "prophecy," "divination," "astrology," by which future events, good and ill, are forecasted and prognosticated, thereby reducing human *fear* to a minimum in regard to future occurrences. All these features are phases and departments in the "*New Era*" *cult of the* "*life of faith*" spreading around the world by the hidden energy of the *Demons* by multitudes of human agents and spokesmen. Newspapers, magazines, literature, are circulating this cult in all quarters of the earth, and books dealing with these subjects are among the best "sellers" in the literary market. It is loudly proclaimed and headlined as the "Good News," "Gospel," of the New Age, and the Bible is adduced as giving it Divine support. This *cult of* "*living by faith*" has many equivalents and aliases—"Christian Science," "New Thought," "Faith-healing," "Metaphysics," "Psychology," "Spiritualism," "Right Thinking," "Mysticism," "Occultism," "Concentration," "Sitting in the Silence," "Hypnotism," "Psycho-analysis," "Psycho-therapeutics," "Manuduction," "Hermeticism," and a host of other nomenclatures. They are all summed up under one name—DEMONISM.

It stands to reason that this *cult of the* "*life of faith*," foisted on the world by the *Demons* in all these manifold forms, is false, "*belonging to the Demons*," for one reason only, namely, that it would not have a single follower if all the world consisted of men and women who have embraced the LAW of SELF-ABNEGATION. No one could be taken in by its plausibility or its appeal, for it appeals to "*self*," and to "*self*" only, it promises material benefits and immunities to "self." It draws the organs and senses to material advantages and good. It appeals to human "*desire*," human "*fear*," human "*selfishness*," pride, love of money, ease, pleasure, creature-comfort, health, wealth, long life, earthly happiness; and to the desire of security of happiness in the life to come. SELF-ABNEGATION is the antithesis of everything to which the modern *cult of the* "*life of faith*" offers, promises, and performs. The Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES is dead to all these appeals, cold to all their attractions, blind to their allurements, "INDIFFERENT," "INSENSIBLE." The *World-cult of the* "*life of*

faith" teaches that you may "pray," "believe," "trust," "concentrate," "think," "draw," "attract," all and everything the heart can desire. It is the "*faith*" that is practised *for* objects of desire, by exercising certain specially developed internal faculties of attraction to these objects, which come, at the call of their bidding, by the force of attraction generated in the organs and senses by the *Demons* controlling the *Flesh* inherent therein. The *True Life of Faith* is the *Faith* (the FIVE VALOURS inclusively) practised by the Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, in the LORD JESUS CHRIST, functioning with his organs and senses through the CHRIST-WITHIN, and performing all HIS ACTIONS *in him.* It is therefore *Faith,* not *for* any objects at all in this World, regardless of all objects or incentives outside of the Mind of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, Who is the Reflection of GOD THE FATHER. It is *Faith without desire, Faith* that "*casteth out fear,*" not by means of any results of Faith in removing causes of fear, not by any fear-dispelling demonstrations of objective phenomena, events, circumstances, "providences," premonitions, benefits, good, removing *causes of fear,* dissipating clouds of uncertainties, dubieties, despondencies, fearsomeness, failings of heart and courage; *but solely in the* LORD JESUS CHRIST, in the Divine Personality, in His Communion with him in the CHRIST-WITHIN, ordering all his ways, day after day; giving absolute freedom from a single question, such as of "How?" "When?" "Why or Wherefore?" "Where?" "Whence?"—*Faith* that is blind to results, contingencies, exigencies, haps or mishaps; that does not study causes nor effects; that does not expect, anticipate, dread, nor apprehend. *The Life of Faith is impossible to all except the True Disciple of the* PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, *because it is not "natural"; it is* "SUPER-NATURAL," "SPIRITUAL," "DIVINE." "*Lot,*" "*Moab,*" "*Ammon,*" "*Sarai,*" "*Ishmael*" (in the implicits of their allegorical names) can exercise all the Wonder-Workings of the *cult of the "life of faith,*" with all its demonstrations, its examples of "divine providences," etc., *but they cannot remain in the Tents of "Abraham" and "Sarah," because they cannot Live the* LIFE OF FAITH; they are *interlopers,* and not children of the "*Faith of Abraham,*" nor partners in the COVENANT OF GOD with "*Abraham.*" They only can breed "*Ishmaels,*"

they cannot beget an "ISAAC"; they can only raise "*wild-asses*," they cannot cultivate the "SHEEP" and "LAMBS" of CHRIST'S "FLOCK." It is *natural* to have no fear of death, when we are persuaded by many proofs and witnesses from the "other side" that death is a change to a life of great felicity, and that the actual process of "passing out" is not the terrifying thing mankind has been in the habit of thinking. How do these timorous and gullible mortals know that all this "Spiritualistic" revelation of the present day is not the Demoniacal fraud, the Astral deception, that the INITIATE of the DIVINE MYSTERIES *knows it is*? With all this irrefutable testimony from living "spirits," in *séance* and by psychical methods, it is *natural* that the INITIATE'S warnings of "*Astralism*," and its wide and consummate deceptions, are pronounced a mere "*bogey*." The World is free to believe the testimony of their "spirits" against the testimony of the INITIATE; but all the objective evidences of "spirit"-communications and Astral felicities do not avail to prove that these "spirits" *are what they pretend to be*; for the World pays no credence to certain scientific facts concerning Astral existence and human destinies after death, which the INITIATE *knows of a certainty*, and would impart to the sincere inquirer. So long as they believe what they want to believe, they will not hearken to what they do not want to hear, even though one "*rose from the dead*" to declare it, which is literally and precisely what the INITIATE-MASTER in the DIVINE MYSTERIES has done. True, the "*wild ass*" is a *swift* creature, and absolutely "*untameable*," unconvincible, opinionated. It is *natural* to be happy and optimistic if one is assured and certain of his desires being fulfilled in "*answer to prayer*," by "*faith*," by consulting a "Christian Science-practitioner," a "metaphysician," a "psychologist," a "New Thought" teacher, by "absent treatment," or by any other "magical" performances of Demoniacal jugglery. If a man proves by experience, or convincing evidences, that if he "opens his mouth and shuts his eyes to see what the king will send him" he will receive abundance of the things his heart desires, it is *natural* for him to be buoyant and uplifted with optimism, and he will joyfully advocate this wonderful "*life of faith*" in himself to provide *for* himself, by studying and developing his own interior "self"-faculties

that he has proved are able to attract this "abundance." He will pity all other men and women who have not made this great discovery, and he may aspire to "benefit humanity" by dispensing his gift as a "*practitioner*," a "*healer*," a "*metaphysician*," or a "*medium*," on his own account. It is all quite *natural*, and it is scientifically correct and ungainsayable. Hence the immense growth, profitableness, and wealthiness, of the *cult of the* "*life of faith*," by whatever name it is denominated in the World's Directories, or Incorporated Societies, or in the advertising columns of the newspapers among the "religious" or "progressive" movements.

But it is "SUPER-NATURAL" to be equally optimistic, happy, care-free, fear-less, buoyant, easeful, when one has *no desires* for anything upon earth; to still retain the gift of humour in the total absence of, or indifference to, anything to laugh at except every kind of occasions and reasons for fear, for pulling an awry face. It is "*Super-Natural*" to be *desire-less*, therefore *disappointment-less*; to have nothing to "*pray*" for, nothing to need a "practitioner" for, nothing to have "*faith*" for, nothing to create a moment of concern about, or a worry, or an excitement, or an apprehension, or an emotion, or an eagerness of fear for results of actions, or interest in events and circumstances, even if all the "prophets" foretell disasters and calamities, or good fortunes and good luck. It is "*Super-Natural*" to obey the LAW of SELF-ABNEGATION; if it were *natural*, it would be impossible; it is beyond the power and intelligence of the "*natural man*," a quality of the "SPIRITUAL MAN," of the RE-GENERATE life. It is a Quality of the state of "INDIFFERENCE," which springs from the state of "EQUILIBRIUM," Verticality, *Up-Rightness*, leaning to no direction, attracted by no objects; *dead, cold, blind*, to lack or plenty, poverty or riches, enmities or friendships, ill or good, hell or heaven, things or no things, objects or no objects. It is the state of "INSENSIBILITY" to everything that comes or goes, present or absent, possessed or dispossessed. It is *Super-Natural to Live the Life of Faith*, which is *the Life of Obedience, Love, Devotion, and Fortitude*; to be *Joyful* independently of any causes of Joy; to be *Rich* in direst poverty, "*having nothing, yet possessing all things*"; *Full*, yet with

empty stomach; *At Rest*, yet foot-weary, and without a bed on which to lay one's head; *Clad*, yet in rags; *Sheltered*, yet homeless in the storm and cold. In all these "pairs of opposites" in this World of *alienship* and enmity, the Disciple knows unbroken peace and happiness. The LIFE OF FAITH is SUPER-NATURAL, because it is *Faith in a Divine Person, the Person of the* LORD JESUS CHRIST, "*despised and rejected of men*" no less to-day than two thousand years ago, by those who are ignorantly worshipping the *Demons* in His Name, as the Jews worshipped their "*father the devil*" in His day. It is not *Faith for* things and objects, not even for life itself. This is the distinction between the *World's Wonder-Working* "*life of faith*" and the LIFE OF FAITH IN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. The one is "*for*," the other is "IN." The one is eternally fixed upon JESUS CHRIST; the other is a shifting weather-vane, turning and twisting to a myriad objects, at the variable desire, whim, wish, caprice, fear, or hope, of every passing thought. Yet the *World's* "*life of faith*" is eminently popular, broad enough to assemble all mankind, supremely in the ascendant; in striking contrast to the CHRIST-*Life of Faith*; just because it is so *natural*, and therefore so universally successful in all who exercise this "*faith*" according to the methods and formulas of its development, which are popularly taught in the various and divergent schools of the cult. What is generally taught in these "schools" of the *cult of the* "*life of faith*" is absolutely indisputable; they would not be successful if they were not so; they are verities of *nature*, of *natural law*, and unimpeachable in their veracity and scientific accuracy. Therefore all who choose to follow these teachings, and to submit to these "laws," shall "*have their reward.*" The secrets of nature which those living according to the *cult of* "*living by faith*" are beginning to discover, Astral, Terrestrial, Physical, Mental, and Psychical, and wrongly called "Mystical," are wholly scientific "laws," belonging to that wider circumspection of natural law that modern science is only starting to penetrate, and were fully comprehended and followed in the days of BABYLON and UR of the CHALDEES. They are the revival of ancient science, and nothing "*new*," no more wonderful than were "electricity," "steam," "automobiles," "aeroplanes," and

"submarines," when their scientific possibility was first demonstrated. These phenomena soon will become as commonplace as a railway train. The *cult of the "life of faith"* (of course under a more technical name) will become an "exact science," and no more wonderful than child-bearing or chemistry. It contains nothing "*Super-Natural,*" for it is altogether "*natural*"; it is not "religious," nor "spiritual," nor "miraculous"; it is not even "mysterious." It is the *Cultus Redivivus de* "UR *of the* CHALDEES," the worship, or utilisation, of the "*fiery luminaries*" *and their power-elements* "*belonging to the Demons,*" restored to human knowledge as a working proposition. It is what the World desires; let the World have it! It is a "paying proposition," and fruitful of all the "rewards" the World wants. But the Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES wants none of it; he has Him Who is his "*Exceeding Great Reward.*" The World is welcome to its "reward"; it will only accelerate the End, hasten the Disillusionment, and the Consummation of the Æon.

There is a clear reason why the World's *cult of the "life of faith"* is the universal success that it is, and the clearest reason for the certainty of its growth in popularity, power, and general acceptance, in these days of near approach to the Consummation of the Æon. The reason is purely scientific and physical, with the most positive explanation based on the natural laws of physics. All the forces and elements of nature, both destructive and constructive, of death and of life, of evil and of good, pass into the earth from the "*fiery luminaries*"—"*sun,*" "*moon,*" and "*stars*"—which were the objects of devotion and worship of the BABYLONIANS, and the only sources of Power, Life, Fertility, and Reproduction, they knew of. They also knew that these forces and elements proceeding from the "*fiery luminaries*" were controlled by a certain class of deific beings, whom they called "*Demons,*" or "*Gods,*" who had power over these forces for destruction and for construction, evil or good. Therefore they had a system of sacrificial worship in propitiation of the "*Demons*" or "*Gods,*" UR of the CHALDEES being the central organised City of the religious observances of this system—the "*Rome*" of the ancient Theurgy—a city of great Temples, Shrines, Altars, and a

vast priesthood and hierarchate, which practically ruled the whole World, having branch hierarchies in all the nations into which the human family, originally concentrated in *Babylonia*, were dispersed. They knew that the "*fiery luminaries*" were vast concentrations of Cosmical Fire, refracted from remote quarters of the universe. They were ignorant of the existence of the Planetary and Solar Spheres beyond, from which this Cosmical Fire originated, previous to its refraction upon the Terrestrial Sphere, and its wide-dimensioned Astral Zone of atmospheric and aqueous substance, or fluid. They were also ignorant of the existence of JEHOVAH, FATHER-MOTHER of the UNIVERSE, of JESUS CHRIST, HIS ONLY-BEGOTTEN SON, and of the HOLY GHOST, the DIVINE ESSENCE, or FIRE, which, in the form of ETHER, falls upon the Earth in material and corrupted elements, those elements of "Cosmical Fire" that constitute all Terrestrial and Astral life. But they knew all about the "*Demons*," or "*Gods*," as distinct and personal, and all-powerful beings, a great Hierarchy of the "*Gods*," under whom all creatures in the Terrestrial and Astral Plane were in absolute submission and dependence. Being the arbiters and controllers of the destructive as well as constructive forces of "evil" and "good," naturally there prevailed a *dual system* of faith and divinity, *evil* "*Gods*" and *good* "*Gods*." The former were dreaded as the cause of all evil happenings, pestilence, famine, defeats in battle, tempests and physical calamities. Their concept of this dual system of divinity was not a differentiation of "*evil*" Gods and "*good*" Gods, but the recognition that both "evil" and "good" came from the "*Gods*," for the benefit of one race, and the reprobation of another race, an attitude which frequently changed, and required of the people their votive offerings, sacrifices, and submission. These beliefs carried the weight of veracity, in that their propitiations were constantly followed by relief from the evil conditions which they suffered, or these conditions were avoided, which deliverances they attributed to the "Gods." So, in cases of disease, calamity, pestilences, famines, dangers of every kind, invasion by enemies, lightning, hail, floods, or droughts, and all terrors of the physical existence, the people resorted to their priests, and the many orders of human theurgy,

for relief in their distresses, who acted as the official "go-betweens" in relation to the "Gods." These were the magicians, soothsayers, seers and prophets, astrologers, diviners, healers, mediums, etc., who practised their several theurgic gifts, developed and attained in the great colleges of the hierarchy by precisely the same methods (only in a much more scientific and systematised degree) as are employed by those who, in their thousands, are bringing back this ancient *cult of the "life of faith."* The ancient *Babylonians* knew that this great hierarchate of professional functionaries in what are now called "occult sciences" were *genuine functionaries*, practising the "Black Arts" with genuine powers and deeply cultivated psychical, mental, and physical gifts. They knew too that they practised in concert with the "Gods," the "*Demons*," as their human agents and mediators, or mediums; that they had the highly cultivated and developed capacities to function under the stimuli and forces controlled by the *Demons*, to be their tools and instruments; and therefore, by the *Demons*' powers in them, to rule and command the physical elements of matter, to avert catastrophe, to cause catastrophe, to bring or to relieve pestilences, and all physical evils and calamities, to prognosticate events, to heal diseases, to prolong life, to control the forces and energies of nature, for evil or for good. The ignorant feared these "occult" workers, not knowing the purely *natural* character of the phenomena, even as they feared the "Gods," or "*Demons*." But all these phenomena and powers the wise and learned knew were *natural*, and not "*supernatural*." They knew the laws of nature which accounted for them and were their scientific explanation. They were able to draw from nature the hidden forces which produced these phenomena. They cultivated their faculties to a full knowledge and acquaintance of the "Gods," or "*Demons*," who were realities, entities, persons, beings, of a higher order of constitution than themselves, and, as such, were their "Gods." They knew that the "Gods" were organised in a hierarchical supra-terrestrial system of overrule of the earth, with possession of the earth, and power over its destinies. What they did not know, or put out of their thoughts always, until the Truth was forgotten entirely, was that these "Gods" were *no "Gods" at all, but fallen men*, of an order of humanity

existing in primordial ages; and that the True Cosmical, Celestial Orders of the Gods, under God Jehovah, were above all these "Gods," beside Whom there were no Gods, but only *upstarts* in the Astral Plane who were called "Gods." But this ancient history of the primordial Earth-Economy had for many ages been buried in oblivion, and the "Gods" that men only knew of, or cared for, feared or propitiated, were those lofty beings who truly were the "Gods" of this Æon, the rulers of this World. This was the all-important fact, and none gave a thought to a *past* long buried under the hard crust of matter, or to a Celestial Economy remotely beyond their earth-existence, Terrestrial or Astral. All they did know or care about was to be and keep on the best of terms with these deific Astral potentates who had the ordering of the physical forces and elements which made or destroyed their physical happiness. So they cultivated and developed the "*life of faith*" in the "Gods," the "*Demons*." Some, stirred by the desire to "benefit humanity," or to make that resource the means of benefiting themselves, became official priests, magicians, healers, wonder-workers, practitioners in the various "*Black Arts*," to whom the people resorted for the benefits they were able, as agents or mediums of the "Gods," to dispense. The world was overrun with multitudes of these officials of the "Gods," and certain cities throughout the world were dedicated to the *cult of the* "*life of faith*," by which the world universally lived.

Now, this system and practice of *Demon*-worship and *Demon*-craft was not untrue; there was no fraudulence, no imposture, no charlatanry, in it. It was scientific from beginning to end. The worship of the "*fiery luminaries*," designated by the names of the "Gods" who ruled and controlled the forces and elements emanating from them, was a perfectly rational and natural procedure. It was also a rational and natural thing to place the "*moon*" in the peculiarly conspicuous and superior relation to the "*earth*" as they did, for the reason that the "*moon*," besides the "*earth*," is the only *material body* in the "heaven," all the rest ("*sun*," "*planets*," and "*fixed stars*"), as they saw and comprehended them, being only condensations of light, *unmaterial*, mere masses of *Fire*, refracted upon the earth's

atmospheric mantle. But they knew that the "*moon*" is a *material body* revolving round the earth. They knew more about the "*moon*" than astronomical science to-day even guesses. They knew the mediative functions of the "*moon*" in relation to the "*earth*," its magnetic and polar action in transmitting the "*fires*" of the "*sun*" and the other "*fiery luminaries*" to the earth in forms of transmitted elements and forces; that the "*moon*" is essentially and vitally necessary to the "*earth*" as the "feeding-station" (a sort of "cold-storage") to the "*earth*," regulating its diurnal supplies of the vital essences from the "*fiery luminaries*," so that the "*earth*" receives them in the moderated capacity that preserves life on its surface and beneath its crust. But for the "*moon's*" special functions as a magnetic receiver, reflector, and transmitter of the solar rays, the earth would be pulverised and calcined into ashes and dust. The ancient scientists of *Babylonia* knew also that the "*moon*" is the Astral *habitat* of the *Demon*-hierarchy, the "heaven" of the *God of* this World, of the "Prince of the Authority of the Air," "*Beelzebub*," or BEL-ISTAR, the *Most High* "*God*" *of the* "*Gods*" of the heaven and earth. Hence, therefore, the "*moon*" was a special and universal object of human worship and devotion. Wherefore they counted the human official mediums and agents of the "Gods" as truly "supermen," a class of mankind apart from the vulgar orders of humanity; treated them with veneration and obedience, and with the best of the produce of the earth. In ministering to them they were ministering to the "Gods," and in return they ministered in behalf of the "Gods" to them. The whole matter therefore sums itself up in this definite fact, that the whole Earth, and all conditions of life on the Earth, which includes the Astral Plane with its "*sun*," "*moon*," and "*stars*," is in subjection to the "*Demons*," and has been so from the days of BABYLON until now; and that man, becoming *adept* in the "Black Arts," with the capacity to function with the organs and senses, physical, mental, and psychical, becomes the agent of the "*Demons*," their human officers and operators, to bring to mankind all the beneficent powers of the terrestrial and astral forces and elements. In seeking these forms of *adeptship* men and women literally sell themselves, body and soul, to the

"*Demons*," enter their ranks, identify themselves with them, are possessed by them, do their works, and profit by their powers in the gratification of all their desires, mental, physical, psychical, and "spiritual." This subjection to the *Demons* is so demonstrably beneficial to humanity, so full of evidences of utility, happiness, religion, piety, and goodness, that none see the tainted source from which it exercises its power—*the Demons, under the supreme rulership of "the Wicked One."* "THE WHOLE WORLD LIETH IN THE WICKED ONE," and he it is that commands the forces and elements of the "*fiery luminaries*" at the behest of mankind who "believe" in him, "pray" to him, and serve him as his agents and mediums. He is the "*God*" to whom the World prays, from whom the "churches," and "occultists," and the "religious" people, "*release the spiritual forces of heaven*" to circumvent the physical forces of earth, to end wars, strifes, disease, pestilence, and disastrous outbreaks of material troubles; to whom in the persons of his human workers, men and women flock for healing, success, relief from trouble, guidance, providence, and vengeance on their adversaries. The reason why *the cult of the "life of faith"* is universally popular; its agencies, inside and outside the "orthodox" ministrations of religion, are so successful; is because of its *naturalness*, its *rationality*, and its *success*; and "*success*" is the main thing that all men and women seek after, the principal criterion of the *rationality* and *naturalness* of a thing. They turn down every proposition that does not show material *results*; and the "*life of faith*" practised with rapidly growing improvement in method, skill in practice, and perfection in the scientific comprehension of the *modus operandi* of human co-operation with the *Demon*-Gods, proves itself to answer satisfactorily the most stringent investigation and scientific inquisition. *The cult of the "life of faith"* is growing by leaps and bounds, and will grow in the future with the increasing *momentum* given it by the adherence of scientific and cultured members of society to its cause. There is nothing that can retard its progress in popular esteem and veneration, for it is the most ancient of all religions, sciences, and philosophies, and the one *quasi*-omnipotent force by which the Demons exercise their World-Rule. If the World gets away from it

in the smallest degree, the *Demon*-Rule is placed in jeopardy. The "devil" made his bid to JESUS in His "temptation," and JESUS withstood him; consequently the "*devil*" got a great *set-back* in the Apostolical EK-KLESIA. He made the same bid, with the same inducements of the "*life of faith*" as the method of gaining World-possession, World-authority, and World-glory, to the successors of the Apostles, who fell for the "*devil*," and raised on the "*Foundation*" of JESUS the vast structure of "*wood, hay, stubble*" of the *Holy Roman Empire and Hierarchy*. In the "*Philadelphian*" *Period* the "*devil*" received a *set-back* in the semi-revival of the CHRIST-DOCTRINE of the LIFE OF FAITH, which was presented in a *partial degree*, but fell short of its plenary meaning. Then the "*Laodicean*" *Period* followed on the heels of the "*Philadelphian*," and the "*devil*" returned with sevenfold power, presenting his fashionable and popular old bait of the "*life of faith*," for which the whole World is falling, in a tidal-wave of "DEMONISM" such as will exceed even the heyday of *Babylonian* times. The "orthodox" churches will soon fall into the net of opportunism and necessity, and open their doors to the practice of the *cult of the* "*life of faith*," with its "healing" organisation, its *séances*, and its concessions to "Spiritualism," "Christian Science," and "Occultism." The "*New Religion*" of the "*New Age*," the "*New Revelation*," is spreading far and wide, with its "Gospel" of objectivism, phenomena, material benefits, humanism, naturalism, sensualism;—the complete outfit of the old-time *Babylonian* DEMONISM in a new era of revival;—the difference only being that the *Babylonians* plainly called their "*Gods*" by their right names, "DEMONS." The modern "BABYLON" does away with the true concept of *plurality* of "*Gods*," and variously represents the source of their "*magical*" arts under the Name of "GOD," "CHRIST," or "SELF," a "DIVINE HUMANITY," *Sans Deus, Sans Christus, Sans Spiritus*. The *Demon-Trap* is well laid, alluringly baited, subtly concealed under false verbiage; the same old Trap which the "*devil*," BEL-ISTAR, *Beelzebub*, miscalled "*Satan*," set before the Incarnate LORD JESUS CHRIST; only none now are aware of the cunning deception, nor are capable of taking warning thereof. The "*devil*" was not lying nor romancing in his boast to JESUS of his ownership

and powers of disposition of the world and its glory, its forces and elements and "*kingdoms*" of nature; he uttered literal truth. This is why JESUS did not contradict him, but merely spurned his offer. But the "*devil*" to-day is too much for mankind. The "*blood*" in man is "*Demon-blood*," not DIVINE; and therefore the *compelling force of* the *Demons* has response in the impulsive force of the "*blood*" in man. It is the Attraction of *like* to *like*:—

> "*Again, the devil taketh Him unto an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth Him* ALL THE KINGDOMS OF THE WORLD, AND THE GLORY OF THEM; *and he said unto Him,* ALL THESE THINGS WILL I GIVE THEE, ALL THE AUTHORITY, AND THE GLORY OF THEM; FOR IT HATH BEEN DELIVERED UNTO ME; AND TO WHOMSOEVER I WILL I GIVE IT. IF THEREFORE THOU WILT WORSHIP AT MY FEET, IT SHALL ALL BE THINE."

LESSON FOUR

(4) Election, *or the State of the Supplicant* (*continued*)

(4) " The Land of Canaan " (*continued*)

1. *Master :* Define the Examples of (3) " *Hagar* " and (4) " *Ishmael* " in the Symbolism of "*Abraham* " and " *Sarah* " in the " *Land of Canaan.*"

Disciple : 3, 4. " *Hagar* " ; " *Ishmael.*"—In the Symbology of the history of " Israel " the life of "*Abraham* " represents the Disciple in the Attainment of the Fourth Degree of Graduation in the Path of the Divine Mysteries —Election, *or the State of the Supplicant.* It is in the *Tests, Trials,* and *Ordeals* appertaining to this Degree that the Disciple receives the full certification of his Election and Calling to Follow the Path of the Divine Mysteries, by the Processes of which he Attains Re-Generation, and is generally " *Conformed to the Image of the* Son of God," the Lord Jesus Christ. In this Degree he receives his " *New Name* " ; "*Abram* " is changed to "*Abraham,*" " *Sarai* " to " *Sarah* " (" *Sara*-Yah ") ; and he accomplishes the elimination of his old *Earth-Habits* by the vigorous Use of the Five Valours, and the gradual fixation of the *Intrinsic* Christ-Habitudes through *Faith* in the Christ-Habitudes of the Lord Jesus Christ *Imputed* to him. This process of elimination of the *Earth-Habits* is represented in the expulsion of " *Lot,*" " *Moab,*" "*Ammon,*" " *Hagar,*" and " *Ishmael,*" and the " *conversion* " of " *Sarai* " to " *Sarah.*" In the case of Disciples who persist in the *Old Earth-Habits,* the expulsion of these persons represents the unfitness and ineligibility of such " Disciples " to abide any longer in the Ek-Klesia ; they and the True Disciples cannot any longer " *dwell together* " ; " *cast out the bondwoman and her seed, for the son of the bondwoman shall not Inherit with the son*

of the freewoman." If the elimination of the *Earth-Habits* fails of accomplishment at this stage of the "Disciple's" progress towards the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES; if the "*Imputed* RIGHTEOUSNESS," the CHRIST-HABITUDES, of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, do not substitute themselves for, and annul, the *Earth-Habits*, but, on the contrary, the "*Fire*" of the EK-KLESIA burns up the "*wood, hay, stubble*" of the false and Demoniacal "Christ-habitudes" with which he "*covers up*" his still predominating "*Earth-Habits*"; then that Disciple remains no longer a resident in the EK-KLESIA. He cannot "*abide the Fire,*" nor endure such close proximity to the Teaching. Either, like "*Lot,*" he separates from the EK-KLESIA and is absorbed in the World, to end as "*Lot*" ended; or like "*Hagar*" and "*Ishmael,*" he is "*cast out,*" and committed to the care of SATANAS, the *Lord of Karma*, for his future life's course, and dwells or wanders in the "Wilderness," in the vicinity of, but not in, the EK-KLESIA, neither in harmony with the World, nor with the EK-KLESIA, "*neither hot nor cold*"; or he is like "*Sarai,*" who came to her right mind, perceived her errors and sins, entered the "*State of* REPENTANCE," did again her "First Works," redeemed her follies, and finally was counted worthy to receive her "*New Name,*" "*Sara*-YAH," and became the progenetrix of "ISRAEL" and mother of "ISAAC," which latter was the Divine Certification of ELECTION to both "*Abraham*" and "*Sarah.*" It is only at this stage, the conceiving of "*Sarah*" and the nativity of "*Isaac,*" that the Disciple is certified of his ELECTION according to his PREDESTINATION, to the great and glorious Destiny, or *Karma*, to progress to the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, the Instrument by which, through the Processes of RE-GENERATION, he is "*Conformed to the Image*" of the SON OF GOD, he attains the DIVINE FAMILY LIKENESS, enters the True Heirship of the Covenant. Thus only, at this crucial stage, is the Disciple Qualified, Fit and Worthy to bend the knee, in humble reverence, in Faith, Obedience, Love, Devotion, and Fortitude, and SUPPLICATE the GREAT MASTER for the Sublime Privilege of a "CANDIDATE" in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. He sees the Beacon Light of the "*Strait Gate,*" the Coiling Serpent-PATH, in front of him, shining with a clearer luminance, and his "ISAAC-CERTIFICATE" in his bosom he treasures as

his Passport, his Diploma of Graduation, qualifying him for advancement to the PATH with Assurance and "*Laughter*" of holy Joy. Like *David*, he "dances before the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD." In this Certificate, this "*Isaac*"-Diploma, this realised Qualification, he has done with the past, his "*Lot*," "*Moab*," "*Ammon*," "*Sarai*," "*Hagar*," "*Ishmael*"; even as, at earlier periods, he had abandoned "BABYLON," "UR *of the* CHALDEES," "HARAN"; his "*Terah*," "*Nahor*," and "*Haran*."

2. *Master:* Define the Symbolism of "*Hagar*," as taught by the Apostle *Paul*.

Disciple: (3) "*Hagar*." The name of "*Hagar*" is a word signifying "*afraid*," "*fleeing*," *i.e.* a *coward*, a *runaway* at heart, a person who is not generically nor hereditarily a Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES; a "*stranger*," a "*bondservant*," in the EK-KLESIA, a non-partaker of, but a pretender to, the "*Freedom wherewith* CHRIST *has set Free*" the True Disciples; living in the EK-KLESIA "*under the* LAW" of SELF-ABNEGATION, but not in the *Spirit* of CHRIST, without the *Faith* in CHRIST which brings, without effort, the CHRIST-HABITUDES, "*Imputed*" and "*Intrinsic*." Therefore, the "Christ-habitudes" of "*Hagar*" are *forced Habits* by will-power, by obedience to commandments and ordinances, and what *Paul* calls "*the circumcision of the flesh*," by pretension, and by resort to the methods practised in the *cult of the* "*life of faith*," the Demoniacal substitute for the FIVE VALOURS OF A DISCIPLE. These "Disciples," of the "*Hagar*" category, are described by *Paul* the Apostle as "*separate from* CHRIST, *alienated from the commonwealth of* ISRAEL, *and strangers from the Covenant of Promise, having no hope, and without God in the World . . . strangers, not fellow-citizens with the saints, nor of the Household of* GOD." *John* the Apostle describes such as "*Anti-Christs*," *who* "*went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us: but they went out, that it might be made manifest that not all* (in the EK-KLESIA) *are of us*." JESUS also (*John* vi. 37) speaks of the ELECT, as distinguished from those represented under the category of "*Hagar*" and "*Ishmael*," and "*Lot*." "*All that the* FATHER *hath given unto Me shall come unto Me*: AND HIM THAT COMETH UNTO ME, I WILL IN NO WISE

CAST OUT." "*Ye Believe not, because ye are not of My Sheep. My Sheep Hear My Voice, and I know them, and they Follow Me: and I give unto them Eternal Life; and they shall never perish, and no one shall snatch them out of My Hand. Those whom the Father hath given me* (*i.e.* The ELECT) *are greater than all* (*i.e.* all that would snatch them away from CHRIST); *and no one is able to snatch them out of the* FATHER'S HAND. I AND THE FATHER ARE ONE." Speaking to the "pretenders" of the category of "*Lot*," "*Hagar*," and "*Ishmael*," JESUS said, "*I said unto you that ye have seen Me, and yet ye Believe not. This is the Will of Him that Sent Me, that of all which He hath given Me, I should lose none, but should Raise them up at the last day. For this is the Will of* GOD, *that every one that Beholdeth the* SON, *and Believeth in Him, should have Eternal Life; that I may Raise him up at the last day.*" "*No man can come to Me except the* FATHER DRAW HIM; *and I will Raise him up at the last day. . . . Every one that hath* HEARD FROM THE FATHER, AND HATH LEARNED (*i.e.* followed the Teaching of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES), COMETH UNTO ME. . . . *It is the* SPIRIT *that Quickeneth; the Flesh profiteth nothing: the Words that I say unto you* (*i.e.* the Teaching of the Sacred Principles of the DIVINE MYSTERIES) *are* SPIRIT, AND THEY ARE LIFE. *But there are some among you* (*i.e.* 'of His Disciples') *that Believe not. For* JESUS *knew from the beginning who were they that Believed not* (*i.e.* those of the category of '*Lot*,' '*Hagar*,' '*Ishmael*'). *For this cause I said unto you, that* NO MAN CAN COME UNTO ME EXCEPT THE FATHER DRAW HIM. *Upon this many of His Disciples went back, and walked no more with Him*" (*John* vi.). Of the "*Abrahams*" and "*Sarahs*," and the True Disciples of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES—the EK-KLESIA of the ELECTION of GOD—JESUS speaks in His Prayer to His FATHER (*John* xvii.):—

> "FATHER, *the Hour is come: glorify Thy* SON, *that Thy* SON *may glorify Thee: even as Thou gavest Him Authority over all flesh, that whomsoever Thou hast given Him, to them He should give Eternal Life. And this is Eternal Life, that they should* KNOW THEE *the Only True* GOD, *and Him Whom Thou didst send,* JESUS CHRIST. *I glorified Thee on the Earth, having accomplished the Work*

which Thou hast given Me to do. And now, O FATHER, *glorify Thou Me with Thine Own Self with the Glory which I had with Thee before the World was* (*i.e.* before the Fall of Man and the Demon-Rule of the Earth). I MANIFESTED THY NAME UNTO THE MEN WHOM THOU GAVEST ME OUT OF THE WORLD: THINE THEY WERE, AND THOU GAVEST THEM UNTO ME: AND THEY HAVE KEPT THY WORD. NOW THEY KNOW THAT ALL THINGS WHATSOEVER THOU HAST GIVEN ME ARE FROM THEE (*i.e.* the CHRIST-HABITUDES and their executive *Energy*, or '*Imputed*' and '*Intrinsic*' RIGHTEOUSNESS): *for the Words* (*i.e.* the Teaching of the Sacred Principles of the DIVINE MYSTERIES) *which Thou gavest Me I have given them*; AND THEY RECEIVED THEM, AND KNEW *by verification that I came forth from Thee*, AND THEY BELIEVED *that Thou didst Send Me. I Pray for them: I Pray not for the World, but for those whom Thou hast given Me* (*i.e.* the ELECT): *for they are Thine: and all things that are Mine are Thine, and Thine are Mine; and I am Glorified in them. And I am no more in the World; and these are in the World, and I am coming to Thee.* HOLY FATHER, KEEP THEM IN THY NAME WHICH THOU HAST GIVEN UNTO ME, THAT THEY MAY BE ONE, EVEN AS WE. *While I was with them I kept them in Thy Name which Thou hast given Me: and I Guarded them, and not one of them is perished. But now I come to Thee. And these things I speak in the World unto them, that they may have My Joy Fulfilled in themselves. I have given them Thy Word; and the World hated them,* BECAUSE THEY ARE NOT OF THE WORLD, EVEN AS I AM NOT OF THE WORLD. I PRAY NOT THAT THOU SHOULDEST TAKE THEM OUT OF THE WORLD, BUT THAT THOU SHOULDEST KEEP THEM FROM THE EVIL ONE (*i.e.* BEL-ISTAR and the *Demons*). *They are not of the World, even as I am not of the World.* SANCTIFY *them in the* TRUTH (*i.e.* grant them to Attain the PERFECTION of the INTRINSIC CHRIST-HABITUDES, in the SEVENTH GREATER MYSTERY): THY WORD (LOGOS) IS TRUTH (*i.e.* the Teaching of the Sacred Principles of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES is *Truth*, which leads to SANCTIFICATION, or INITIATION in the SEVEN GREATER MYSTERIES). *As*

Thou didst Send Me into the World, even so Send I them into the World. And for their sakes I SANCTIFY MYSELF, *that they themselves also may be* SANCTIFIED IN TRUTH. NEITHER FOR THESE ONLY DO I PRAY, BUT FOR THOSE ALSO THAT BELIEVE ON ME THROUGH THEIR WORD (*i.e.* the EK-KLESIA of the generations succeeding the Apostolical Period, unto the present EK-KLESIA): THAT THEY ALL MAY BE ONE; EVEN AS THOU, FATHER, ART IN ME, AND I IN THEE, THAT THEY ALSO MAY BE ONE IN US: THAT THE WORLD MAY BELIEVE THAT THOU DIDST SEND ME. *And the Glory which Thou hast given Me I have given them; that they may be* ONE, *even as We are* ONE: I IN THEM, AND THOU IN ME. THAT THEY MAY BE PERFECTED INTO ONE ENTITY; THAT THE WORLD MAY KNOW THAT THOU DIDST SEND ME, AND LOVEDST THEM AS THOU LOVEDST ME. FATHER, *those whom Thou hast given Me, I will that where I am, they also may be with Me* (*i.e.* by INITIATION in the SEVENTH MYSTERY—ASCENSION); *that they may behold My Glory, which Thou hast given Me: for Thou Lovedst Me before the foundation of the World.* O RIGHTEOUS FATHER, THE WORLD KNEW THEE NOT, BUT I KNEW THEE: AND THESE KNEW THEE THAT THOU DIDST SEND ME: AND I MADE KNOWN UNTO THEM THY NAME, AND WILL MAKE IT KNOWN; THAT THE LOVE WHEREWITH THOU LOVEDST ME MAY BE IN THEM, AND I IN THEM."

These passages from the Apostolical writings show the distinctive marks of the classes of persons attached to the EK-KLESIA, as represented in the different personalities attached to "*Abraham*" and "*Sarah*" in the "*Land of Canaan.*" They likewise represent the *Flesh* and the *Demon Energy* controlling the *Earth-Habits* of all Disciples annulled and superseded by the *Energy* of the LORD JESUS CHRIST in the CHRIST-WITHIN, controlling their organs and senses, and substituting the CHRIST-HABITUDES of the LORD JESUS CHRIST for the *Earth-Habits*; but which, in the case of the pseudo-Disciples ("*Lot,*" "*Hagar,*" "*Ishmael*"), are hidden and "*covered up*" by the spurious *Demon*-"Christ-habitudes." "*Lot,*" it has been shown, represents the type of persons attached to the EK-KLESIA who, like "*Demas,*" forsake the

EK-KLESIA, still attached to the World, and the things of the World. So long as the EK-KLESIA contributes to the acquisition of material benefit, "substance," possessions, they are willing to remain attached to the EK-KLESIA. But when the Sacred Principles of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES become a personal question, a definite controversy, a "strife" between them and the True Disciples, the "*Abrams*," then the organs and senses can withstand them no longer. "*Lot*" "lifts up his eyes" and appraises the fertile lands adjacent to the "cities of the Plain," and he takes in the advantages of good land for his flocks and herds, and a good market in the cities, besides the pleasure of the senses to hand in the cities. The prospects are better than those in "*Abraham's*" company, its isolation and lack of Worldly interests. So it is not difficult for "*Lot*" to separate from the EK-KLESIA. And, to the True Disciple, confronted with the *Earth-Habits* ruled by the World, by "*Mammon*," it is not difficult to eliminate them, to put them to death by Faith. Already he has lost interest in the attractions and pursuits that are the life of "*Canaan*" and of "*Lot*." "*Vanity Fair*" has no "pull" upon any of his organs and senses, "*Money*" is "*filthy lucre*" to him; he would choose beggary, with "*Abraham*" and GOD; penury, on the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES; in preference to all the wealth and amusements of "*Sodom*." Therefore, "*Lot*" obviously is the first class of pseudo-Disciples who make their exit from the EK-KLESIA. When it comes to the *Test of poverty* for CHRIST'S sake, the World's hatred and neglect, the contempt of prosperous and influential members of society, social ostracism, church-excommunication, commercial "boycott," and "taking risks" with the EK-KLESIA "outfit," there is a stampede of the "*Lots*" from its proximity. It is then, in the *Tests*, *Trials*, and *Ordeals* appertaining to the Fourth Degree of Graduation, ELECTION, *or the State of the Supplicant*, that "*the day*" comes that shall "*Prove every man's work of what sort it is*": for no Disciple can be a "SUPPLICANT" for "DISCIPLESHIP," nor passed for "PROBATION" to that end, who has not received his Certification of ELECTION; and none may receive this who is not Proved Eligible, Fit, and Qualified. He has not done with *Tests*, *Trials*, and *Ordeals* even at this stage, nor indeed until the end of the PATH,

and to the end of the Earthly life of a "Master"; but these are the special *Tests* of Discipleship to be passed before he is qualified and of proved capacity to undergo the *Tests* which await him on the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES; those *Tests* that are peculiar to the LESSER and GREATER MYSTERIES in each of the Seven Cycles of INITIATION. These earlier *Tests* are for the sake of proving the Disciple Fit to Exercise the FIVE VALOURS in the later *Tests*.

The Symbolism of "*Hagar*" differs from that of "*Lot*" and "*Sarai*," though it grows out of, and is closely connected with, the *Test of* "*Sarai*," and has certain relations to the *Test of* "*Lot*." The various types of *Tests* cannot be differentiated by hard-and-fast exclusive rules, and in many cases Disciples possess the characteristics of all the types, which are interchangeable in their manifestations. "*Hagar*" represents a type of persons who place themselves voluntarily under *a yoke of bondage* to CHRIST, which naturally does not sit very easily upon their shoulders, and becomes a galling back-aching burden in course of time, but easy enough to bear to start with. Only when there is *up-hill hauling* to be done on the PATH, or an *excess weight* to be drawn, does the "yoke" bear heavily and gall the back; and this is because the pseudo-Disciple has all the "*excess-baggage*" of his *Old Ego-Personality*, his *Flesh* and *Demon-Energy*, his *Old Earth-Habits*, and his organs and senses under their control, together with the vast freight of his *spurious* "*Christ-habitudes*," to carry along; whereas the True Disciple has not a burden at all to carry, and, as JESUS says, "MY YOKE IS EASY, MY BURDEN IS LIGHT," which naturally is the case when he "*no longer lives, but* CHRIST LIVES IN HIM." The one has all these *excess burdens* to carry in his own strength, or by certain volatile and precarious dynamic and magnetic forces received from the Demons, which he calls the "life of faith"; the other LIVES AND WALKS BY FAITH IN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, and is FREE FROM EVERY BURDEN, BY FAITH, whereby he "*casts his burden upon the* LORD," and he experiences the truth of the Promise, "*He shall sustain thee; He shall never suffer the* RIGHTEOUS *to be moved.*" He has not even the CHRIST-HABITUDES to carry for himself, nor a moment of burdensome concern about them; they are no "*bondage*" to him, for they are *not his* CHRIST-HABITUDES

but the CHRIST-HABITUDES of the LORD JESUS CHRIST *Imputed* to him by his *Faith*. Nor has he the *Old Earth-Habits* enslaving him, nor worrying him; for whilst the CHRIST-HABITUDES of the LORD JESUS CHRIST are *his Habits*, the *Earth-Habits do not exist*, for the organs and senses cannot be engaged with two sets of Habits at one and the same time.

In order that the Disciple may have a clear understanding of the Symbolism of "*Hagar*" and "*Ishmael*," and the vital importance of seeing the distinction between the CHRIST-HABITUDES of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, *Imputed* to him by Faith, and operating in his organs and senses, and gradually thereby Attaining to the fixation of his organs and senses to the CHRIST-HABITUDES *Intrinsically;* and the false "Christ-habitudes" affected by those who seek "self"-justification by outward performance of actions in conformity to certain statutory formulas and standards of right and wrong contained in the "*Law*";—he should make a close study of the Epistle of *Paul* the Apostle to the EK-KLESIA in *Galatia*. The term "*the Law*" used by *Paul* so frequently refers to the code of Laws and Regulations as formulated under *Moses*, and delivered to the Israelites in the Wilderness. It will be shown what are the true purposes of the "*Law*" in relation to the True Disciple, and how these purposes have been perverted and falsified by the False Disciples. There has for ages been a great misconception in the minds of those who have professed to be "teachers" of "*Moses and the Prophets*" and of the "*Gospel of* JESUS CHRIST," in reference to the difference of the Divine Message as declared by, or represented in, the three great Figures in the Scripture in the Dispensations which they are supposed each to have inaugurated; as if the one was an advancement, an improvement, extension, or even an abrogation, of the others. But this truly is a misapprehension, and one of very grave consequence, seeing that it breaks the continuity, coherence, and foundation of the DIVINE COVENANT, and would expose GOD to the imputation of changeableness and errancy. "ABRAHAM," "MOSES," and "JESUS" are not antithetical to one another. They each stood for precisely the same Message of GOD to the World. The "FAITH OF ABRAHAM," the "LAW OF MOSES," and the "GOSPEL OF JESUS" *are One and*

the Same, with neither an additional word, nor a word retracted; even as the Message of the "THEOU SOPHIA" Taught in the EK-KLESIA in this day is precisely the same Message, with nothing taken from, and nothing added to, the "GOSPEL OF JESUS," the "LAW OF MOSES," and the "FAITH OF ABRAHAM." It is the same "COVENANT" which GOD made to *Abraham*, which He confirmed in *Moses*, and fulfilled in JESUS; that "*Foundation-stone*" of the LORD JESUS which was laid by *Abraham*, by *Moses*, by the *Prophets*, by JESUS, by the *Apostles*, and by every MASTER-INITIATE. In the time of JESUS and the Apostles "*the Law*" was taught and enforced by the Jewish hierarchy in its perverted and falsified application. A great organisation of "lawyers," "doctors," "scribes," together with the "priests" of the Temple, was employed in interpreting, teaching, and amplifying the "*Law*," which was proclaimed as binding upon all good *Jews*, and divergences from its exact obedience were treated as criminal offences demanding fines, imposts, special sacrifices and penances. The "LAW OF MOSES" thus became an extremely heavy burden of obligation upon the *Jews*, and the following of the "FAITH OF ABRAHAM" was entirely obliterated. JESUS revived the "FAITH OF ABRAHAM," and destroyed the Rabbinical concept and obligation of the "LAW OF MOSES"; insomuch that the "lawyers," "doctors," and "scribes," and their influential satellites, the "*Pharisees*," were angered against Him, and charged Him with "*destroying*" the "LAW OF MOSES." Their anger was specially enhanced by the effect of the teaching of JESUS, which was in loosening the people from the bondage they continually suffered under the priests in consequence of these heavy burdens of obligation to the "*Law*," and in showing them the real meaning and purpose of the "LAW OF MOSES," its close relation to the "FAITH OF ABRAHAM"; that the latter, "*Faith*," was all the obligation required to obey the "*Law*." He showed that these minute regulations and detailed embargoes, commandments, ordinances, and sumptuary laws, that "bound the people with heavy burdens too grievous to be borne," were utterly superfluous, viewed as obligations; but, in the "FAITH OF ABRAHAM," were fulfilled, in every jot and tittle, by "*Faith*"; that Justification from the "Law" was by "*Faith*," and

not by "Works." The "*Law of Works*," therefore, was the same thing as the "Christ-habitudes" of the False Disciple; the "*Law of Faith*" was the CHRIST-HABITUDES of the True Disciple. The "*Law of* RIGHTEOUSNESS *by Faith*" and the "*Law of* MOSES" were identical, and also identical with the "FAITH OF ABRAHAM." The "*Law of Righteousness by Works*" was the "*Law*" of *Demon*-origin and obligation, and was, by their very nature, incapable of giving "*Justification*" in the sight of GOD. The "GOSPEL OF JESUS" put the "LAW OF MOSES" in its right relation to the "FAITH OF ABRAHAM," by which "*Faith*" the whole "LAW" is Fulfilled by every True "*Believer*." Wherefore He said, referring to those who charged Him with "*destroying the Law*," "*Think not that I am come to destroy the Law; I am not come to destroy it, but to Fulfil it*"; meaning that He came to restore the "FAITH OF ABRAHAM," thereby placing it in every person's power to Obey the "LAW OF MOSES" by "*Faith*." Thus He replaced the CHRIST-HABITUDES of the SPIRIT in man for the False "Christ-habitudes" of the *Flesh* in man; setting man "*Free from the* LAW," not by releasing him from its requirements, but by pointing him to *the Way* by which the whole of its provisions and obligations are fully satisfied in and by himself, *i.e.* by his own organs and senses, his own corporal means and instruments, but Energised, Controlled, and Enforced by the SPIRIT, or CHRIST-WITHIN, the medium of the Mind and Will and Executive Capacity of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. The "*Works of the Law*" are the spurious and vain "Christ-habitudes," or "Righteousness," of the *Flesh*, the medium of the Energy, Control, and Enforcement of the *Demons* in the organs and senses of the False Disciple. Those in the class of "False Disciples," doing the "*Works of the Law*," practising the vain "Christ-habitudes," are described by *Paul* as "*bond-servants*," who, "*not knowing* GOD, *are in bondage to them that are no Gods*," that is, the *Demons*, who are the Energy behind their "*works of righteousness*." The Energy Enforced by the false "Gods," the *Demons*, he describes as the "*weak and beggarly elements of the World*." *Paul* was contending with the perverted and corrupted system of the Jewish Doctrine and Law of the DIVINE MYSTERIES, and the orthodox materialistic construction put upon the "LAW OF MOSES,"

which enacted and administered a rigid and intensely complicated schedule of laws, purporting to be those originally enforced by *Moses* and unrepealable among all naturally-born descendants of their boasted father, *Abraham*, and first proclaimed from *Mount Sinai*. "*Judaism*" is the term used to designate this false system, which was a materialistic construction and corrupt distortion of the Sacred Principles of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. *Paul* characterises it as "*the Jerusalem that now is*," in contradistinction from "*the* JERUSALEM *that is* ABOVE," or the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, the "FAITH OF ABRAHAM," and the "GOSPEL OF JESUS CHRIST." Also he speaks of this system of the "*Judaizers*" as "*Hagar*" and "*Ishmael*," "*the bondwoman and her son*." "*Judaism*" was a falsely devised misapplication of the "LAW OF MOSES," and a wrong representation of the enactment on "*Mount Sinai*"; to which *Paul* refers in *Galat.* iii., and concerning which he wrote this Epistle in solemn warning. He points out that the "*Seed*" Promised by GOD to *Abraham* had no reference to the posterity of the patriarch after the flesh, his natural descendants specifically, that is, to the "*Jews*," any more than to the "*Gentiles*" by descent; but to the LORD JESUS CHRIST, primarily, and, through their individual identification with Him by "*the Faith of Abraham*," all the ELECT, all True Disciples of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, whether "*Jew*" or "*Gentile*" by descent. By the Processes of RE-GENERATION they Attain to the True Descent from "*Abraham*," and are "made the Children of GOD," out of all the nations, and not exclusively from the Jewish race; as he says: "*Now to Abraham were the Promises spoken, and to his seed, He saith not, And to seeds, as of many* (*i.e.* not natural descendants); *but* AS OF ONE, *And to thy Seed, which is* CHRIST," that is, all True Disciples of the EK-KLESIA, "*Jew*" and "*Gentile*," who, by *Faith* in the LORD JESUS CHRIST, are made ONE WITH HIM, established in Integral Homogeneity and Spiritual UNION with GOD, collectively and individually, through UNION with the LORD JESUS CHRIST, which is the result of RE-GENERATION by the Processes of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. He then shows that the "*Covenant*" concerning the "*Seed*," the LORD JESUS CHRIST and the PEOPLE OF GOD, inclusively, drawn out of all the nations by the Call

of ELECTION pursuant with each individual's PREDESTINATION, was given to "*Abraham beforehand* (*i.e.* anticipatorily) *by* GOD," that is, "*four hundred and thirty years*" before the LAW was given to *Moses* by GOD from *Mount Sinai*; and that the LAW did not "*disannul*," abrogate, or in any way neutralise, the "*Promise*," "*so as to make it of none effect*"; meaning that the LAW of *Mount Sinai* superimposed no terms nor conditions upon the *Promise*, and therefore did not invalidate "*Faith*" by the stipulation of "*Works*." The "*Works of the* LAW" were as much the result of *Faith* as the Fulfilment of the Promise; FAITH and WORKS are one and the same in a True Disciple. "*Faith without Works is Dead*"; "*Works without Faith*" are "*dead Works*." Were this not so, then it might be construed that the "*Inheritance*" of the "*Covenant*" would be dependent upon external obedience to the codified system of the LAW, and wholly irrespective of the *Promise*, a matter of "*merit*" and desert, and not a *Free Gift*; of Legal possession, and not of "*Grace*." But this is not the truth, for "GOD *granted it* (the 'Inheritance') *by Promise*," without conditions, with no terms imposed, open to acceptance by "*Believing*" the Promise, which "*Believing*" is inseparable from *Obedience*, or the FIVE VALOURS inclusively, as applied to the LORD JESUS CHRIST in the CHRIST-WITHIN. Obedience to the LAW, therefore, is not attained by punctilious following of the "*letter*" of the LAW, according to conduct adapted to an outward code of regulations or commandments; but by Faith in JESUS CHRIST, Who *is* the LAW, and is "*made unto us*, WISDOM, RIGHTEOUSNESS, SANCTIFICATION, and REDEMPTION." Therefore it is clear that the "Judaizing" system of the corrupted Temple-worship formulated by the Rabbinical hierarchy, based upon an obedience to a codified constitution of statutes and legal processes, and man-made interpretations and exactions, was a false and corrupt application of the LAW OF MOSES, a fabricated, heretical system of a false and corrupt priesthood, both ANTI-ABRAHAM and ANTI-MOSES, and consequently, as the *Abraham-Covenant* and the *Moses-Law* were *One and the Same*, and were the Basis of the "*Gospel of* JESUS," it was also ANTI-CHRIST. The Rabbinical system was distinctly the constitutionalising of the false and Demoniacal "*Christ-*

habitudes," and the annulment of the CHRIST-HABITUDES of the LORD JESUS CHRIST; the extinction of "*Abraham*" and "*Moses*"; the entire destruction of the CHRIST-WITHIN; and therefore man's complete severance from JESUS CHRIST, from GOD, and from the HOLY GHOST; the enthronement, in Mind, Soul, and Body, of the *Demons* in Their place. It was the *régime* of "*Hagar*," posing and dominating in the place of the *régime* of "*Abraham*"-"*Sarah*."

The "*Hagar*"-"*Ishmael*" System of "*Works of the* LAW" had captured the "*Abraham*"-"*Sarah*" system in the time of JESUS and His Apostles, and the whole Jewish nation and hierarchy were completely under its legal and doctrinal domination. This is why the priests, lawyers, doctors of the Law, scribes, and their influential "lay"-factionists, the "*Pharisees*" (whom JESUS boldly termed "*Hypocrites*," and *John the Baptist* called a "*generation of vipers*"—the Demons), persecuted them, and pursued them unto death, whilst the "*common people*" received them gladly, and the "*multitudes*" flocked into the EK-KLESIA, and accepted the "*Abraham-Faith*" in the "*Gospel of* JESUS," and the consequent *Freedom from the* LAW as imposed by the Rabbinical "*traditions and commandments of men*," which JESUS and the Apostles exposed as Demoniacal lies; and their Message tended to break down and destroy. The same "*lie*" of the *Demons* which swept the Jewish hierarchy into the *Anti-Abraham, Anti-Moses* Delusions and Doctrines of the *Demons*, crept into the EK-KLESIA of the Apostles, through the deceitfulness of many False Disciples, and the errors of many "weaker Brethren," who reverted to their old *Earth-Habits* of the "*Judaistic*" domination, and sought "self"-satisfaction by "*Works of the* LAW," and not Justification by the *Obedience of Faith*. Despite the stern contention for the *Faith* by the Apostle *Paul*, the "FAITH OF ABRAHAM," restored in the Gospel of JESUS, and the True Divine construction and intention, and right application, of the "LAW OF MOSES," it was not a long time after his martyrdom at the instigation of his Jewish adversaries that the "*Judaistic*" poison and capital heresy again captured the EK-KLESIA, and held it as firmly and universally as it had dominated the EK-KLESIA of *Abraham* and *Moses*; which has degenerated in these days into what is now known as the "Christian"

or "Catholic" "Church," including the several divided and autonomous "hierarchies" of "*Christendom*," Protestant and Roman, Greek and "Orthodox," and all the innumerable sects and denominations of "*nonconformity*," and the countless "*Cults*" of these "*last days*." This trend of "*Judaistic*" and Demoniacal degeneracy is clearly traced in the fragmentary warnings of Ecclesiastical developments forecasted by JESUS in the so-called "*Epistles*" to the "*Angels of the Seven* EK-KLESIÆ" (*Apoc.* ii., iii.). In the First Ecclesiastical Period, designated "EPHESUS," immediately post-Apostolical, JESUS warns the Disciples of "*falling from, or forsaking, their First Love*," and of "*them which call themselves Apostles, and they are not*," who shall be "*Tried*" (*i.e.* proved in the "*Fire*" of the EK-KLESIA), and "*found False*"; also of many who would follow "*the Works of the Nicolaitanes*" (a word meaning "*dominators of the people*"), the survival, and invasion in the EK-KLESIA, of the old "*Judaistic*" doctrine of the *Demons*, the revived "*Hagar*"-"*bondage*" of "*traditions and commandments of men*." In the Second Ecclesiastical Period, that of the Imperial Persecutions, designated "SMYRNA," the same tendency of the poison of "*Judaism*" is warned against, and described in more pronounced terms, forecasting its greater development in the EK-KLESIA, speaking of "*the Blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and they are not, but are of the Synagogue of* SATAN" (*i.e.* BEL-ISTAR, *Beelzebub*, and the *Demons* under him). In the Third Ecclesiastical Period, designated "PERGAMOS," that of the "*Christian*" and "*Pagan*" amalgamation of Imperial and hierarchical Temporal and Spiritual Dominion, the drift of the EK-KLESIA into "*Judaism*" and Demoniacal sway is more markedly forecasted, "*I know where thou dwellest, where* SATAN'S (BEL-ISTAR) THRONE IS. . . . *Thou hast some that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes*." In the Fourth Ecclesiastical Period, designated "THYATIRA," that of the establishment of the *Roman Papacy*, the poison of "*Judaism*" and "DEMONISM" gains universal ascendency, and devastates the World in its most vital parts, carrying away the whole EK-KLESIA into the universal Sin of "*Adultery*" with the DEMONS, which has prevailed ever since in the "Official" Church, despite the reactionary movements which supervened for a

time in the Two succeeding Ecclesiastical Periods, designated "SARDIS" and "PHILADELPHIA," the Periods of the "*Reformation*" and the "*Evangelical Revival.*" In the Seventh Ecclesiastical Period, designated "LAODICEA," that of the revivified "*Judaism*" of the last and closing years of this Æon, manifesting in a united World-Democracy, more dominating and tyrannical in its binding of the people by laws professing to connote the highest evolved "Civilisation" based on the most advanced "Christian" morality and science; but provocative of discontent and social and political dissension; yet laws which pretend to be enacted by popular suffrage and consent. This latest type of "*Judaism*" will enclose the whole World in its embrace and dominance, and mankind will be wafted to sleep in its own self-created and self-accepted narcotic of "*democracy*," and will not perceive the *Demons* behind it all, the real concocters of the drug that has sent them to sleep. It will reach its climacteric when the whole World will fall under the spell of *a Personal* ANTI-CHRIST who will seize the World-Democracy, as a powerful horseman seizes the reins of a wild but fear-stricken horse, and will turn it according to his will. And the most subservient of all to him will be the leaders of "Church" and "State," as the powerful "Pharisees" were subservient to the priests of the Jewish Temple; whilst being the most crushing tyrants of the poor, and the most bigoted and cruel persecutors of those who raise a voice against this coming world-wide Theocratic Democracy headed by ANTI-CHRIST and his priestly and princely coadjutors. It will be at this time when the warning of JESUS to the EK-KLESIA in the Period of "THYATIRA,"[1] the first inception of the World-Movement which, after the interval of the Periods of "SARDIS" and "PHILADELPHIA," will be fulfilled at the close of the Period of "LAODICEA": "*Thou permittest the Woman* JEZEBEL *which calleth herself a prophetess, and she teacheth and seduceth My Servants to commit Fornication, and to eat things offered to idols* (allegorically referring to Demoniacal impersonation and corruption). *Behold I do cast her into a bed, and them that commit Adultery with her* (the Apostate EK-KLESIA and their "LAODICEAN" de-

[1] For a fuller interpretation of the "*Seven Epistles*" in the Apocalypse, *vide* the Author's book, "*The Rise and Consummation of the Æon.*"

scendants) *into the Great Tribulation, except they repent of her works. And I will kill her children with death; and all the* EK-KLESIA *shall know that I am He that searcheth the reins and the hearts: and I will give unto each one of you according to your works. But to you I say, to the residue in* THYATIRA, *as many as have not this teaching, which know not the* DEEP THINGS OF SATAN: *I cast upon you no other Burden. Howbeit that which ye have,* HOLD FAST TILL I COME," *et seq.*

Paul next proceeds to explain the distinction between the LAW OF MOSES and the FAITH OF ABRAHAM, the rock upon which the EK-KLESIA of the Periods of "*Moses and the Prophets,*" and later the EK-KLESIA of JESUS and the *Apostles,* have split. On examination it will be found that this distinction clearly defines (1) *two Grades* of Discipleship, that of "*Heirship,*" under Tutors; and that of "*Inheritance*": and (2) *two Aspects* of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES—*Monition,* as regards *Conduct*; and *Method,* as regards *Attainment.* The "LAW" defines the lines, or "*canons,*" between Right Action and Wrong Action, between which the LORD JESUS CHRIST in the CHRIST-WITHIN restrains the organs and senses of the True Disciple, the "*reins*" and "*heart,*" that JESUS CHRIST holds in His hand, to Guide the Disciple on the PATH, in every detail and circumstance of life. The Disciple carefully studies the LAW that he may facilely respond to the GREAT MASTER'S touch. He loves the LAW because it expresses concretely the MASTER'S Will. He exercises nor feels no constraints in obeying it, and in order to become daily more apt in Obedience he trains his mind and body to its provisions and conditions. The LAW is his Manual and Test-book, his charter, his drill-book, and his tasks of apprenticeship. "*In His* LAW *he meditates day and night*"; "*the* LAW *of his* GOD *is in his heart*"; "*Thou chasteneth him, and Teachest him out of Thy* LAW"; "*Great Peace have they who love Thy* LAW." But in the perversion and corruption of the LAW, by the "*Judaistic*" heresy; converting it into a legal code of commandments and prohibitions; by altering the "*Mood*" of its provisions from the "*Conjunctive*" to the "*Imperative*"; by its materialistic and externalised application; the LAW OF MOSES, instead of being a Life-giving, salutary institution, becomes a threatening, fear-provoking, and deadly instrument, a formulated

code of authoritative and dictatorial morals, ethics, religion, piety, worship, offerings, sacrifices, penances, postures, attitudes, creeds and rules of conduct, under "sanctions" of penalties and rewards ;—all disguised in the clothes of the false Demoniacal "Christ-habitudes," cut to the pattern of the CHRIST-HABITUDES, but of adulterated and fraudulent material and fabric. It is as *Paul* defined it, "*the Jerusalem that now is*," in contradistinction to "*The* JERUSALEM *that is* ABOVE." In the misidentification by the Rabbinical teachers of the "*Seed*" of "*Abraham*" in the flesh, that is, his natural descendants, with the "*Seed*" of "*Abraham*" "*by Promise*," that is, the Children of the "FAITH OF ABRAHAM"; is shown the misidentification of the False Disciples and their spurious and vain Demoniacal "Christ-habitudes," or "self"-righteousness, with the True Disciples and the CHRIST-HABITUDES of the LORD JESUS CHRIST Imputed to them and being Intrinsically established in them ; the absorption of CHRIST in the DEMONS ; the impersonation of GOD by "*them which by nature are no Gods.*"

"WHAT THEN IS THE LAW ?"

3. *Master :* Define the Apostle *Paul's* interpretation of the LAW OF MOSES.

Disciple : Paul now deals with the question categorically : "WHAT THEN IS THE LAW ?" What is the distinction between the *Righteousness of the Law* and the RIGHTEOUSNESS of FAITH ? Are not their "Works" just the same ? They surely are the same, for the LAW is the same in both. Wherein then does "*Moses*" differ from "*Abraham,*" and JESUS differ from both ? Verily the answer is that there is no difference whatsoever between "*Abraham,*" "*Moses,*" and "CHRIST." They all three represent the one thing—the Sacred Principles of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, the Method of Attainment of Intrinsic RIGHTEOUSNESS (SANCTIFICATION), or the CHRIST-HABITUDES, as a fixed, established, and permanent state constitutionally, by the gradual process of Fixation and Stabilisation operating in the organs and senses through the continuity of the effect of the Imputed RIGHTEOUSNESS, or CHRIST-HABITUDES, of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. But the point to be grasped by all

Disciples is the distinctive application of these three fundamental ideas, of "*Abraham*," "*Moses*," "CHRIST," as representing three distinctive applications of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. *Paul* refers to the giving of the LAW to *Moses* on *Mount Sinai* as a necessary and beneficent procedure, although the fact that "four hundred and thirty years" had elapsed since the giving of the *Covenant* to *Abraham* proves the *Truth* that the LAW existed and obtained in the *Covenant* as an *unwritten* and an *understood* provision. It was given to *Moses* for the first time as a *written* and *formulated Code*, not as an "afterthought," nor as a qualification, or a revocation, of the Covenant, but because the sinfulness and perversity of the *Israelites* made it necessary; and as an interpretation of the terms of the *Covenant*, and of the *Faith of Abraham*, to all Disciples in every age and generation. It serves the EK-KLESIA of all time as a necessary and salutary guide and monitor for disciplinary, educative, and preparative purposes, which, when completed, renders the written enactments and formulas of no further service. They have done their prescribed work. The LAW has been fully engraved in the "*fleshy tablets of the heart*," and the "*tables of stone*" are no longer needed; an event that is Attained in the final INITIATION in the SEVEN GREATER DIVINE MYSTERIES. The LAW OF MOSES is tantamount to the status of an "undergraduate" in a University; the Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES in the EK-KLESIA is an "undergraduate" in the University of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, the GREAT MASTER. The LAW OF MOSES is his Graduation Course. It consists of *Two Sections*: the one *Monitory*, the other *Didactic*; the one *regulates*, the other *teaches*; the one is incidental, the other is fundamental.

4. *Master:* Define the *Monitory Section* of the LAW OF MOSES.

Disciple: (1) *The* LAW—*Monitory*—.The *Monitory Section* of the LAW OF MOSES is purely local, circumstantial, and incident to the conditions and contingencies of each Disciple's individual life and character, in relation to himself and his environment, to his "Masters" and preceptors, to the *personnel* of the EK-KLESIA, to his domestic or vocational circumstances, to the World, and all those multifarious circumstances and situations which bring him into contact

with the World and mundane affairs. This application of the LAW OF MOSES, dealing with temporalities and externalities, is not a separate function of the LAW from the *Second Section*, the *Didactic*; nor are either of the Two Sections to be classed apart from that which is the Spring and Motory Power of both—the "FAITH OF ABRAHAM" and the "GOSPEL OF JESUS CHRIST," in like manner as the Soul cannot be excised from the Body. The LAW is the *Scheduled Specifications* of the FAITH; FAITH is the *Universal*, LAW is the *Particular*; FAITH is the *Spirit*, LAW is the *Letter*; FAITH is the *Sum*, LAW is the *Factors*. The LAW connotes all those multiples of relations to which the Sacred and Fundamental Principles of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES apply in the practical concerns of the Disciple's everyday life and experience; but neither Section is to be dissociated from the other, nor from the FAITH, which is their sole Motory Power. This is extremely important to the True Disciple, for he will quickly discover that neither Section of the LAW can be observed or endured without their integral connection with FAITH. It is just this essential condition which differentiates the False Disciple from the True, the False "Christ-habitudes" from the CHRIST-HABITUDES of the LORD JESUS CHRIST Imputed and Intrinsic in him. It is the Sacred Principles of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES that are the Impelling Force of the Disciple's Obedience of either Section of the LAW, by which he spontaneously and automatically submits his organs and senses to them, as the shadow of the bar of a sundial follows the path of the sun, or the needle of the mariner's compass points to the North Pole. He cannot help conforming to their provisions, *when he is truly adjusted to the axis*; and this adjustment to the CHRIST-AXIS is the function of the LAW OF MOSES, as distinguished from that of the FAITH OF ABRAHAM and of the GOSPEL OF JESUS CHRIST. Until this adjustment is made the Disciple is liable to stumble into errors through ignorance and *wrong orientation*, especially in matters of petty relations with material concerns—those very things that a man naturally does not very seriously consider, but which the Sacred Principles teach the Disciple are of major importance, and which, except on the "*Axis*" of FAITH, he finds most irksome, exasperating, and humiliating. But in this the

Wisdom of God, and the faithfulness of the Master, are obviously rational and beneficent, in the inculcation and enforcement of the *Monitory Section* of the Law. It assures the greatest fidelity and intelligence of the Disciple on the side of order, peace, justice, health, harmony, mutual service, convenience, and the promotion of the general welfare, civil, national, social, moral, and spiritual, both in the internal constitution of the Ek-Klesia, and in relation to the World outside. The Law provides for the prevention of every avoidable occasion of impatience, disorder, disturbance, strife, and the creeping in of any of the tiny "roots of bitterness" into the Ek-Klesia, or their possible escape into the World from the Ek-Klesia. The Disciple, at the outset of his career in the Ek-Klesia, the first stages of the Quest of the Path of the Divine Mysteries, having come out of the World and given his assent to the Law of Self-Abnegation with the anticipatory purpose of graduating to Full Discipleship in the First Step of Self-Abnegation, is apt to imagine that he is liberated from all obligations to mankind, has desocialised himself from the human order of society, with its customs and common modes and conventions; that he is free to order his actions in total disregard of his neighbour, or of any demand of consideration apart from himself. He is therefore liable to take a false advantage of the "*Freedom*" of the "*Faith of Abraham*" and the "*Gospel of* Jesus Christ," and to "*use his Liberty for an occasion to the Flesh.*" He renders himself subject to many foolishnesses and faults, of manner and conduct, due to ignorance and shortsightedness, and to his not yet being *loosened at the* "*Axis.*" He is like a "freshman" who does not "know the ropes," is not broken in to the routine and order of the University mode of life, and commits many *gaucheries* which only knowledge and experience will enable him to avoid, or rise above. It is thus a wise and salutary procedure on God's part, through the Great Master, to provide for him the Law, by which he may come to the knowledge of every shortcoming, every falling short of Grace, and every inconsistency with the Christ-Habitudes, that he may learn to conform his own will and understanding to the Will and Mind of the Great Master, Who holds the reins of his organs and senses, but requires

the conjunction of his will and mind for the subdual and guiding of these fiery steeds, always ready to misbehave if opportunity is given them. The Imputing of the CHRIST-HABITUDES of the LORD JESUS CHRIST is not a mechanical system of driving by compulsion, but it calls for the co-operation and consent of the will, and the constancy of attention of the mind, of the individual Disciple. KRISHNA could only command the "*Three Horses*" of the *Chariot of* "*Arjuna*" by the consent of the latter's mind and will.[1] Therefore to establish the fealty of the Disciple, of his will and mind, to the operation of Faith in the LORD JESUS CHRIST, the LAW is provided to instruct him in the mode of conduct that the LORD JESUS CHRIST wills to be performed by his organs and senses. How often does *Paul* designate the Disciples, or "Saints," as "*slaves*" (δούλοι) or "*servants*," of the LORD JESUS CHRIST! Meaning that the will and mind, as well as the body, are devoted to CHRIST, and co-operating in harmony with His Will and Mind. It is just here where the most crashing blows and stupendously humbling revelations come to the Disciple, when he places himself under the LAW, and commences to bend his will and mind to the LAW's provisions, which are no more, no less, than the expression of the Will and Mind of the GREAT MASTER, which He is exerting in the Disciple's organs and senses, and for which purpose He is calling for the conscious co-operation of the will and mind of the Disciple. The organs and senses of the Disciple, and not less the mind and will, are wholly unaccustomed to answering to the Call and Command of the Will and Mind of the LORD JESUS CHRIST; and, however willing and desirous to Obey the LAW, they do not know how to Obey, for does not the Apostle say, "*Faith cometh* (*i.e.* becomes effectual) *by Hearing*," and therefore *Faith* is void, ineffectual, if there is not some representation in the mind, and some direction of the will, on the part of the "Believer," wherewith *Faith* can operate in the organs and senses, which are motionless without some purpose to stir them to motion. This purpose comes by "*hearing*," and that which the Disciple "*hears*" is the LAW, and FAITH enables him to put into motion the organs and senses; and thus the "hearing" of the LAW makes

[1] *Vide* the Author's book, "*The Bhagavad Gita Interpreted.*"

Faith effectual in the Obedience of the organs and senses to the LAW. Therefore *Faith* is not a *mechanical*, non-sentient contrivance set up by GOD in the Disciple to perform Right Actions, but it is a *Live Power Within* that links, by a Dynamic Chain, the will and mind of the Disciple to the Will and Mind of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, whereby, *by automatic and spontaneous Force*, derived from these two united *Dynamos*, the organs and senses are set in motion to the performance of Right Action, or the CHRIST-HABITUDES of the LORD JESUS CHRIST.

On the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES the Disciple, as he commences to come to the Knowledge of himself, for the first time learns of the existence of the *Old Earth-Habits*, and the first task he finds himself set to do is to go round himself many times to unearth, and call out from their secret lairs, this brood of past inheritance of, and present life-acquired, *Earth-Habits*, the hidden destructors of his soul. He discovers, as he progresses, *strata* beneath *strata* of these *Earth-Habits*, roots of Sin of ages' growth, buried in the caves of Matter congealed in the Substance of his THREE BODIES—the *Physical, Noumenal, and Psychical Bodies.* They crop up, like swarms of ants from the ground—a host of faults, failings, temperamental prepossessions, propensities, sensualisms, ignorances and selfishnesses, egotisms, conceits, deceits, hypocrisies, pretensions. Every organ and sense turns out its battalions. His atmosphere becomes thick with these suddenly disturbed denizens of the "*underworld*" of his old material and earthly "*self*." Every one of these *Earth-Habits* has to be discovered and hounded out of his being, and eliminated. His organs and senses must be entirely Free from their presence, in order for the CHRIST-HABITUDES to become Intrinsically a part of himself, the Ruler of his organs and senses. The GREAT MASTER has to be stern and relentless in this matter, the LAW would seem to be a very pitiless instrument, and the Masters and preceptors of the EK-KLESIA to be hard "*austere masters, reaping where they have not sown, gathering where they have not strewn*"; which literally is the case, except that it is not a process of "*sowing*," but of "*ploughing*," and the "sowing" will follow the "ploughing." But the Disciple needs not to be reminded that, whilst this truly is the experi-

ence of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, it is not the only kind of experience; it is but the negative side. There is also the positive side. Simultaneously and proportionately with the process of the discovering and eliminating of the *Earth-Habits*, and the gradual growth and establishment of the CHRIST-HABITUDES, by which they are being slowly ousted; there is the continual Joy and Experience of the *Imputed* CHRIST-HABITUDES of the LORD JESUS CHRIST possessing and holding the reins of his organs and senses, the Energy by which they are set in motion, that being dead wherewith they were beforetime enslaved by the *Demons*, namely, the *Flesh*. And it is the knowledge that in proportion as the Disciple exercises Faith in the LORD JESUS CHRIST in behalf of the CHRIST-HABITUDES Imputed to him in his organs and senses, he is Attaining the Intrinsic CHRIST-HABITUDES. Meanwhile the Disciple willingly endures with Patience every prick of the sword-point of the LAW, as it finds him out in his multitudinous brood of *Earth-Habits*; every reproof, rebuke, admonition, chastisement, and discipline, which the GREAT MASTER administers to him in the execution of the LAW, either through the ministry of the Master, the preceptors, and "elders" of the EK-KLESIA, or through the Monitory and disciplinary circumstances of a chequered life in which he is thrown. In a True Disciple the recognition comes instantly of the utility, service, and beneficence of the LAW, even in its severest castigations and "self"-humiliations. He learns the fact that, until he commenced to Follow CHRIST in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, he had never known the LAW, was a total stranger to its provisions and ends. Therefore, until he knew the LAW, he had not known Sin: "*I had not known Sin, except through the* LAW; *for I had not known lust, except the* LAW *had said, Thou shalt not lust.*"[1] It is in the educative, revelatory processes of the LAW that the Disciple learns his real Sinfulness, the egregiousness, multiplicity, and ubiquity of his *Earth-Habits*, the powers of the *Flesh*, and the "*deep things of Satan*," the *Demons*. The application of the LAW is changeable, adapts itself to every age in which the Disciple may be living, to the conditions of all times and generations in human history, to the manners and customs, modes of

[1] Vide *Paul's* Epistle to the *Romans*, chapters vi., vii., viii.

thought, laws and conventions, hereditary or traditional characteristics, of nations and races, and to the character and circumstances of individual Disciples, and their antecedent conditions. The LAW is not constituted on rigid, inflexible lines, nor of peremptory rules, that would stereotype every man's character and conduct in one mould. It assails only those traits and characteristics, habits, states and manners, of each Disciple, which obtrude themselves as out of *True Perspective* and *Right Proportion* in relation to the CHRIST-HABITUDES, expressing and reflecting the Will, Mind, Character and Conduct, of the LORD JESUS CHRIST; or not in line with the "*Faith of Abraham*" and the "*Gospel of* JESUS CHRIST." In the discovery made to the Disciple of these deflections from the *Equilibrium*, or *Up-Rightness*, predicated in a life on the CHRIST-AXIS, he immediately seeks correction and right adjustment of his organs and senses to the CHRIST-AXIS, even if it involves such drastic measures as suggested in the metaphorical utterance of the MASTER: "*If thy right eye causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members* (*i.e.* organs and senses) *should perish, and not that thy whole body be cast into Gehenna. And if thy right hand causeth thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from thee; for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not thy whole body to go into Gehenna.*" This is the application of the Message of *John the Baptist* in distinction from the "*Gospel of* JESUS"; whose mission it was to preach the LAW in preparation for the FAITH proclaimed by "*Him that cometh after me*": "*The Voice that crieth in the Wilderness* (*i.e.* the LAW from *Mount Sinai*, first delivered by *Moses*, and here re-applied by *John*): "*Prepare ye the Way of the* LORD (*i.e.* the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES), *Make straight in the Wilderness a* HIGH WAY FOR OUR GOD. *Every valley shall be raised up, and every mountain and hill shall be made low*: AND THE CROOKED SHALL BE MADE STRAIGHT, AND THE ROUGH PLACES LEVEL."

The Laws contained in the *Pentateuch* belong for the most part to the *Monitory Section*, and serve only as illustrative of the minute particularity of the LAW OF MOSES as applied to conduct in any conditions, circumstances, or environment in which Disciples of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES

are placed. They are purely *Sumptuary Laws* incident to the conditions of desert-life endured by the *Israelites*, and were only the adaptation of the LAW to those conditions. The *Monitory Section* of the LAW (which is inseparable from the *Didactic Section*, though distinct from it in intention) contains the *curriculum* of the "*Faith of Abraham*," both in practice and in principle, teaching the Sacred Principles of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES both as a system of Philosophy and a system of Life; laying down these Principles as the Guide and Charter of Thought and Action, as mathematical tests and measurements, or *criteria*, of Right Action as compared with Wrong Action. The Laws were given to *Moses* as *Sumptuary Laws* to meet the case of the people of the EK-KLESIA following under his leadership and Mastership, and because of the inveteracy of this multitude of *Israelites* in falling into errors and slipping back to the *Old Earth-Habits* they had professedly left behind them after crossing the *Red Sea*. So weak, vacillating, and fickle-hearted were the mass of these people that GOD caused *Moses* to frame a system of laws and regulations suitable to their conditions, which descended down to the *minutiæ* of personal conduct, so that none had excuse for transgressions; and not only to guide and regulate their conduct, but to serve the Master in his administration of the laws as a foundation for his adjudication of offences. Thus *Paul* explains the *intention* of the *Monitory Section* of the LAW OF MOSES, which the "*Judaizers*" had posited on a supreme pedestal of enforcement, adding a multiplicity of minor clauses, interpretations, and inflictions, of an insuperably burdensome nature to the people; and utterly extinguishing the *intention* of the *Didactic Section*, except by placing it into the *Monitory Section* as compulsory duties of rites and ceremonies, sacrifices and penances, by way of reparation to the hierarchy (ostensibly only to GOD) for the transgression of the "*traditions and commandments of men*" with which the Rabbinical priesthood had perverted and degraded the *Monitory Section* of the LAW OF MOSES. *Paul* states, concerning the LAW, comprising both *Monitory* and *Didactic Sections*: "*The* LAW *was added* (*i.e.* as supplementary to the *Covenant*) *on account of Transgression*, TILL THE SEED SHOULD COME TO WHOM THE PROMISE WAS MADE." The

LAW, therefore, in its *First Section* in particular (and in the *Second Section* as it was originally intended), is the application of the *Covenant*, the Sacred Principles of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, to the details of the Disciple's life and behaviour, whereby he becomes Worthy of the *Covenant*, and Qualified by Graduation to finally "*Inherit*" the "*Promise*." In its *Second Section*, the LAW is the inculcation and didaction by the Masters and Preceptors of the EK-KLESIA in the Sacred Principles of DIVINE MYSTERIES, teaching the Fundamental Principles of the *Faith of Abraham*, which embrace the *Two Sections* inclusively. The *First Section* meets the necessity of the case of errant, ignorant, weak, and faulty Disciples, who need correction, reproof, and counsel, on questions of conduct and discipline, who cannot transcend the exigency of the *Earth-Habits*, nor rise to the *Higher Life of* FAITH. The *Second Section* meets the necessity of all Disciples for training, teaching, and inoculation in the "*Spirit*" of the LAW, by which the "*Letter*" of the LAW may be implicitly Obeyed, both in will and deed. Finally, in regard to *both Sections*, the Disciple Graduates to the FIRST STEP OF SELF-ABNEGATION, and marches triumphantly through each of the SEVEN GOLDEN GATES OF INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES, planting his Royal Standard in the SACRED TEMPLE of his "JERUSALEM WHICH IS ABOVE." He attains the Fulfilment of the *Covenant*, the Inheritance of the Promise, embodied in the FAITH OF ABRAHAM, the LAW OF MOSES, and the "GOSPEL OF JESUS CHRIST." The precise terms of these, in the presentation of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, are being executed to-day by every True Disciple, Graduating in the Ten Degrees towards INITIATION in the SEVEN GREATER DIVINE MYSTERIES attached to the EK-KLESIA. This, then, is the Teaching of *Paul* on the question: "WHAT THEN IS THE LAW?"

> "*Is the* LAW *then against the* PROMISES OF GOD? (*i.e.* are the Covenant and the LAW in opposition?). GOD *forbid: for if there had been a Law given which could make Alive that which is dead* (*i.e.* bring RE-GENERATION), *verily* RIGHTEOUSNESS *would have been by the* LAW (*i.e.* if the LAW could convey Life to Energise the organs and senses, then there were no need of FAITH

in JESUS CHRIST Who is the Source of Life). *Howbeit the Scripture hath shut up* (*i.e.* included, closed in) *all things under Sin. Wherefore the Promise can only be by Faith in* JESUS CHRIST (by Whom alone is the universal obstacle of Sin to the attainment of RIGHTEOUSNESS surmounted), *so that it is open for the acceptance of all that Believe* (*i.e.* all True Disciples of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES). *But before Faith came* (*i.e.* before entering the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES) *we were kept in wardship under the* LAW, *closed in* (*i.e.* fenced round, as a flock of sheep in a fold, or 'corralled') *unto the* FAITH *which should afterwards be revealed. So the* LAW *hath been our Tutor to bring us unto Christ, that we might be Justified by* FAITH (*i.e.* we might have the RIGHTEOUSNESS of JESUS CHRIST Imputed to us, and holding our organs and senses, that finally we might attain the RIGHTEOUSNESS OF JESUS CHRIST as an Intrinsic possession). *But now that* FAITH *is come, we are no longer under a Tutor. For we are all Sons of* GOD, *through Faith in* JESUS CHRIST. *For as many of you as were Baptized into* CHRIST *did Put On* CHRIST. *There can be neither Jew nor Gentile, there can be neither Bond nor Free, there can be no Male nor Female: for ye are all One in* CHRIST JESUS. *But I say that so long as the heir is a child, he differeth nothing from a bondservant* (*i.e.* he is under the LAW), *though he is lord of all. So we also, when we were children, were held in bondage under the elements of the World* (therefore requiring the LAW to protect us, instruct us, and to constrain us to the Obedience of CHRIST through His Imputed CHRIST-HABITUDES). *But when the fulness of the time came* (*i.e.* our minority and wardship expired) GOD *sent forth His Son, born of a woman, begotten under the* LAW (*i.e.* that natural birth and mortality are not obstacles to RIGHTEOUSNESS, and that He was Justified by Faith equally with ourselves, in His Own Human life and nature), *that He might Redeem them that were* (with Him) *under the* LAW; *that we might receive the Adoption* (*i.e.* instatement, recognition of sonship) *of Sons. And because ye are Sons,* GOD *sent forth the* SPIRIT *of His* SON *into our hearts, crying* (*i.e.* in the CHRIST-WITHIN),

ABBA, FATHER. *So that thou art no longer a bondservant, but a Son; and if a Son, then an Heir through* GOD (*i.e.* by Divine Heredity, through RE-GENERATION). *Howbeit at that time, not knowing* GOD, *ye were in bondage to them that are no Gods* (*i.e.* when in the State of the Benighted, or when apart from the Imputed RIGHTEOUSNESS of JESUS CHRIST, ye served the *Demons*). *But now that ye have come to Know* GOD, *or rather to be Known of* GOD, *how can ye turn back again to the weak and beggarly elements wherein ye desire to be in bondage over again? . . . My little children, of whom I am again in travail until* CHRIST BE FORMED IN YOU. . . . *Tell me, ye that desire to be under the* LAW (*i.e.* according to the 'Judaizers'), *do ye not hear the* LAW? (*i.e.* Is not the LAW that which ye are fulfilling through the *Faith* of *Abraham* and the *Gospel* of JESUS CHRIST?). *For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, one by the handmaid, and the other by the freewoman. Howbeit the son of the handmaid is born after the flesh; but the son by the freewoman is born through Promise. Which things are an Allegory: for these women represent two covenants* (meaning that there are not '*two covenants*,' but *One Covenant*: therefore one of these is a false covenant). *One of these* (ascribed by the '*Judaizers*,' and the *false* one, as purporting to be a separate 'covenant'), *is Mount Sinai, bearing children unto bondage, which is Hagar. Now this Hagar is Mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to the Jerusalem that now is; for she is in bondage with her children. But the* JERUSALEM WHICH IS ABOVE *is Free, which is our Mother* (*i.e.* '*Sarah*,' not '*Hagar*'). . . . *Now we, Brethren, as Isaac was, are Children of Promise. But as then, he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now. Howbeit what saith the Scripture? Cast out the bondservant and her son: for the son of the bondservant shall not inherit with the son of the freewoman. Unto Freedom did* CHRIST *set us Free: Stand fast, therefore, and be not entangled again in a yoke of bondage. . . . Ye are severed from* CHRIST, *ye who would be Justified by the* LAW; *ye are fallen from Grace.*"

LESSON FIVE

(4) Election, *or the State of the Supplicant* (*continued*)

(4) "The Land of Canaan" (*continued*)

1. *Master:* Define the *Didactic Section of* the Law of Moses.

Disciple: (2) *The* Law—*Didactic Section*—.The *Didactic Section* of the Law of Moses presents the Faith of Abraham and the Gospel of Jesus Christ in a wide and all-embracing System of Symbolical Institutions and revelatory representations, signifying and demonstrating the Sacred Principles of the Path of the Divine Mysteries, embodied in the *Covenant* of God with *Abraham* and his "*Seed*" forever, namely, the *Incarnate* Son of God, the Lord Jesus Christ, in Whom are identified, in the terms of the *Covenant*, the Elect Children of the *Faith of Abraham* in the Ek-Klesia of all time. The entire System was a perfect Testimony of the *Covenant*, a perpetual Testament to the Elect in all nations, and in all ages. It was a Parabolical and Practical Institution of Worship, Faith, and Devotion, for the People of God, representing the Being, Person, and Mediatorial Functions of the Lord Jesus Christ, both within, and in behalf of, all True Disciples, in each of the Ten Degrees of Graduation in the Path of the Divine Mysteries, under every circumstance and in all relations and conditions of life, whether in their individual capacity, or collectively, as composing the "congregation of Israel"—the Ek-Klesia. The devout and painstaking study of the *five books of Moses*, or the "*Pentateuch*," will be profitable to the thoughtful Disciple aspiring to a full knowledge of the Biblical Teaching on the Path of the Divine Mysteries, the Key to which will be found in the Light of the Theou Sophia. Rightly

interpreted, according to these Teachings, there is in these Divinely Inspired Books nothing left out of the whole Content of the DIVINE MYSTERIES, and of the Sacred Principles of the PATH leading thereunto. Only because of the fact that the *Key* of their Mystical Interpretation has been lost, or deliberately placed in almost undiscoverable concealment, at the hands of faithless and fraudulent "scribes" (not only of ancient "Old Testament" times, but of "Christian" centuries, to the present time), has it come to pass that the "LAW OF GOD" Taught therein has been misrepresented as falsehood, and the "*Pentateuch*" discarded as a collection of forgeries, which the so-called scientific "textual critics" would commend as deserving only of universal contempt and destruction. Yet, in so doing, they impeach the LORD JESUS CHRIST as a party to the "fraud," Whose copious use of the *Pentateuch* for direct quotation and textual reference is the strongest of all possible vindications of its authenticity, authority, and veracity. To expunge the *Pentateuch* from the Sacred Scriptures is tantamount to the extinction of both the Old and the New Testament, a deed which already the "Christian" Church is favourably viewing as a near eventuality.

2. *Master:* When did the LAW OF MOSES have its First Inception?

Disciple: It must be borne in mind that the LAW OF MOSES, including both its Sections, *Monitory* and *Didactic*, did not have its inception when it was instituted in the terms given to *Moses* on *Mount Sinai.* Their provisions, implicits, doctrines, and *Spirit*, existed, operated, and were fulfilled by *Faith* and *Obedience*, by the People of GOD, during the "four hundred and thirty years" from the giving of the Covenant to *Abraham*, and from all the ages past dating from the Fall of Man and the original foundation of the EK-KLESIA in the dispensations of "*Adam*," "*Abel*," "*Seth*," "*Enos*," "*Noah*," and the continuous line of the patriarchal Masters until *Abraham.* The LAW, in the terms given to *Moses*, was a dispensational institution, not only as an interpretative statement of the Mind and Will of GOD expressing the Spirit of all Actions of His People, for all subsequent times and future developments of World-conditions; but also to apply to the special and peculiar conditions of ISRAEL under *Moses*, and "*because of transgressions*"

on the part of the *Israelites*, and those Disciples in future times who would be liable to "*transgressions*" by reversion to the *old Earth-Habits*, and failing to live and act by *Faith* in the CHRIST-HABITUDES Imputed to them. The important point for consideration is this, that, until the Incarnation of JESUS CHRIST, there was a limitation of Attainment of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, as a matter of FACT, but not as a matter of FAITH; in like manner as the same *limitation* obtains in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES in the case of all Disciples until they have passed through the last *Four Golden Gates* of INITIATION in the SEVEN GREATER DIVINE MYSTERIES—DEATH, BURIAL, RESURRECTION, and ASCENSION. Under the OLD TESTAMENT Dispensation—the *Abraham-Faith* and the *Mosaic Law*—the PATH was purely of *Faith*, and not of *Fact*; that is to say, it was one of "*Promise*," and not of "*Perfection*": "For *the* LAW *having a Shadow of the Good Things to come, not the Very Reality of the things, can never make Perfect them that draw near*"; "*And these all, having had witness borne to them* THROUGH THEIR FAITH, RECEIVED NOT THE PROMISE, GOD HAVING FORESHOWN (TO THEM BY THEIR FAITH) SOME BETTER THING CONCERNING US, THAT APART FROM US THEY SHOULD NOT BE MADE PERFECT. *Therefore let us also, seeing we are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses* (*i.e.* of fellow-signatories to, and partakers in, the Promise, or Covenant-Contract), *lay aside every encumbrance and the Sin that doth so easily beset us* (*i.e.* the Earth-Habits), *and let us Run with Patience the Race that is set before us* (*i.e.* Pursue the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES to the full Attainment of PERFECTION, by INITIATION in the SEVEN GREATER DIVINE MYSTERIES in Fulfilled FACT and Accomplishment, or the End of FAITH), *looking unto* JESUS *the* INITIATOR *and* PERFECTER OF OUR FAITH, *Who for the Joy that was set before Him endured the* CROSS (*i.e.* the whole Course of Endurance in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, Mystically Symbolised by the CROSS, and not literally referring to the 'cross of Calvary'), *despising the shame, and hath* SAT DOWN AT THE RIGHT HAND OF THE THRONE OF GOD (*i.e.* Passed the *Seven Golden Gates* of the DIVINE MYSTERIES—BIRTH, BAPTISM, PASSION, DEATH, BURIAL, RESURRECTION, ASCENSION). *For consider Him Who endured such disputations and self-contradictions of*

Sinners, that ye do not become weary, fainting in your souls . . . ," *et seq.* (*Heb.* xi., xii.).

3. *Master:* State the difference between the "*Old Testament*" and the "*New Testament*" Covenant.

Disciple: Wherein the difference lay between the "*Old Testament*" and "*New Testament*" aspects of the Covenant was in the fact that the Covenant in the former aspect awaited plenary and actual Fulfilment, in the advent in the "*flesh*" or "*mortal body*" of the "*Seed*" Promised, referring to the LORD JESUS CHRIST *Incarnate* in the fallen and depraved human body. He was the predestined and Covenanted Living *Testator* of the Covenant-Contract, by Whom, in His Incarnate life, it should be validated and ratified, through His Own Personal Fulfilment of all the terms of the LAW in His Own "*mortal body*" or "*flesh,*" defined by *Paul* (*Ephes.* ii.), "*the middle wall of partition*" between the SPIRIT, or TRUE EGO, and GOD: "*For He is our Peace, Who hath made both One* (*i.e.* BODY and SPIRIT), *and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us, having abolished in His flesh the enmity, for to make in Himself of twain* ONE NEW MAN, *so making Peace; and that He might reconcile Both unto* GOD *by the* CROSS, *having slain the enmity thereby.*" Therefore, until the Incarnation of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, and His accomplishment of the purpose of His Incarnation, the Covenant was not validated. It was as a *Draft*, that held its full "*money-value,*" but was not negotiable until the date of its maturity. The possessor of the Covenant held its full value by *Faith*, as Security for its ultimate redemption and fulfilment in the "*fulness of the time,*" when "GOD *sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under the* LAW, *that He might Redeem them which were under the* LAW, *that we might receive instatement of Sons.*" Meanwhile all who are of the "FAITH OF ABRAHAM" and "*under the* LAW OF MOSES" enjoy the full benefit of the Covenant, in anticipation by FAITH, which, to them, was counted as FACT, even though the Covenant-Contract still waited for ratification and "honouring" by the *Divine Testator*, in the Person of His Own Representative, "*His Son,*" Who "honoured" the Covenant by His sacrificial oblation of Himself in His Incarnation and the Suffering ensuing from His voluntary and vicarious submission to the LAW, or the PATH OF THE DIVINE

MYSTERIES, in behalf of the ELECT, the Disciples of the EK-KLESIA in all ages. Seeing that the *Promise* could not come to effect in its plenary provisions, owing to the "*enmity*" still lodged and entrenched in the "*flesh*," the Demoniacal medium of Energy in the "mortal body," it was necessary for the SON OF GOD Himself to Mediate for the Fulfilment of the Promise, as the only Being in the universe who could so intervene for the "abolishing" or destruction, of the "*enmity*." In order for Him to effect this purpose He must needs submit to the "*enmity*" by taking human "*flesh*," and "*slaying*" the "*enmity*" therein entrenched. This "*slaying*" of the "*enmity*" JESUS CHRIST accomplished in His INITIATIONS in the SEVEN GREATER DIVINE MYSTERIES, beginning at His Incarnation, His BIRTH, and terminating at His ASCENSION. By His INITIATIONS in the FOURTH, FIFTH, SIXTH, and SEVENTH GREATER MYSTERIES, He "*slew*" the "*flesh*," or "*mortal body*"; He was "*Buried*" and "*Descended into Hades*," thereby overcoming the *Demons* and the *Astral Plane*; He "*Rose from the dead*," as demonstrated in His *Transfiguration*; He "*Ascended into Heaven*," and "*Sat down on the Right Hand of the Throne of* GOD." By this Transaction, on the part of the SON OF GOD, of INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES, He made the Way Open to all who Follow the same PATH to accomplish the same achievement, to "*slay*" the "*enmity*" in their "mortal *body*," to Pass through each of the same INITIATIONS, and, whilst in the "*flesh*," that is, in the "*mortal body*," to "ASCEND" into Heaven, and "*Sit with* JESUS CHRIST *at the Right Hand of* GOD," thereby proving this conquest, transcendence, and rulership, of the "mortal body" from henceforth; and in due time to cast off the "*mortal body*," and to Ascend, in full and final Transition from the Earth to their Home in the Heavens, to await the Earth's Redemption and resumption of its Functions in the Restored System of Creative Evolution. Only by the Disciple's identification with the LORD JESUS CHRIST in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, the *Golden Gates* of which were Opened by Him, the obstacle to Entrance therein being removed by Him, having "*broken down the middle wall of partition*," the "enmity" in the "*flesh*," has it been made possible for Fallen Man to "*Enter the Kingdom of Heaven*," to Attain

unto *Intrinsic* RIGHTEOUSNESS, and to "*Sit with* CHRIST *in the Heavenly Places,*" as a "*Joint-Heir*" with Him, and *Fellow-Inheritor* of all that the *Promise* provided in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES.

4. *Master:* Define the position of the Saints and Disciples under the "*Old Testament*" Covenant.

Disciple: What then was the position of the "*Old Testament*" *Saints*, and of the Saints and Brethren of the present-day EK-KLESIA, in the "FAITH OF ABRAHAM," *under the* "LAW OF MOSES"; who have not yet Attained to Possession of the "*Inheritance*" of the "*Promise,*" but are still in the Minor Degrees of Graduation in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES? Where do they stand in relation to the Covenant-Contract? It has already been shown that the Covenant stands *Eternally Good For* all Disciples of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. They become signatories to, and witnesses of, the Divine Deed of Covenant from the moment they give their solemn assent to its terms and provisions, as set forth in the "FAITH OF ABRAHAM," the "LAW OF MOSES," and the "GOSPEL OF JESUS." They become partners, *ex officio*, by acceptance of the LAW OF SELF-ABNEGATION, and of the FIVE VALOURS—Faith, Obedience, Love, Devotion, and Fortitude—in both the "*Old Testament*" and the "*New Testament,*" which the Covenant embodies, and are "heirs" and prospective *Inheritors* of the "*Promise*" made in the Covenant; that "*Promise*" anticipatorily fulfilled in the "*Old Testament*" Covenant, by *Faith* in the *Imputed* RIGHTEOUSNESS of the LORD JESUS CHRIST; and by FACT, in the *Intrinsic* RIGHTEOUSNESS of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, in the plenary fulfilment of the "*New Testament*" Covenant. Inasmuch as the Divine Redeemer and *Testator* of the Covenant of GOD has, in the fulness of the time, come in the "*flesh,*" and has "*slain*" the "*enmity*" in His "*flesh,*" His "*mortal body,*" has "*rent the veil*" of the "*Temple*" of man's Body, and opened the way of Attainment of PERFECTION, or *Intrinsic* RIGHTEOUSNESS, by the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES; so, in the progress of Disciples toward the PATH, and its End, they are still under the conditions of the "*Old Testament*" Covenant, antecedent to the advanced conditions of the "*New Testament*" *Covenant,* being yet in the *Minor Degrees* of Gradua-

tion. They cannot, in the Minor Degrees, claim *Inheritance* of the *Promise* by Actual Instatement, although they are "*heirs*" of the Promise, of PERFECTION, which *Inheritance* is contingent upon the Attainment by each Disciple of the *End* of the PATH—INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES. Yet the Disciple in the Minor Degrees, under the "*Old Testament*" Covenant, stands in the same relation to the Covenant as did the Saints of the "*Old Testament*" *Dispensation*; possessing by *Faith* every clause and provision of the Covenant, the Perfect *Fruits* of PERFECTION as Promised and Fulfilled in the "*New Testament*" Covenant, *Imputed* to him through his identification with the LORD JESUS CHRIST by *Faith.* (1) *Putatively*, he Knows and Experiences the "*Fulness of the Blessing*" of the DIVINE MYSTERIES in their FRUITS FROM THE CHRIST-WITHIN, produced in his "*mortal body*" by the LORD JESUS CHRIST "*dwelling in,*" and controlling its organs and senses, by Faith; thus the INITIATIONS in the DIVINE MYSTERIES of the LORD JESUS CHRIST are *Substituted* for those of the Disciple (until the latter has Attained his INITIATIONS); and their FRUITS are borne by his organs and senses *as if they are his own.* He "*Walks by the* SPIRIT," *and does not* "*fulfil the desires of the flesh.*" He, by *Faith*, "*reckons*" *his* "*mortal body*" *to be* "*dead unto Sin,*" but "*alive unto* RIGHTEOUSNESS," by the SPIRIT OF CHRIST THAT DWELLETH IN HIM." (2) *Actually*, will he KNOW the DIVINE MYSTERIES by personal INITIATION, whereby he Attains to PERFECTION, the Fulfilment of the Promise of the Covenant of the "*New Testament,*" having fulfilled the terms and conditions of the Covenant of the "*Old Testament,*" namely, the "FAITH OF ABRAHAM" and the "LAW OF MOSES," as distinguished from the "GOSPEL OF JESUS."

Hence is perceived the Scriptural and logical differentiation between the "*Old Testament*" and the "*New Testament,*" as *Two Testaments* of the *One Eternal and Divine Covenant*; a perfectly sound and lawful concept, worthy of the Divine Mind that formed it, with prescience of all the essential conditions in the human race necessary to evolve after the Fall, until the "*time*" reached its "*fulness,*" to permit of the Incarnation of the Divine Testator, or "Mediator," to validate and make good the Covenant first made to *Adam*, and continuing in its Minor conditions of performance, its

provisional fulfilment, under the "*Old Testament*" formula; and perfecting in its Final and Major conditions of performance, when the "*Seed*" should come, promised to *Adam*, and later to *Abraham*, Who should "*bruise the Serpent's head*," under the "*New Testament*" formula, coming into potential effect at the Incarnation of the SON OF GOD, THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, and into *actual* effect in each Disciple's INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES. All Disciples of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, from "*Adam*" to "*Abraham*," from "*Abraham*" to "*Moses*," from "*Moses*" to "JESUS"; and all in the present "*New Testament*" Dispensation still in the Minor Degrees of Graduation, stand under the "*Old Testament*" *Covenant*, in the FAITH OF ABRAHAM and the LAW OF MOSES. Only those Disciples of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES who Graduate to the *Gates* of INITIATION in the SEVEN GREATER DIVINE MYSTERIES are partakers in the "*New Testament*" *Covenant*, who, by the Offering of JESUS, are "MADE PERFECT," that is, Attain to Perfect Intrinsic RIGHTEOUSNESS in their whole composite Constitution, inclusively—SPIRIT, SOUL, MIND, BODY, and the "*mortal body*," Raised from Death to Life, under Intrinsical subjection to the SPIRIT, ready to be cast off at the INITIATE'S final Transition, according to the saying, "*Dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.*"

But there is one point of difference between the position of the Saints historically coming under the "*Old Testament*" *Dispensation* and that of Disciples of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES in the "*New Testament*" *Dispensation*. In the case of the latter, the *Redeemer* and *Testator* of the Covenant has come, the Covenant is validated, the Deed is Executed, the Way is Opened, the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES is freed from that which barred its *Access* to the ELECT of the "*Old Testament*" *Dispensation*. JESUS has "SLAIN" the "ENMITY IN HIS FLESH, HIS MORTAL BODY"; He has "*gone before His Sheep*," leading them in the Way, the "Captain" (Ἀρχηγός), the Leader: "*For it became Him, for Whom are all things, and through Whom are all things, in Bringing many Sons unto Glory, to make the* INITIATOR (*i.e.* Captain, or Leader) OF THEIR SALVATION PERFECT THROUGH SUFFERING. FOR BOTH HE THAT SANCTIFIETH, AND THEY THAT ARE SANCTIFIED, ARE ALL FORMED INTO ONE: *for*

which cause He is not ashamed to call them Brethren. . . . Since the Children (*i.e.* the 'many Sons') *are sharers in common of flesh and blood* (*i.e.* the 'mortal body'), *He also in like manner partook of the same; that through* DEATH *He might bring to nought him that hath the power of death, that is, the Devil. . . . Wherefore it behoved Him in all things to be made like unto His Brethren, that He might be a Merciful and Faithful High Priest in all things pertaining to* GOD, *to make Propitiation for the Sins of the People* (*i.e.* the EK-KLESIA)." JESUS as *Redeemer* and *Testator* of the Covenant, Opener of the PATH, Guardian of the Golden Gates of the DIVINE MYSTERIES, Great High Priest, MASTER and INITIATOR in the MYSTERIES, Himself "*made* PERFECT," according to the flesh, by the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, the "SANCTIFIER" Himself "SANCTIFIED" by the same INITIATIONS; having "*Finished the Work* GOD *gave Him to do*," having trodden the PATH, has "*Ascended up unto His* FATHER," and the FATHER of all INITIATES and Disciples, through RE-GENERATION, leaving an Open Way of Access to the *Golden Gates* of the DIVINE MYSTERIES, who, first, as Faithful Children under the "*Old Testament*" *Covenant*, "*have* PEACE WITH GOD," "*being* JUSTIFIED BY FAITH, THROUGH OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST; *through Whom they have* ACCESS" (under the "*New Testament*" *Covenant*, by Faith) "*in the Grace wherein they stand*," that is, the "*Grace*" of the Full Inheritance of the Covenant, through the "ACCESS," provided by the "*New Testament*" *Covenant*, to the DIVINE MYSTERIES, under the GREAT MASTER-INITIATOR, the LORD JESUS CHRIST. Therefore, under the provisions of the "NEW TESTAMENT" COVENANT, the Way of ACCESS through the *Seven Golden Gates* of INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES is Open to all True Disciples of the LORD JESUS CHRIST who Qualify themselves by the Ten Degrees of Graduation in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. Of the Saints of the "*Old Testament*" *Dispensation*, the Apostle *Paul* speaks directly in the eleventh Chapter of his Epistle to the *Hebrews*, portraying their heroic examples of the Exercise of the FIVE VALOURS, which is of greatest stimulance to their successors in these days of the "*New Testament*" *Dispensation*. Of them it is the case as of Disciples who "die" before they Attain to the PERFECTION of the Promise, INITIATION in the SEVEN

GREATER MYSTERIES, in the present time. They all Abide in their Paradisaical Homes in the Planetary Spheres until the time of the "*Millennium*," when they will reincarnate, and be "MADE PERFECT" by INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES. Thus the Apostle speaks of the "*Old Testament*" People of GOD :—

> "*These all died in the* FAITH, NOT HAVING RECEIVED THE PROMISES, *but having seen them, and greeted them from afar, and having Confessed that they were Strangers and Pilgrims on the earth. For they that say such things make it manifest that they are seeking after a Country of their own. And if indeed they had been mindful of that from which they went out, they would have had opportunity to return. But now they desire a Better Country, that is, an Heavenly: wherefore* GOD *is not ashamed of them, to be called* THEIR GOD : FOR HE HATH PREPARED FOR THEM A CITY. . . . *And these all, having had witness borne to them* THROUGH THEIR FAITH, RECEIVED NOT THE PROMISE, GOD HAVING FORESHOWN SOME BETTER THING CONCERNING US, THAT APART FROM US THEY COULD NOT BE MADE PERFECT." (Also *vide* Chapter xii.)

Until, therefore, the Incarnation of the ONLY-BEGOTTEN SON OF GOD, THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, and His Coming into a "*mortal body*" of His Own, by natural generation in human flesh, and His fulfilment of the Whole LAW of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES; as *Testator*, *Mediator*, *Redeemer*, and INITIATOR of the Covenant, Fulfilling the "*Old Testament*" by discharging all the provisions of the "*New Testament*"; and "*going Himself before*" His Disciples on the PATH to the End, as the "*Good Shepherd goes before His Sheep*," to Lead them in the Way, and the trustful Sheep Follow After Him; the Disciple cannot *Inherit the Promise*, he cannot Attain PERFECTION, in FACT. He only can possess the Promise by FAITH, as did the Patriarchs and Saints of the "*Old Testament*" *Dispensation*, by which the RIGHTEOUSNESS, or CHRIST-HABITUDES of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, become his Habitudes, by *conference*, through the Disciple resigning the organs and senses ("*reins*" and "*heart*") of his "*mortal body*," into the Hands of JESUS

CHRIST in the SPIRIT, or CHRIST-WITHIN. But, in respect to the Disciple in the "*New Testament*" *Dispensation*, who is potentially admitted, and eligible to Enter, the *Golden Gates* of INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES, the words of the Apostle *Peter* are specifically addressed: "*For hereunto were ye* CALLED: *because* CHRIST *also Suffered for you, leaving you an Example*, THAT YE SHOULD FOLLOW HIS STEPS . . . *that we*, HAVING DIED UNTO SIN, MIGHT LIVE UNTO RIGHTEOUSNESS." Also *Paul* says: "*By One Offering He hath* PERFECTED forever them *that are* SANCTIFIED (*i.e.* by INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES)." "JESUS CHRIST, *having entered in once for all into the* HOLY PLACE," has "*rent the veil*," "*broken down the middle wall of partition*," which separated Man, through his "*flesh*," (*a*) from his SPIRIT, the CHRIST-WITHIN, and (*b*) from GOD; thereby shutting him off from the LORD JESUS CHRIST, and the Communion and Union, that normally are intrinsically his, with the "*Heavenly Places*," the Planetary Circles and their Divine and Celestial inhabitants. *Paul* speaks of this glorious result of PERFECTION in the following words (*Heb.* xii. 18–24):—

> "*For ye* (INITIATES of the DIVINE MYSTERIES, *Inheritors* of the '*New Testament*' *Covenant*) *are not come unto a Mount that might be touched, and that burned with Fire, and unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, and the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words* (*i.e. Mount Sinai*, and the LAW given on account of Transgressions), *which voice they that heard it* (the Israelites) *entreated that no word more should be spoken unto them: for they could not endure that which was enjoined . . . : but ye are* COME UNTO MOUNT ZION, AND UNTO THE CITY OF THE LIVING GOD, THE HEAVENLY JERUSALEM, AND TO INNUMERABLE HOSTS, THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF ANGELS (*i.e.* the several Orders of Gods), *and the* EK-KLESIA *of the First-Born who are Enrolled in Heaven* (*i.e.* the Unfallen 'SONS OF THE GODS' and lower Species of the Human Genus), *and to* GOD *the Discerner* (*i.e.* the Discriminator of all these various orders of Heavenly beings), *of all, and to the spirits of* RIGHTEOUS MEN *in process of being Made* PERFECT (*i.e.* the Patriarchs and Saints of the '*Old Testament*' *Dispensation*, and Disciples who 'die'

still under the '*Old Testament*' *Covenant*), *and to* JESUS *the Mediator of the New Testament, and to the* BLOOD OF SPRINKLING. . . ."

To this ultimate state of functional and Spiritual Unity with the whole Universe the Disciple is "*Heir*" under the "*Old Testament*" *Covenant*, of the FAITH OF ABRAHAM and the LAW OF MOSES; of this he is the "*Inheritor*" under the "*New Testament*" *Covenant*, the Fruition of the Promise, the PERFECTION Attained by the Disciple's INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES through JESUS CHRIST, the Divine *Testator*, *Executor*, and *Redeemer* of the Covenant-Contract, and the INITIATOR and PERFECTER of his FAITH. Wherefore, it is logically and evidently set forth in the Scripture that the Disciple of the EK-KLESIA under the "*New Testament*" *Covenant* is Eligible, by advanced Qualifications, through the Opening of the Way to the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, and by Faith in the Incarnate SON OF GOD, for the farther Progress of REDEMPTION, than the Saints, his fellow-witnesses and signatories under the "*Old Testament*" *Covenant*, namely, the Attainment of PERFECTION through the Redemptive and Liberative Issues of His Incarnation; so that the PERFECTION of the Saints of the "*Old Testament*" *Covenant* is contingent upon the present Fidelity, Constancy, and Progress of the Disciples of the EK-KLESIA to-day, that "*apart from us they could not be Made* PERFECT." Thus follows the Apostle's solemn warning to "*us*" in the EK-KLESIA to-day: "*See that ye refuse not Him that speaketh* (*i.e.* the Apostolical Message of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES now being delivered as a Last TESTIMONY to the ELECT). *For if they escaped not, when they refused him that warned them on earth, much more shall not we escape, who turn away from him that warneth from Heaven* (*i.e.* him who has returned from Heaven as a '*Master*,' after INITIATION in the SEVENTH MYSTERY—ASCENSION INTO HEAVEN):—*whose voice then shook the earth* (at the giving of the LAW to *Moses* on *Mount Sinai*): *but now He hath promised, saying, Yet once more will I make to shake not the earth only, but also the heaven* (*i.e.* the *Astral Plane*, the kingdom of the *Demons*). *Also this word, Yet once more, signifieth the abolition of those things that are shaken, as of things that have been made* (*ergo*, can be unmade),

that those things which are not shaken, shall remain unshakable. Wherefore, Receiving a KINGDOM *that is* UNSHAKABLE, *let us have Grace, whereby we may dedicate Service Well-Pleasing to* GOD *with Devotion and Solicitude.* WE HAVE AN ALTAR, WHEREOF THEY HAVE NO RIGHT TO EAT WHICH SERVE THE TABERNACLE. *For the bodies of those beasts whose blood is brought into the Holy Place through the mediation of the high priest, as an offering for Sins, are burned* (incinerated) *without the camp. Wherefore* JESUS, *that He might* SANCTIFY *the people* (INITIATES OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES) *through His Own* BLOOD, *Suffered without the gate.* (Symbolising the INITIATIONS, which are Transacted in *Heaven*, and not on the Earth.) LET US THEREFORE GO FORTH UNTO HIM WITHOUT THE CAMP, *bearing His reproach* (*i.e.* Follow the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, outside the World, the INITIATIONS in which are in the Planetary Circles, wherefore requiring those separated conditions of the body to enable us to pass out of it for the purpose of these Covenant-Transactions). *For we have not here a city of abiding, but we seek after the City to come. Through Him let us offer up a life-oblation of Praise to* GOD *continually, that is, the Fruit of lips which* MAKE CONFESSION TO HIS NAME. NOW THE GOD OF PEACE, WHO BROUGHT AGAIN FROM THE DEAD THE GREAT SHEPHERD OF THE SHEEP IN THE BLOOD OF THE ETERNAL COVENANT, OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, MAKE YOU PERFECT IN EVERY RIGHT ACTION (*i.e.* CHRIST-HABITUDE) TO DO HIS WILL, ENERGISING IN YOU (*i.e.* your organs and senses) THAT WHICH IS WELL-PLEASING IN HIS SIGHT, THROUGH JESUS CHRIST; TO WHOM BE GLORY UNTO THE ÆON OF ÆONS. AMEN."

Herein is entailed a most momentous and impressive consideration for every True and studious Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. Apart from the Preparative and Evolutionary offices and functions of the heroic witnesses and saints in the "*Old Testament*" *Dispensation*, the "*New Testament*" *Dispensation*, with its Fulfilment of the Covenant, could not have come into effect; the "*Seed*," the Incarnate SON OF GOD, the Divine *Testator* and *Executor* of the Covenant, could not have been Begotten in the "flesh," in "the fulness of the time"; the "GOSPEL OF JESUS" could not have been preached; the Promise would

remain unfulfilled; and the Earth would sink into corruption under the *Demon*-sway, and finally be shaken to its foundations and demolished in its own degeneration and decay. Without the service of the witnesses of the "*Old Testament*" *Dispensation* those of the "*New Testament*" *Dispensation* would not have had any existence, the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES would not be Opened. To these ancient Brethren in CHRIST JESUS we owe to-day the Incarnation of the SON OF GOD and the Eternal Issues of that Crucial Event in the Earth's history. Of the experience in the World sustained by these stalwart witnesses to the Covenant of GOD, a powerful testimony is given in the eleventh chapter of the Epistle to the *Hebrews*. On the other hand, a companion Truth to this is very clearly made manifest in a true interpretation of Scripture, and by logical reasoning. It is expressed in unmistakable terms in the closing words of *Hebrews* xi.: "*And these all, having had witness borne to them through their Faith, Received not the Promise*, GOD *having Foreshown some Better Thing concerning us*, THAT, APART FROM US, THEY COULD NOT BE MADE PERFECT." Therefore, as, in the first instance, "*apart from them*" (in the "*Old Testament*" *Dispensation*), we "*could not be made* PERFECT," for the above-mentioned reasons; so likewise, "*apart from us*," they cannot be Made PERFECT. If we, on our part, refuse the Message of the "*New Testament*" *Covenant*, of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, reject the Incarnate SON OF GOD, and spurn the Way He has Opened into the PATH and the *Golden Gates* of the DIVINE MYSTERIES, casting away the "ladder" which they raised with their own sufferings and death; then we rob them of the means of their being "*Made* PERFECT," for which they are now waiting in Paradise until the time is fulfilled for their reincarnation for this purpose, for which we are now preparing in the EK-KLESIA of this "*last time*." Therefore, if for no other reasons, for no personal considerations, is not this a sufficient incentive to all True Disciples in the Use of their FIVE VALOURS, and "*Running the Race which is set before them*"? Does it not lay upon them a very specific and inspiring *obligation* in their progress of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES; a *Duty* of a *Dispensational* character that transcends every other sense of necessity to Follow CHRIST on the PATH; a *Duty* to our Heroic Brethren of that ancient

time, whose names and memory we revere and love, but for whom we have never thought of holding any such intimate and binding relation and responsibility as that they are at this time depending upon us to build up the constitution of the CHRIST-EK-KLESIA that shall ultimately be the means of their reincarnation and re-birth on the Earth in this "*New Testament*" *Dispensation*, to "*Receive the Promise*" in the Faith of which they died, and endured such grievous lives of sacrifice and suffering? Surely if all these hosts of "*Martyrs*" for the *Faith* had "*witness borne to them by* FAITH," how much greater reason for boldness, stoicism, patience, endurance, and sacrifice, have not we, Brethren of the "*New Testament*" CHRIST-EK-KLESIA, to emulate (if we cannot surpass) the Faith, Obedience, Love, Devotion, and Fortitude, of these our Stalwart Brethren, who "*Received not the Promise*," but "*confessed themselves to be Strangers and Pilgrims on the Earth*";—we, Brethren of this "*Better Thing*," to whom the Inheritance of the Promise has come! How much greater is the reason for Fidelity, for following the example of *Abraham* and his successors in that long line of "*Old Testament*" witness-ship, in starting and making our way upon the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES; for us in this time and Dispensation, to whom the Way is Open to "*press on unto* PERFECTION"; knowing also that these ancient souls are waiting in Paradise for us to build up the Temple of GOD, the EK-KLESIA, of that Coming Reign of JESUS CHRIST when they, with us, shall Attain PERFECTION!—Seeing that, for *Actuality* and *Fact*, the Perfecting of their Faith, all these Great Souls and Noble Men and Women, from *Adam* to CHRIST, must wait these intervening ages in Paradise, before they Attain the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, and Enter the *Seven Golden Gates* of INITIATION "*reserved in Heaven for us*" who have Graduated in the Ten Degrees thereto; whilst the weakest and lowest of the Disciples of the EK-KLESIA now may Attain the End of the PATH in this lifetime; what a Destiny for us, to be the instrumental means of "*bringing these Sons unto Glory*," and repaying to them the Service they rendered to us in building up the "*Old Testament*" *Dispensation*, that we might dwell on the Earth in the "*New Testament*" *Dispensation*!

"*Verily I say unto you,*" *said* "JESUS," "*Among them that are born of woman, there hath not arisen a greater than John the Baptist*: YET HE THAT IS BUT A LITTLE ONE IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IS GREATER THAN HE."

It has been shown that the People of GOD under the "*Old Testament*" *Covenant* are in Paradise, their Homes in the Planetary Spheres, waiting for the present EK-KLESIA, the last of the Æon, to be Built up on the Earth with the "*Gold, Silver, Costly Stones*" of True and Tried INITIATES; and thus they have waited "*in expectation*" until the time shall come when they can reincarnate once again upon the Earth, and finish their Course on the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. The reason of the necessity of this duration of waiting expectancy of Attainment of their PERFECTION is due to the "*Mystery of Iniquity*" which now envelops the Earth, the investment of the planet in a dense environment of *Demoniacal* and *Astral* domination and contamination. From the Planetary Circles none can pass to the Earth except INITIATES of the DIVINE MYSTERIES. The deadly *Astral Plane* surrounds the planet and blockades every avenue of approach except to those who have been "*Made* PERFECT." Wherefore, before these "*Old Testament*" Saints can reincarnate, the *Astral Plane* must be depopulated of its present inhabitants and re-peopled by the Hierarchy of the LORD OF HOSTS, under the LORD JESUS CHRIST, in the "PAROUSIA." This will be consummated at the commencement of the "MILLENNIUM," when the *Demons* ("*The Dragon and his angels*") will be "*cast down into the Earth,*" and will evacuate the "*heaven,*" or *Astral Plane.* This mighty achievement will be effected by the joint-force of the EK-KLESIA on the Earth and the forces of the Hosts of Heaven. Until, therefore, the EK-KLESIA has been established in its constitutional strength and dimensions, "*Four Square,*" the "JERUSALEM WHICH IS ABOVE," this consummation cannot take place; but the time is fast approaching when it shall be. This depends upon the Fidelity of each individual Disciple, from now on, in their Use of the FIVE VALOURS, and Following the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, to the *Seven Golden Gates* of INITIATION, contingent upon their attainment of the *Seven Golden Keys*; and in this respect it is a serious Truth

that we may "*hasten the Day of the* LORD'S PAROUSIA," or we may lengthen the time of its dawn, and *delay His Coming*. This sad contingency has occurred on many occasions in the past. The Apostles were not mistaken in believing the "*Day of the* LORD" was close at hand in their own lifetime, but they failed to foresee or reckon upon the "*Apostasies*" of the "*Seven Ecclesiastical Periods*." The Revival of the EK-KLESIA in this "*last time*" is GOD'S pledge of the speedy Consummation, for we are living now in the darkest Period of the Æon—the "*Laodicean*"—and approaching very rapidly to its culmination.[1]

Referring to the relative positions, in regard to the Covenant, of the "*Old Testament*" and the "*New Testament*," the following words of the Apostle *Peter* are of cogent force and significance, and should be laid seriously to heart by every True Disciple :—

> "*Blessed be the* GOD *and Father of our* LORD JESUS CHRIST, *Who according to His great mercy Begat us again unto a Living Hope by the* RESURRECTION OF JESUS FROM THE DEAD, *unto an Inheritance of Incorruption, and Undefiled, and that Fadeth not away, Reserved in Heaven for you* (*i.e.* the INITIATIONS in the DIVINE MYSTERIES that are Transacted in the Seven Heavens), *who by the Power of* GOD *are Guarded through Faith unto a* SALVATION *ready to be Revealed in this last time. Wherein ye greatly Rejoice, though now, in the meantime, as needs be, ye have been put to grief in manifold Trials, that the Test of your Faith, more precious than gold that perisheth, though it is proved in fire, might be found unto Praise and Glory and Honour at the Revelation of* JESUS CHRIST (*i.e.* at the INITIATIONS in the DIVINE MYSTERIES). *Whom not having seen, ye Love; on Whom, though now ye see Him not, yet Believing, ye Rejoice greatly with Joy unspeakable and full of Glory, receiving the End of your Faith, the* SALVATION *of your souls. Concerning which* SALVATION *the prophets sought and searched diligently, who prophesied of the Grace that should come unto you; searching what time or what manner of time the* SPIRIT OF CHRIST *which was in them did point unto, when it testified*

[1] *Vide* the Author's books, "*The Rise and Consummation of the Æon*," and "*The Happiest People in the World*."

beforehand the Sufferings of CHRIST, *and the Glories that should follow them. To whom it was Revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto you, did they minister these things, which now have been announced unto you through them that preached the Gospel unto you in the* HOLY GHOST *sent forth from Heaven; which things Angels desire to look into. Wherefore girding up the loins of your minds, be sober, and set your Hope Perfectly on the Grace that is on the point of being brought unto you at the Revelation of* JESUS CHRIST (*i.e.* in their forthcoming INITIATIONS in the DIVINE MYSTERIES); *as Children of Obedience, not shaping yourselves according to your former desires* (*i.e.* Earth-Habits): *but in likeness of the* HOLY ONE *Who Calleth you,* BE YE HOLY *in all manner of living; because it is written, Ye shall be* HOLY; FOR I AM HOLY. *And if ye call on Him as* FATHER, *Who without respect of persons judgeth according to each man's Actions, pass the time of your sojourning in fear* (*i.e.* careful solicitude): *knowing that ye were Redeemed not with corruptible things, with silver and gold, from your vain manner of life handed down from your fathers; but with* PRECIOUS BLOOD, AS OF A LAMB WITHOUT BLEMISH AND WITHOUT SPOT, OF CHRIST: *Who was truly Foreknown before the Foundation of the World, but was Manifested at the End of the times for your sake, who through Him are Believers in* GOD, *which* RAISED *Him from the Dead, and gave Him* GLORY; *so that your Faith and Hope might be in* GOD. *Seeing ye have Purified your Souls in your Obedience to the Truth* (*i.e.* the Sacred Principles of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES) *unto unfeigned Love of the Brethren, Love one another from a Clean Heart: having been* BEGOTTEN AGAIN, NOT OF CORRUPTIBLE SEED, BUT OF INCORRUPTIBLE, THROUGH THE LOGOS OF GOD WHO LIVETH AND ABIDETH. . . . *And this is the Message of Good Tidings which was preached unto you, . . .*" *et seq.* (1 *Peter* i., ii.).

Until JESUS had "*rent the veil,*" "*broken down the middle wall of partition,*" is represented the "*slaying*" of the "*enmity*" in the "*flesh,*" or "*mortal body*"; the organs and senses of the True Self, the CHRIST-WITHIN, the Normal and Divine Microcosm, could not function, owing to the usurpation of the

control of the "*mortal body*" and the organs and senses thereof, by the *Demons*; rendering the organs and senses of the *Real Self*, the CHRIST-WITHIN, inoperative and nugatory, for two sets of organs and senses cannot function at the same time. Only when the organs and senses of the "*mortal body*" have been "*slain*," and the "*enmity*," the "*Flesh*" (the medium and property of the *Demons* and belonging not Normally to man), has been abolished, and the "*mortal body*" with its organs and senses, have been "*Raised from the dead*" to "*Newness of Life*," are they *United* to the organs and senses of the SPIRIT, or CHRIST-WITHIN. They have thereby changed their Centre of Gravity, transferred their Obedience from the *Demons*, the *World*, and the *Flesh*, to the LORD JESUS CHRIST. This is the Great Work of PERFECTION, the Attainment of the CHRIST-HABITUDES in *Fact* and *Actuality*, or "INTRINSIC RIGHTEOUSNESS," the "*Inheritance*" of the "*Promise*," fulfilled under the "*New Testament*" *Covenant*, which, under the "*Old Testament*" *Covenant* was anticipated and fore-tasted by Faith in the "IMPUTED RIGHTEOUSNESS" of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. As concerned the "*Fruits of the* SPIRIT," the performance of RIGHT ACTIONS, the "*Old Testament*" Saints were RIGHTEOUS, that is to say, RIGHTEOUS in ACTION, though they were not RIGHTEOUS in STATE; the "*New Testament*" Saints are RIGHTEOUS in BOTH ACTION and STATE; both "*Imputed*" and "*Intrinsic*" RIGHTEOUSNESS being through the LORD JESUS CHRIST, by FAITH, operating through the medium and ENERGY of the SPIRIT, or CHRIST-WITHIN. This *Process* of "*slaying the enmity*" of the "*flesh*" by which the Demons entrenched themselves in the "*mortal body*" of man, having been vicariously undergone by JESUS CHRIST in His "*mortal body*," through His Following the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES for our sake; is effected in each Disciple, or "Believer in GOD," by his own individual Following of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, Graduating thereto in the Course of the Ten Degrees of Graduation. By the Mystical BIRTH, BAPTISM, PASSION, DEATH, BURIAL, RESURRECTION, and ASCENSION, of JESUS CHRIST, the *Incarnate* SON OF GOD, the Divine *Testator*, *Executor*, and *Redeemer* of the *Eternal Covenant*, He Opened to us the "NEW AND LIVING WAY INTO THE HOLY PLACE" of the SPIRIT, or

CHRIST-WITHIN, Unifying the SOUL and the BODY by DIVINE UNION; Unifying Man with the LORD JESUS CHRIST, and with GOD THE FATHER; and Unifying the "*mortal body*" and its organs and senses with the *Real Self*, the Divine Microcosmic Ego, and its organs and senses: Forming One Homogeneous Organism in the LORD JESUS CHRIST. The Apostle *Paul* sets forth this vital Truth in the following statement (*Hebrews* x.):—

> "*For by One Offering He hath* PERFECTED *forever them that are* SANCTIFIED (*i.e.* INITIATES in the SEVEN GREATER DIVINE MYSTERIES). *And the* HOLY GHOST *also beareth witness to us; for after saying, This is the Testament that I will make with them in those days* (*i.e.* after the Incarnation of the LORD JESUS CHRIST), *saith the* LORD, *I will put My* LAWS *on their hearts* (*i.e.* the organs and senses of the '*mortal body*' Energised by the SPIRIT), *and upon their minds will I write them; then He continues, And their Sins and Transgressions I will remember no more* (*i.e.* there will no more be occasion for remembrance of them, as under the *Old Testament*). *Now in the state of Remission of these, there is no more need of Offering for Sin* (*i.e.* in the reign of the CHRIST-HABITUDES there is no occurrence of the *Earth-Habits*, therefore no Sin, and no 'offering for Sin'). *Having therefore, Brethren, Freedom to Enter fearlessly into the Holy Place, by the* BLOOD OF JESUS, *by the Way which He Re-Opened to us, A* NEW AND LIVING WAY, *through the Veil, that is to say, His flesh, and having a Great High Priest over the House of* GOD (*i.e.* the being of the INITIATE and Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES); *let us draw near with a True Heart* (*i.e.* the organs and senses under the control of the SPIRIT, or CHRIST-WITHIN), *in Fulness of Faith, having our hearts Sprinkled from an Evil Conscience* (*i.e.* from the sense and consciousness of Sin), *and our body* (*i.e.* the '*mortal body*,' or '*flesh*') *Washed with Pure Water* (*i.e.* in the WATER OF THE LOGOS): *let us hold fast the Confession of our Hope, that it waver not: for He is Faithful that Promised.*"

LESSON SIX

(4) Election, *or the State of the Supplicant* (*continued*)

(4) " The Land of Canaan " (*continued*)

1. *Master :* Define the *Three Symbolical Institutions* contained in the *Didactic Section* of the Law of Moses.

The Three Symbolical Institutions

Disciple : The *Didactic Section* of the Law of Moses contains *Three Symbolical Institutions*, the Service of each being instrumentally supplementary to, and co-efficient with, the Service of the others ; thus constituting a Symmetrical and Perfect System of Faith and Order, of Action and Duty, of Belief and Principle, of Esoteric and Exoteric Doctrine and Worship ; applied and interpreted according to the relations of the Disciple to God and the Kingdom of Heaven, to the *personnel* of the Ek-Klesia, and to his individual and personal life and conduct in the variable conditions and circumstances of terrestrial existence. They also have particular reference to the *children of Israel* in their journeyings in the wilderness, and the peculiar exigencies of community-life, and constant moving of camp. The " *letter* " of the Law applied specially and explicitly to the *Israelites*, but the " *Spirit* " of the Law applies generally and implicitly to all ages, times, and conditions of the Ek-Klesia, and has so applied from the institution of the *Adamic Covenant* unto the *Consummation of the Æon.* The *Three Symbolical Institutions* are as follows :—

(1) *The Aaronic Priesthood.*
(2) *The Sacrificial System.*
(3) *The Tabernacle of Testimony.*

2. *Master:* Explain the implicit significations of the *Three Symbolical Institutions* in relation to the "*Old Testament*" and "*New Testament*" *Covenant.*

Disciple: The *Three Symbolical Institutions* connote the Sum and Substance of the Sacred Principles of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, or the Fulness of the meaning, intention, and Promise of the Æonial Covenant; antecedently representing, foreshadowing, prefiguring, and anticipating in all *Believers* of all time, the Perfect Fulfilment of the Covenant. They Pre-Figure, illustrate, and inculcate the full and detailed terms and provisions of the Covenant, both in its "*Old Testament*" and its "*New Testament*" applications; defining the method of its operations, both in temporary anticipation, and in final Execution and Ratification, in the Incarnate life of the SON OF GOD, the LORD JESUS CHRIST, *Redeemer*, *Testator*, and *Mediator* of the Æonial Covenant; the Promised "SEED" of "*Adam*" and of "*Abraham*," as specified in the Words of GOD'S original Covenant with the *Adamic* EK-KLESIA subsequent to the Fall of Man, addressed to the Fallen Human Race (Symbolised in "*Adam*" and "*Eve*"), including the rebellious and corrupted "SONS OF ELOHIM," now the "*Demons*" of the Earth and Astral Plane in the material state of "*dust*," who, in allegorical language, are denominated the "*Serpent*":—

> "*And the* LORD GOD *said unto the Serpent, Because thou hast done this, Cursed art thou above all the creatures, and above the beasts of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou subsist, and dust thou shalt eat all the days of thy life* (signifying the materialised state of de-generate and abnormal Man, from the *Demons* downward, bound to the Earth, and subsisting from the Earth, and no longer as Primordially, on the Celestial Food): AND I WILL PUT ENMITY (*i.e.* "enmity" will follow as a consequence of transgression of LAW) *between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her Seed: It shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise Its heel.*"

In fuller terms, the Promised "SEED" was Covenanted to *Abraham*, and was *Believed* and fully comprehended by the People of GOD from "*Adam*" to *Abraham*; for which they waited, contented to live and die in *Faith*, and in the Grace

of Anticipation of its Ratification at the Advent of the Divine *Testator* and *Mediator*. During this vast duration of time the "*enmity*" persisted in the bodies of mankind, the "*seed of the Serpent*" persecuting the "*Seed of the woman*," or the "*flesh*" ingrained in the "*mortal body*" of man antagonising and corrupting him against the SPIRIT, or CHRIST in man. Thus, those who walked after the SPIRIT, the EK-KLESIA of each generation and age, fulfilling not the "*desires of the flesh*," were the continual objects of the persecution of those who walked according to the "*flesh*," the persisting "*enmity*" in the "*mortal body*" of every man born on the Earth, this "*enmity*" of the "*flesh*" being the inveterate weapon of the *Demons*, the "*Serpent*," in man to "*bruise the heel*" of the "*Seed of the woman*." Until the SON OF GOD, the LORD JESUS CHRIST, Himself became "*the Seed of the woman*," "*born of a woman, born under the* LAW," this "*enmity*" must continue a part of the nature of all men born of a "woman." It was a heritage of the Fall, to which all the posterity of Fallen Man is heir in his reincarnation. Until the Divine Promise of the "*Seed of the woman*" that should "*bruise the Serpent's head*" was fulfilled, in the Incarnation of the SON OF GOD, the "*Seed of the woman*," mankind born of abnormal natural generation, must be "*bruised*," persecuted, by the "*seed of the Serpent*," or the "*flesh*" in the "*mortal body*." The historical portion of the books of the Old Testament are a record, in part, of this Æonial conflict of the "*seed of the Serpent*" with the "*Seed of the woman*," of the *Demons* and the *human race*. They record the world-wide preponderance of the "*flesh*" in the mass of mankind generally, and the deep-rooted "*enmity*" pervading human society, the almost inseparable obstruction, antagonism, and fierceness of hate, that the People of GOD, the EK-KLESIA, have undergone and suffered at the hands of the "*Serpent*," the *Demons*, controlling human "*flesh*." And they record the rare and glorious triumphs of those few notable men and women, in these past ages, over the "*enmity*," in the subjugation of the "*flesh*," and the defeat and discomfiture of the "*Serpent*," the *Demons*. The sole means of the conquest and triumph of the EK-KLESIA over the "*Serpent*" in the "*flesh*" of the world of mankind, in all these ages past, was their heroic and indomitable *Faith*

in the LORD JESUS CHRIST, the SON OF GOD, Whose ultimate Advent on the Earth they knew by *Faith* would take place in due time, according to the primeval Promise to the *Adamic Race*, and to the Covenant later given to *Abraham*. In the meantime these "*Old Testament*" *Dispensation* Saints accepted the Covenant by *Faith*, and read in the Symbolical Institutions (which antedated the Mosaic LAW from the earliest "prehistoric" eras) the whole Sum and Substance of the Sacred Principles of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, were versed in the Truths that the Symbols conveyed, and understood the whole Content of the "FAITH OF ABRAHAM," the "LAW OF MOSES," and the "GOSPEL OF JESUS," ages before these formulas were constituted. Therefore, when the *Three Symbolical Institutions* were established under *Moses*, it was no "new" thing, not a "departure," not even a "revelation," to the People of GOD in the EK-KLESIA; they only were "*added*" because of the increase of human ignorance, waywardness, and transgression; and not for Illumination or Revelation to those who already Knew and were Illumined by the Covenant itself, which embodied all that the LAW, the FAITH, and the GOSPEL signified. The EK-KLESIA is independent of "LAW," "FAITH," and "GOSPEL," in any outward expression, inscription, or symbolisation. The EK-KLESIA IS THE LAW, THE FAITH, AND THE GOSPEL; and if the "*Serpent*" slays all its *personnel*, destroys its books and writings, and all its *testamenta*, obliterates the memory of all its Symbols, its Doctrines, and its externals, he cannot destroy the LAW, nor the FAITH, nor the GOSPEL; neither can he destroy the EK-KLESIA. As "*Cain*" slew "*Abel*," that is, as the World in antediluvian times annihilated the "*Abel*"-EK-KLESIA, which sprang into life again in the "*Seth*" and "*Enos*"-EK-KLESIA, so the EK-KLESIA abides imperishable, indestructible; likewise do the *Sacred Oracles*, the LAW, the FAITH, and the GOSPEL. Since before the second century of the "Christian Era," the EK-KLESIA, the LAW, the FAITH, and the GOSPEL, have been absolutely obliterated by the ANTI-CHRIST *Apostasy* which the "*Serpent*" brought in to "*bruise the heel of the seed of the woman*"; yet the EK-KLESIA, the LAW, the FAITH, and the GOSPEL, have survived the whole length of the Seven Ecclesiastical Periods of

ANTI-CHRIST, and they are now in the stream of a great Revival, which will ultimately result in the final blow of the "*Seed of the woman*" in "*bruising*" unto death and extinction "*the Serpent's head.*"

3. *Master:* What was the position of the "*Old Testament*" Saints and Believers in relation to the Covenant?

Disciple: Through all these ages "Before CHRIST," the EK-KLESIA of each period accepted the Symbolical Institutions as illustrative and confirmatory Signs, and as the "*Earnest*" of the *Redemption* of the Covenant which should come in the birth of the Promised "SEED." Upon them the intrepid *Believers* of the "*Old Testament*" *Dispensation* rested their Faith, Obedience, Love, Devotion and Fortitude, in whole-hearted surrender of themselves to GOD, to the LORD JESUS CHRIST, to the Principles and Provisions of the Covenant; to which they pledged their lives and earthly destinies, holding nothing back from the most literal and unreserved acceptance and rendering of those Principles and Provisions, even to sufferings, tortures, and death. Such SELF-ABNEGATION and Heroic Use of the FIVE VALOURS, in the multitudes of Believers, for so many ages and generations, stands to-day as the most marvellous and incredible of all human phenomena the world has on record; yet a history that the world ignores, the heroes of which the World has outplaced by others whose lives and earthly triumphs bear no comparison with these multitudes, most of whose names have not been handed down, but whose deeds are noted in the eleventh chapter of the Epistle to the *Hebrews*, "*of whom the World was not worthy,*" "*who through Faith subdued kingdoms, wrought* RIGHTEOUSNESS, *obtained Promises, stopped the mouths of lions, quenched the power of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, from weakness were made strong, waxed mighty in war, turned to flight armies of aliens. Women received their dead by a resurrection; and others were tortured to death, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a* BETTER RESURRECTION; *and others had trial of mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover, of bonds and imprisonments, they were stoned, they were sawn asunder, they were tempted, they were slain with the sword; they went about in sheepskins, in goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, evil-intreated* (OF WHOM THE WORLD WAS NOT WORTHY),

wandering in deserts and mountains and caves, and the holes of the earth." Of such "*their names are written in Heaven.*" By their constancy in the Exercise of the FIVE VALOURS, the Fivefold Pledge of Discipleship—Faith, Obedience, Love, Devotion, and Fortitude—they partook, in anticipation, of the boundless Felicity, Grace, Power, Strength, and knowledge, of the *Covenant*, of temporal *Foretaste*, of burning Hope, of exuberant Expectation; planting their undying Faith and Testimony upon its final Fulfilment in FACT and ACTUALITY at that distant time, "*having seen, and greeted it afar,*" in which they lived and died, "*not receiving the Promise.*" Not for them, in this reincarnation, nor for many ages to come, was the glorious Fruition of their winter of Hope, the Harvest of their tearful Seed-time. For the Joy set before them, after their life of duress, "*having Confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the Earth,*" and as such had lived and died, in the "*burden and heat of the day*" of that Dispensation, they knew then, and they still know, that another reincarnation awaits them, another life on the Earth, to be lived by *Faith*, and in Hope of the Promise which in the past they had "*seen afar,*" had hailed from a distance, but, in this coming reincarnation, they shall *Receive*, by the same *Faith* which they beforetime had practised in anticipation thereof. Meanwhile, until that favoured time, they abide in the blissful *Paradise* of their Planetary Homes beyond the Earth and Hades; waiting for that blessed day when, from the "*Parousia*" in the "*Heaven*" of this Planet, the Voice of their Master will Call them down to reincarnate in the Earth, a Happier Earth, and a Purer, since at that time it will be Canopied no more with the *Demon*-clouds of the "*hosts of wicked spirits*" befouling the atmosphere and the planet, but by an atmosphere peopled and Illumined by the Hosts of the "*Parousia*" of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, and His Own EK-KLESIA *of the First-Born*, the 144,000 MASTER-INITIATES of the "*New Testament*" *Dispensation*, the "*Man-child*" of the "WOMAN CLOTHED WITH THE SUN," the "*King-Priests of* MOST HIGH GOD," "*after the Order of Melchizedek.*" Then will they *Receive the Promise* of the Æonial Covenant, Enter the *Seven Golden Gates* of INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES, under Beatific conditions in an Etherealised and

Celestialised Earth. This bright and glorious Consummation of the Æonial Covenant the "*Old Testament*" Believers, Saints, and Soldiers of the Cross, "*saw and greeted afar,*" in distant vision and realised anticipation; not vaguely, not partially, not dimly, but in that Ek-Static Illumination which was so positively visual, so indubitably conscious and comprehended, that they were able to declare what they "*saw*" in Prophetic and Apocalyptic speech and description, and "*prophesied beforehand of the Sufferings of* CHRIST," and His EK-KLESIA of the "*New Testament*" *Dispensation*, of the final Triumph of the EK-KLESIA of JESUS CHRIST, and "*of the Glories that should follow*"; and they were joyfully willing that "*apart from us, they should not Receive the Promise.*" The careful study of the "LAW *and the* PROPHETS," from "*Genesis*" to "*Malachi,*" will bear testimony to this Knowledge and Vision of the "*Old Testament*" *Saints* concerning all the events of the whole history of the Covenant from "*Adam*" to the *Consummation of the Æon.* The merest glance at the *Pentateuch*, with its detailed record of the *Aaronic Priesthood*, the *Sacrificial System*, and the *Tabernacle of Testimony*, shows that they were descriptive Forecasts, prophetic Symbols, and Visions, of the *Facts* that were fulfilled in JESUS CHRIST, and to be fulfilled in His EK-KLESIA. The testimony of *Enoch*, the *Master* of "*the Seventh* EK-KLESIA from the *Adamic* EK-KLESIA," who "*prophesied,*" among other Visions, "*the* LORD *shall come with ten thousands of His Holy ones, to execute Judgment upon all, and to convict all the un-Godly of all their works of un-Godliness which they have un-Godlily wrought, and of all the hard things which un-Godly Sinners have spoken against Him*"; and the testimony of *Daniel, Hosea, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel*, and all the *Prophets*;—are incontrovertible proofs that the EK-KLESIA of the "*Old Testament*" *Dispensation* was the Vehicle, Repository, and Witness of all that has transpired, that is transpiring, and that will transpire, in the gradual fulfilment of the Covenant of GOD. It was from this *Knowledge* and *Vision* that they drew their Assurance, fixed their *Faith*, strengthened themselves in Endurance, in Patience, and gave them such a True and Soul-Filling "*Earnest*" of their "*Inheritance.*" And yet, this last production of the *Demons* in the "*New Revelation,*" that is

being propagated far and wide, and with which the "Christian Churches" are coquetting, would have mankind believe that the "*Old Testament*" is a compilation of "forgeries," that the *Pentateuch* was a fraudulent document concocted by wicked and false scribes and priests in the year 661 B.C., and the *books of the Prophets* are fables and superstitious legends. And what is this "*Vital Message*" they give us in exchange for the "*Bible*" of alleged fiction? All they provide for the "*New Religion*," the sum and substance of their boasted "*New Revelation*," is the *dicta* and pronouncements of so-called "spirits," through the mediumship of necromancers and traffickers in *Astralism* and *Psychism*! For the WORD OF GOD and the POWER OF GOD they substitute *Black Magic*. For the LOGOS OF GOD and the HOLY GHOST they give us the *Demons*. And yet even this "*Mystery of Iniquity*" was known and "prophesied" of, even at the time of *Enoch*.

So, in their day and generation, the EK-KLESIA of the "*Old Testament*" *Dispensation* succeeded one another, under the patriarchal Masters, from the first institution of the Covenant in the *Adamic* EK-KLESIA, continuing in the recorded line of EK-KLESIA of the Fathers before *Abraham*, through the line of the EK-KLESIA of *Abraham* and his descendants, the EK-KLESIA of *Moses* and the Prophets, unto the coming of *John the Baptist*. They lived the Life of Faith, Hope, *Love*; practising the Sacred Principles of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, the full Content of the Covenant, *as if the Covenant was already fulfilled*; as if the PERFECTION through the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES was already Attainable in *Fact* and *Actuality*; *as if* JESUS CHRIST *had already Incarnated, the* "SEED" *was Begotten Who should Ratify and Redeem the Promise of the Covenant*; and, in response to this mighty Faith, they "*had the Witness borne to them that they were* RIGHTEOUS." They knew and comprehended, in those days, more than "Christianity" has forgotten, concerning JESUS CHRIST and the "GOOD NEWS" He and His Apostles proclaimed to mankind. To them it was genuine "*Good News*," but in these days it counts for "*Stale News*," and there are not many who would rejoice in living the manner of life that the "*Old Testament*" prophets and Believers lived, without "stipends," "salaries,"

"incomes," living by Faith only, in a "*Good News*" the event of which they antedated by so many ages. They lived and died in the *Faith* of that which is now an accomplished *Fact*. And to this day their *Faith has not been rewarded*, not even when the *Fact* was accomplished 2000 years ago. The falsity and Apostasy of the past Seven Ecclesiastical Periods of "Christian" ANTI-CHRIST put back this Reward of their Faith all these centuries since *John the Baptist*, the last of the "*Old Testament*" prophets, passed away. And even this ANTI-CHRIST "Christian" Apostasy they knew and prophesied beforehand, and still held by their Faith despite this knowledge. In their Planetary Abiding places they have seen fulfilled in time and fact all that they had seen in prospect and vision. They have seen the Advent of the "SEED," of the SON OF GOD, the Redeemer, Testator, and Mediator of the Æonial Covenant; the Ratification of the Deed, the Fulfilment of the Promise. They have seen the "*rending of the veil*"; the "*breaking down of the middle wall of partition*"; the Revealing to Mankind of the "NEW AND LIVING WAY," the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES; and the closing in of the dense pall of the Astral Plane, the triumphant descent of the *Demons*, and their capture of the EK-KLESIA after the death of JESUS and the Apostles, during the dark "*Times of the Gentiles*" now drawing to a close. All this they have beheld from their Heavenly Places of Paradisaical sojourn, exactly as patriarchs, priests, prophets, Wise Men, as Jesus and His Apostles, had foreknown and foretold; concerning the World, the EK-KLESIA, and the Covenant. And now, in our own day, the very "Covenant" itself is a forgotten and obsolete term, the witnesses thereto of the "*Old Testament*" *Dispensation* are contemned and convicted as "old fools," "pifflers," and "forgers"; or they are patronised as "saints" and "good folks" of a bygone age of the World's infancy; or their Teachings are taught in the terms of ANTI-CHRIST, of a *heresy* that transcends that of the early "*Judaizers*" an hundredfold in subtle deceit and lying superstition. Nothing was hidden from the knowledge and understanding of these "*Old Testament*" Covenanters and simple Believers, nothing withheld from their Faith, of all the future ages to the End of this Æon: All that has transpired, that is now transpiring,

or that will transpire, was, *and is to-day*, contained in the "*Volume of the* BOOK" which never has been, never can be, inscribed in any human language, in its full Content of Truth and Reality; but which is an "Open Book" to the INITIATE in the DIVINE MYSTERIES to-day, as much as it was to *Enoch*, to *Abraham*, to *Moses*, to *Isaiah*, or *Ezekiel* and *Daniel*. Of those written records of this universal Knowledge, in the possession of the EK-KLESIA of all time, we still possess a few fragmentary portions, contained in the "*Bible*," and even these records the *Demons* are causing to be torn to pieces by modern "*scientific*" "*Textual Criticism*," and by devotees of the "*New Revelation*" they are now putting in their place, so belauded by public press, and proclaimed by "cults," and already being seriously considered by "orthodoxy." Concerning this infinite Content of Truth the Apostle *Peter* wrote, in vindication of the Apostolical warnings and utterances based upon the *Pentateuch* and the *Books of the Old Testament*, exhorting the EK-KLESIA, then beginning to show sign of the coming lapse into the Apostasy of ANTI-CHRIST, to "*give more diligence to make their Calling and* ELECTION *Sure*," saying:—

> "*For we did not follow cunningly devised fables when we made known unto you the Power and Parousia of our* LORD JESUS CHRIST, *but were eye-witnesses of His majesty* (referring to His appearance in His Transfiguration after his INITIATIONS in the DIVINE MYSTERIES); *and we have the* WORD OF PROPHECY THE MORE SURE, *whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a lamp shining in a dark place, until the Day dawn, and the Day-Star arise in your hearts* (*i.e.* until you receive your INITIATIONS in the DIVINE MYSTERIES): *knowing this primarily, that* NO PROPHECY OF SCRIPTURE IS OF PERSONAL INCEPTION, FOR NO PROPHECY EVER CAME BY THE WILL OF MAN (therefore is not constructible from Astrological or Psychical sources, etc.): BUT MEN SPAKE FROM GOD (*i.e.* by direct Inspiration and Vision), BEING MOVED BY THE HOLY GHOST."

4. *Master:* Wherein is the significance of the difference between the "WORD OF GOD" and the "*Scriptures*" in which it is clothed?

Disciple: The source from which the Apostolical EK-KLESIA drew its Knowledge and Inspiration, which gave them Speech and Authority, "*not as the scribes,*" was that same source of Prophecy, Vision, and Inspiration from which the Patriarchal, the Mosaic, and the Prophetic EK-KLESIA, all derived their Messages, Mandates, and Authority of Utterance "*from* GOD"; by which, from "*Adam*" to JESUS, the Covenant, its terms, its provisions, its Content, its forecasts and previsions, its history, from first to last; its Æonial development and stages of evolutionary fulfilment; were wholly foreknown, foreseen, anticipated, visualised, Believed and understood, by all Believers and Disciples of the EK-KLESIA of GOD, from Earth's earliest ages, as completely and exhaustively as if the events and realities foreshown were enacted before their eyes;—in like manner as the same is the case with every *Master*-INITIATE, or potentially with every Disciple, of the EK-KLESIA at the present time, when GOD so "*moves*" them by the HOLY GHOST. Yet forsooth in this day, not only are the *Pentateuch* and the *Books of the Prophets* forgotten and neglected, but the major part of them is denied authenticity, veracity, and credence, except by a shrinking minority of those who "profess and call themselves Christians." The same treatment is meted out to the "*New Testament*" Scriptures; and it is all on account of the fact that the *written text* of Holy Scripture is taken for the WORD OF GOD, and the scientific critics think they have found evidences to prove that these "*texts*" are chronologically and textually inaccurate, and historically wrongly dated. They do not take into consideration that the "*texts*" upon which the Bible is framed are "*texts*" of "*texts,*" copied and re-copied in many ages of time, and are not the original "*texts,*" but copied, translated, *and adapted to languages and idioms of the times.* Nor do these versatile and clever linguists or textualists consider the still more potent fact that the "WORD OF GOD," the "PROPHECY OF SCRIPTURE," "*from God,*" is not bound by, nor dependent upon, corruptible and perishable "*texts,*" *transcripts,*" "*translations,*" "*codices,*" "*versions,*" "*copies,*" "*recensions,*" *or* "*revisions.*" They do not take in the fact that all the "textual criticism" in the world, by all the world's most renowned scholars, and all the "revision," addition,

or deletion of the Bible, cannot efface nor destroy the "WORD" that has gone forth from the "*Mouth of* GOD," His Eternal WORD. It is Written, not on "*parchments*," "*papyri*," "*tablets*," or *paper*; not that which is bound within the covers of a *Book*, or lies moulding on dusty shelves or in dark cellars of monasteries, or buried in sarcophagi and ancient remains; but in the *Soul of Man*, the *Soul of the Cosmos* itself; incapable of being touched up, tampered with, or interpolated, by human minds and skilful hands. If every extant "text," "codex," "parchment," "tablet," or any other deposit of sacred writing in the whole world should be utterly destroyed, as effectively as the burning of the *Alexandrian* Library, or the Bibles in *Smithfield*, not one "*jot*" or "*tittle*" of the "WORD OF GOD" can be obliterated or removed. An example of this statement is found in the Scripture, as follows, needing no word of comment (*Jeremiah* xxxvi.):—

> "In the fourth year of the reign of *Jehoiakim* the son of *Josiah*, king of *Judah*, came this Word from the LORD, saying, Thus saith the LORD: Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the Word that I have spoken unto thee against *Israel*, and against *Judah*, and against all the nations, from the days of *Josiah* even unto this day. It may be that the house of *Judah* will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way; that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin. Then *Jeremiah* called *Baruch* the son of Neriah; and *Baruch* wrote from the mouth of *Jeremiah* all the Word of the LORD, which He had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book. And *Jeremiah* commanded *Baruch*, saying, I am imprisoned; I cannot go into the House of the LORD; therefore go thou, and read the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the Words of the LORD, in the ears of the people upon a fast day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all *Judah* that come out of their cities. It may be that they will present their supplications before the LORD, and return every one of them from their evil way. . . . Now it came to pass in the fifth year of *Jehoiakim*, the son of

Josiah, king of *Judah*, in the ninth month, that all the people in *Jerusalem*, and all the people that came from the cities of *Judah* into *Jerusalem*, proclaimed a fast before the LORD. Then read *Baruch* in the book the Words of *Jeremiah* in the House of the LORD . . ., in the ears of the people, and when *Micaiah*, the son of *Gerariah*, the son of *Shaphan* the scribe, had heard out of the book all the Words of the LORD, he went down into the king's house into the scribe's chamber; and lo, the princes sat there. . . . Then *Micaiah* declared unto them all the Words that he had heard, when *Baruch* read the book in the ears of the people. Therefore all the princes sent . . . unto *Baruch*, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So *Baruch* took the roll in his hand, and came unto them. And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So *Baruch* read it in their ears. Now it came to pass, when they had heard all the Words, they turned in fear one toward another, and said unto *Baruch*, We will surely tell the king of all these Words. And they asked *Baruch*, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these Words at his mouth? And *Baruch* answered them, He pronounced all these Words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote them with ink in the book. Then said the princes unto *Baruch*, Go, hide thee, thou and *Jeremiah*; and let no man know where ye be, and they went in to the king into the court, but they had laid up the roll in the chamber of *Elishama* the scribe; and they told all the Words in the ears of the king. So the king sent *Jehudi* to fetch the roll: and he took it out of the chamber of *Elishama* the scribe, and *Jehudi* read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king. Now the king sat in the winter house in the ninth month, and the brazier was burning before him. And it came to pass, when *Jehudi* had read three or four leaves, THAT THE KING CUT IT WITH THE PENKNIFE, AND CAST IT INTO THE FIRE THAT WAS IN THE BRAZIER, UNTIL ALL THE ROLL WAS CONSUMED IN THE FIRE THAT WAS IN THE BRAZIER. AND THEY WERE NOT AFRAID, NOR RENT THEIR GARMENTS,

NEITHER THE KING, NOR ANY OF THE SERVANTS THAT HEARD ALL THESE WORDS. AND THE KING COMMANDED . . . TO TAKE BARUCH THE SCRIBE AND JEREMIAH THE PROPHET: BUT THE LORD HID THEM. THEN THE WORD OF THE LORD CAME TO JEREMIAH, AFTER THAT THE KING HAD BURNED THE ROLL, AND THE WORDS WHICH BARUCH WROTE AT THE MOUTH OF JEREMIAH, SAYING, TAKE THEE AGAIN ANOTHER ROLL, AND WRITE IN IT ALL THE FORMER WORDS, THAT WERE IN THE FIRST BOOK, WHICH JEHOIAKIM THE KING OF JUDAH HATH BURNED. . . . THEN TOOK JEREMIAH ANOTHER ROLL, AND GAVE IT TO BARUCH THE SCRIBE, . . . WHO WROTE THEREIN FROM THE MOUTH OF JEREMIAH ALL THE WORDS OF THE BOOK WHICH JEHOIAKIM THE KING OF JUDAH HAD BURNED WITH FIRE: AND THERE WERE ADDED BESIDES UNTO THEM MANY LIKE WORDS."

The above passage is an illustration of the Truth that if the conduct of *Jehoiakim* were to be repeated, to all intents and purposes, as the *Demons* are now preparing the way to accomplish it; if every extant "text," "codex," "roll," "parchment," "tablet," or "book," and every copy of the "Holy Bible," were to be destroyed, all that they contain can be reproduced, "*and many like Words*";—that if every prophet, Disciple, Teacher, INITIATE, and MASTER, of the DIVINE MYSTERIES, were to be put to death, and the EK-KLESIA exterminated, the WORD OF GOD would still remain, and His prophets and teachers would reappear. There is a certain and sure way by which, even if such eventualities shall occur in the course of time, every WORD OF GOD shall be restored, "*and many like* WORDS" shall be added, in Writing and Speech: for whilst "*heaven and earth endures, not one jot nor one tittle*" of the "WORD OF GOD" "*shall pass away.*" The PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES *is that way*, the EK-KLESIA is the "*School of the prophets.*" Every "*lost,*" "*stolen,*" or "*destroyed*" WORD OF GOD and PROPHECY OF SCRIPTURE abideth always in the EK-KLESIA, to be reproduced if time and circumstances call for it. This destructive criticism of the "*texts*" of the *Bible* will end in its wholesale elimination; a substitute, bowdlerised "Bible" will take its place, with every passage of the former Bible

eliminated that condemns or antagonises the fashionable tenets of the religion that will be presented for universal acceptance. The Bible will again be a proscribed book, placed on the "*Index Expurgatorius*" of the World's universal Church. Already the trend in this direction is in a far stage of advance, the public press teems with ominous books and writings that, when they have sunk into the sheep-like brains of the people, will convert that which now is a matter of indifference and insignificance—*the Bible*—into an object of proudful contempt, hatred, and abomination. Yet this obvious and manifest "sign of the times" does not arouse a word of lamentation or protest from the "Christian Churches"; rather do they bow to the superior wisdom of the scientists, and meekly put their Bibles away, except as a necessary evil, an inconvenience, or merely as a useful appanage in their pulpiteering capacity. Nor does this call for the sorrow of the EK-KLESIA, for a Bible destroyed is better than a Bible mistaught, misunderstood, and preached upon by a *Demon*-deceived Church. As "*men spake from* GOD" in times past, when the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES was beforetime followed by an EK-KLESIA of Believers; so, in the restoration of the EK-KLESIA in these last times, the '*prophets*" are restored, and men again "*speak from* GOD, *moved by the* HOLY GHOST." The iconoclasts, Bibliophobes, critics, scientists, and "text" destroyers, may do their destructive work, and the Bible may become a palæontological fossil, a relic, a curiosity for the museums, an anachronism; but GOD has His "prophets" now, as heretofore, who will restore the WORD, re-write the "*roll of the book*," and to all that has been written shall be added "*many like Words*." The imminent destruction of the Bible is no surprise nor shock to the EK-KLESIA, nor does it raise a qualm. The youngest Disciple knows the WORD OF GOD sufficiently well to be aware that this is inevitable, according to the plain testimony of the "*Prophecy of Scripture*," and the Knowledge of his own Spirit; in testimony of which the words of the Apostle *Peter*, following the passage above quoted, are sufficient:—

> "*But there arose False Prophets among the people* (*i.e.* of the '*Old Testament*' *Dispensation*); *as among*

you also shall be False Teachers, who shall privily bring in destructive heresies; DENYING EVEN THE MASTER THAT BOUGHT THEM, *bringing upon themselves swift destruction. And many shall follow their adulterous doings; by reason of which the* WAY OF TRUTH (*i.e.* the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES) *shall be vilified. And in covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you; whose sentence now from of old lingereth not, and their destruction slumbereth not.*"

5. *Master:* How do the "*Old Testament*" Disciples of the present-day EK-KLESIA stand in relation to the Covenant?

Disciple: Recognising the inspiring fact that the Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, in the Minor Degrees of Graduation, stands precisely in the same position as that of the patriarchs, prophets, and Saints of the "*Old Testament*"; that both the "*Old Testament*" and the "*New Testament*" *Dispensations* are the same, to all intents and purposes; therefore the *Didactic Section* of the LAW OF MOSES, in its *Spirit* and *Intention*, its practical and educational implicits, applies equally to the devout Disciple to-day as it did to *Enoch, Abraham, Moses*, and the *Prophets*, without a whit of difference in its potentialities. Its study, assimilation, and practice, by Faith Only, are as essential to all Disciples of the EK-KLESIA in this day as in those early days; and are as potentially pregnant and productive of the same triumphs and Powers of Faith as then. There were "*Prophets*," "*Seers*," "*men who spake from* GOD, *being moved by the* HOLY SPIRIT," in the "*Old Testament*," as there were in the "*New Testament*." Herein is pointed an extremely important Truth, which the Disciple in the present EK-KLESIA is apt to overlook. He does not need to be an INITIATE to be a "*prophet*," to be "*moved by the* HOLY GHOST." The fact that the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES was not Opened to Believers in the Covenant of GOD until its Fulfilment in the Coming of the Promised "SEED," and of all that it portended, shows that the Believer may possess by *Faith*, and exercise by *Faith*, those Supreme Powers and GIFTS of the SPIRIT, "*yet not having Received the Promise*," except by *Faith*. The *Fruits of the* SPIRIT are not confined to the "*Full-Aged*" Masters and INITIATES of the DIVINE

MYSTERIES." "*Every plant which My* FATHER *planted not shall be rooted out*"; "*Every Tree that bringeth not forth Good Fruit is hewn down, and cast into the Fire*"; "*Every Good Tree bringeth forth Good Fruit*"; "*Make the Tree Good, and the Fruit shall be Good: for the Tree is known by its Fruit.*" "*I* (*i.e.* JESUS CHRIST) *am the True Vine, and My* FATHER *is the Husbandman. Every Branch in Me that beareth not, He taketh away: and every Branch that beareth Fruit, He Cleanseth it, that it may bear more Fruit. Already are ye Clean, because of the Word I have spoken unto you. Abide in Me, and I in you. As the Branch cannot bear Fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; so neither can ye, except ye Abide in Me. I am the Vine, ye are the Branches*: HE THAT ABIDETH IN ME, AND I IN HIM, THE SAME BEARETH MUCH FRUIT: FOR APART FROM ME YE CAN DO NOTHING. . . . IF YE ABIDE IN ME, AND MY WORDS ABIDE IN YOU, ASK WHATSOEVER YE WILL, AND IT SHALL BE DONE UNTO YOU. HEREIN IS MY FATHER GLORIFIED, THAT YE BEAR MUCH FRUIT, AND SO SHALL YE (prove yourselves to) BE MY DISCIPLES." The mighty *Potency of Faith* is the great Lesson of the "*Old Testament*" *Dispensation* which every Disciple has before him as a Lesson he is as capable of demonstrating every day of his life, from the moment he comes under the provisions of the Covenant, through its acceptance by *Faith*, and the application of his FIVE VALOURS to the Sacred Principles of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. Standing as he then does in this direct relation to the LORD JESUS CHRIST, Believing in Him, exactly as did the Believers in the "*Old Testament*" times, and living, as they did, in the *Spirit* of the Covenant, the *Life of Faith*; his life will be an exemplification of their life, such a life as portrayed in *Hebrews* xi., and in the lives of all the Saints and Prophets of those past ages;—the *Supernatural Life*, the *Divine Life*. To them it was not a matter of experiment, of "trying it out," of hanging on to the World with the one hand, and supposing they were holding on to CHRIST with the other. They did not calculate "ways and means," or "wisdom and prudence"; they schemed not for positions of earthly safety, security, and well-being. They knew that the Covenant was in entire disagreement with and opposition to the *World*; that the *World* was "*enmity*" against the Covenant, and against all

who live by the terms of the Covenant. They were of the "EK-KLESIA," *Called Out* from the World; and this they recognised in its most literal sense. They "*trusted in* GOD, *and were not put to shame*"; for GOD vindicated their Faith in Him. This attitude and relation to JESUS CHRIST, "*Whom having not seen, they Loved*," of Reliance on the Promise of the Covenant, placed them in a very definite and close personal relationship with Him, they were *Justified in Him by Faith.* Against all earthly Habits, propensities, desires and predilections, they yielded their "*hearts*" and "*reins*" to JESUS CHRIST, their naturally perverse and unruly organs and senses, their will and affection. JESUS CHRIST came into possession of these, wrested them from the clutch of the *Demons*, twisted them round from the World-embrace to Himself, and put them to instant and unceasing employment to fulfil His Will and Desires. Naturally and innately UN-RIGHTEOUS, UN-REGENERATED, impotent, corrupt and carnal, they "*yielded their members as Instruments of* RIGHTEOUSNESS *unto* RIGHT ACTIONS," to do the Will of GOD in JESUS CHRIST. "*Abiding in the True Vine*," they brought forth the *Fruits* of the "*True Vine*"; and did not, therefore, bear the "*corrupt fruit*" of the *Demons*, no longer abiding in their "*corrupt tree.*" But what was the *kind* of "*Fruits*" borne from these "*Old Testament*" "*Branches*" of the "*True Vine*"? Speaking in the general sense, the "*Fruits*" of the "*True Vine*" are RIGHT ACTIONS, the Actions of the LORD JESUS CHRIST performed by Him through the instrumentality of the organs and senses of every Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, every Believer in the Covenant. Now, RIGHT ACTIONS are of two Qualities, *Moral* and *Active*. *Paul* refers to the *Moral Quality* of RIGHT ACTIONS in *Galat.* iii. 23: "*The Fruit of the* SPIRIT *is Love, Joy, Peace, Longsuffering, Kindness, Goodness, Faithfulness, Meekness, Forbearance.*" These *Moral Qualities* clothe and infuse all the Actions of the Disciples, are of the SPIRIT of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, and the very essence of all his conduct. Of these Qualities of Actions the Apostle speaks, in 1 *Corinth.* xiii., as "*the more excellent way*," "*Faith, Hope, Charity*," without which every other potent factor of Faith, and all other "*Fruits*" of the "*True Vine*," are worthless. But in 1 *Corinth.* xii. the Apostle

speaks of another, the *Active Quality* of Right Actions. The LORD JESUS CHRIST, whilst He bore the "*Fruits of the* SPIRIT" in their *Moral Qualities*, also bore them in *Active* performances, which only the SPIRIT in Him could perform. In this chapter the Apostle recounts some of the *Active kinds* of "*Fruits*" of the "*True Vine*," the "GIFTS," or Endowments, of the SPIRIT, which every *True Disciple* receives from Him by *Faith*, the Exercise of the FIVE VALOURS.

"*Now there are Diversities of* GIFTS, *but the Same* SPIRIT. *And there are Diversities of Functions, and the Same* LORD. *And there are Diversities of Actions, but the Same* GOD *Who operateth all things in all* (*i.e.* all Disciples). *But to each one is given the Manifestation of the* SPIRIT *to profit withal* (*i.e.* for Right Purpose of Action). *For to one is Given of the* SPIRIT *the* WORD OF WISDOM; *and to another the* WORD *of* KNOWLEDGE (*Gnosis*), *according to the* SPIRIT; *and to another* FAITH, *in the same* SPIRIT; *and to another* GIFTS *of* HEALINGS, *in the One* SPIRIT; *and to another Operations of* POWERS; *and to another* PROPHECY; *and to another detection of Spirits; to another Kinds of tongues; and to another, Interpretation of tongues: but all these are the Operation of the One and the Same* SPIRIT, *distributing His* GIFTS *to each one* (*i.e.* Disciple) *severally even as He Will. For the* BODY (*i.e.* the EK-KLESIA, as the BODY OF CHRIST, and each Disciple's organs and senses are the organs and senses of JESUS CHRIST, Operated as He Will), IS ONE, *and hath* MANY MEMBERS; *and all the Members of the* BODY, *being Many, are* ONE BODY; SO ALSO IS CHRIST, . . ." *et seq.*

"*Now ye* (the EK-KLESIA) *are the* BODY OF CHRIST, *and each in his part is a functioning member thereof. And* (therefore) GOD *hath set some in the* EK-KLESIA, *first* (in rank) *Apostles, secondly Prophets, thirdly Teachers, then Workers in Powers, then in* GIFTS *of Healings, Helps, Counsellors, Tongues. . . .And desire earnestly the Greater* GIFTS . . .; *but rather that ye may Prophesy* (*i.e.* be a mouthpiece of GOD, a Disciple by whose mouth GOD SPEAKS). . . . *Brethren, be not children in mind . . . in mind be ye men.*"

6. *Master:* Distinguish between the *Moral Qualities* and the *Active Qualities* of the "*Fruits of the* SPIRIT."

Disciple: What then were these "GIFTS" *of the* SPIRIT? Whose is the "SPIRIT" here referred to? Is it the SPIRIT *in Man*, or CHRIST-WITHIN; or *the* SPIRIT *of the* LORD JESUS CHRIST? In the case of the "*Old Testament*" Saints, and all Disciples who have not Attained to INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES, it is not the SPIRIT *in him*, or the CHRIST-WITHIN, that is the Functioning Agent of his Actions; nor can it be, until the CHRIST-WITHIN Attains to "*Full Age.*" It is the LORD JESUS CHRIST *Himself* Who bestows upon the Disciple *His* SPIRIT, in the place of the Disciple's own SPIRIT, yet Un-Born in him; until he Attains to the *State of* RE-GENERATION, the "PERFECTION," Promised in the Fulfilment of the "*New Testament*" Covenant. Therefore the "GIFTS" of the SPIRIT here alluded to do not refer exclusively to the state of the INITIATE in the DIVINE MYSTERIES, but inclusively to all Disciples of the EK-KLESIA. The INITIATE possesses these "GIFTS" *Intrinsically*, through the LORD JESUS CHRIST in his own SPIRIT, Raised to PERFECTION, or "Full Age." The "*Old Testament*" *Disciple does not possess these* "GIFTS" *Intrinsically.* His organs and senses are not Intrinsically fitted to obey the CHRIST-WITHIN, and the CHRIST-WITHIN is not yet Born in him; it is still in the *Embryo*-state within him, to be Born and to Graduate to *Full-Age* in the Course of his INITIATIONS in the DIVINE MYSTERIES. On the other hand, the "*Fruits*" of the SPIRIT are the same in all Disciples and INITIATES; for both spring from "*One and the Same* SPIRIT," their Source and Fountain of Energy—the LORD JESUS CHRIST. In the case of "*Old Testament*" Disciples of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, either those living in the "*Old Testament*" *Dispensation* or in the "*New Testament*" *Dispensation*, the "GIFTS" of the SPIRIT are bestowed upon them by the LORD JESUS CHRIST as the result of their *Faith*, the constant Use of the FIVE VALOURS; not only by Faith in Him as the Source of the Energy that Operates the "GIFTS," but as the POWER that compels and constrains the organs and senses to function as His SPIRIT Wills, by constant restraint and subjection of the organs and senses, and of the *Earth-Habits*, still persistent and active therein, except through the dominion

of the SPIRIT of JESUS CHRIST over them. In the case of INITIATES in the DIVINE MYSTERIES, the *Earth-Habits* have been quelled and dispersed, and the CHRIST-HABITUDES have taken their place; because the CHRIST-WITHIN is Born in them, has Grown in them "*unto the measure of the Full-Age of* CHRIST"; and, in the *State of a Master*, the CHRIST has Attained to "*Full Age*," PERFECTION, and all his organs and senses are those of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, to all intents and purposes; and all his Actions are Intrinsically RIGHT ACTIONS, being from the CHRIST-HABITUDES of his organs and senses in full possession of, and identification with, the LORD JESUS CHRIST, in the state of DIVINE UNION. That which is *Imputed* in the Disciple of the "*Old Testament*" Covenant, is *Intrinsic* in the Disciple of the "*New Testament*" Covenant. In the one the organs and senses are submitted and brought into captivity to the CHRIST-HABITUDES of the LORD JESUS CHRIST by *Faith*; in the other they are the Actual and Constitutional organs and senses of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. The one is the Organism "*being made* PERFECT," the other is the PERFECTED Organism. In both, the Actions, and the Results of Action, are the same precisely; both being the Actions of the LORD JESUS CHRIST in and through the Believer. In neither are Actions premeditated, studied, or indecisive; never hesitating, dubious, or tentative. They are Actions done under the *Stimuli* of JESUS CHRIST, and their responsibility is His, whatever the results, or apparent absence of results, or the nature, of the Actions. The Disciple is always merely "*a broken and emptied vessel, meet for the Master's use, and Prepared unto every* RIGHT ACTION"; and provisionally incapable of WRONG ACTION. The Disciple is as an engine always standing with steam up, fires stoked, machinery cleaned and lubricated; ready for instant motion at the whistle; and always on time. He is always direct, decisive, active, positive, but never precipitant, premature, hasty, or self-assertive. His *Moral Qualities* are never at variance with his *Active Qualities*. His Static character is as the solid metal of an engine, his Dynamic character is as the steam in the boiler, his organs and senses are as the running gear, the Fire is the SPIRIT of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, and the Engineer is the LORD JESUS CHRIST Himself.

Such is the Life of Faith, Obedience, Love, Devotion, and Fortitude that the "*Old Testament*" Believers in the Covenant lived. On the Strength of the FIVE VALOURS they functioned for the LORD JESUS CHRIST in the EK-KLESIA of those ancient ages, in the several Orders of Ministration of the SPIRIT, which were revived in the *Apostolical* EK-KLESIA, and which died in the *Apostasy* of the Seven Ecclesiastical Periods. Although the PATH and the *Golden Gates* of INITIATION were closed to them, and remained closed for these many ages, yet they made themselves "*meet for the Master's use*," "*prepared for every* RIGHT ACTION," both in the *Moral Qualities* and in the *Active Qualities*. Therefore, besides being *Fruit-bearers* of "Love, Joy, Peace, Long-suffering, Kindness, Goodness, Faithfulness, Meekness, Forbearance," of "Faith, Hope, Love," they were *Fruit-bearers* of the "GIFTS" of the SPIRIT in *Active* capacity—"*Prophets*," "*Teachers*," "*Priests*," "*Counsellors*," "*Healers*," "*Helps*," and efficient *Servants of* GOD, "*Men of* GOD"; "*Men in Mind*," but "*babes in Malice*." In the *Moral Qualities* they posed not as "paragons of perfection"; they were extremely "*human*," and were not cut and shaped all on one pattern of virtuosity. They were hot-tempered and wrathful on occasion, pungent in speech, rude in utterance, impatient of the sins of the people, harsh judges of the actions of kings and princes, gloomy prognosticators of evil times to an evil age or generation, unflinching reprovers of wrong, undauntable, impassioned champions of GOD, His Truth, and His Covenant; yet absolutely *self-less*, dumb and passionless, in the face of their own Trials, Tests, Tribulations, Persecutions, Tortures, and Shame. *For one thing only they lived—the Testimony and Vindication of the Covenant. One Rule controlled their lives—the Sacred Principles of the* PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. Forsaking all else in the World, disregarding all natural calls and ties of affection, all the elements of the material, social, domestic, national manner of life, the *Sacred Principles* stood first, the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES was pre-eminently their only consideration; everything else counted for nothing in opposition to it. In each age the EK-KLESIA was a diminutive organisation, a "*little flock*," never truly represented by the official religion of the time. Always it was an institution of an

"*outcast*" character, a constant reproach to the professional Church, under the kings and priests, until the whole nation of the Israelites was carried away captive into *Babylon*, and lost in the very haunts of that ancient city and country from whence their *fathers* went out "*strangers and pilgrims on the earth.*" Yet, the "*little flock*" abode in secret places, and the EK-KLESIA was hidden in many locations in "*Schools of the Prophets,*" fostered and ministered to by the "*Prophets*" and their Disciples, who often went about in fear of their lives, were hunted from place to place, and put to many tortures and sufferings. In times of great national stress the kings sought after the Prophets and consulted the "*Men of* GOD," generally to their own discomfiture and stern reproach. When a king sat on the throne who devoutly served GOD, such as *David, Solomon, Josiah, Hezekiah, Jehoshaphat,* the EK-KLESIA came out of obscurity, the "*Prophet*" and "*Teaching Priest*" were honoured and hearkened to; until an evil king succeeded to the throne, and the EK-KLESIA retired to seclusion, and the "*Prophet*" became again the quarry and prey of evil and jealous factions, "*Babylonian*" false prophets, and cruel persecutors. In all these ages the EK-KLESIA was *a People of* GOD, apart from the World; *in* the nation, but not *of* it; the "*salt of the Earth,*" the "*Light of the World.*"

7. *Master:* Are the *Active Qualities*, or "GIFTS," *of the* SPIRIT, potentially operative to-day as in the days of the "*Old Testament*" *Dispensation*, and in Apostolical times?

Disciple: The question that the foregoing statements logically raise is one of extreme importance and momentous significance. If the *Activity* and lives of the *personnel* of the EK-KLESIA in "*Old Testament*" ages were as herein described, and as portrayed in the books of the Old and New Testament, and especially in the eleventh chapter of the Epistle of *Paul* to the *Hebrews*, is there any reason to believe that the EK-KLESIA to-day stands in any other position, and would meet with any other experience and treatment, from the World, or from the "Church" which to-day pretends to represent the Covenant of GOD, as the official "Church" pretended in the times of the "*Old Testament*" EK-KLESIÆ? Is there not every testimony and demonstrative proof that the state of *Christendom*, and the state of *Judaism*, before

CHRIST, are exactly parallel ? And that the EK-KLESIA now is in the same position as it was in the days of the Prophets ? —That every Disciple is "*outcast*" from the religion and society of this modern World as much as in those former days ; and if every Disciple truly practises his FIVE VALOURS in the performance of the *Active Qualities* of Discipleship, equally as he practises the *Moral Qualities*, and thus, each Disciple is a *Fruit-bearing Branch* of the "*True Vine*," in respect, not only to the virtues, graces, and passive attributes of the "*Fruits of the* SPIRIT," but to the Power, Force, Energy, and *Dynamic Activity* of the "GIFTS" of the SPIRIT ; that this World would discover to-day that there exists on the Earth a community of "*men speaking from* GOD, MOVED *by the* HOLY GHOST," and making a "MOVE" in this World of stagnant corruption, stale religion, and Demoniacal "*Babylonianism*" ? Would not the Orders of the EK-KLESIA be manifest—*Apostles, Prophets, Teachers, Gifts of Healings, etc.* ; even granted that they would likewise be subjected to the same persecution, contempt, and hounding, by priests, princes, governors, police, press, and people ? "*Even as it is Written, For Thy sake we are killed all the day long ; we were accounted as sheep for the slaughter*" ; "*Who shall separate us from the* LOVE OF GOD ? *Shall tribulation, or anguish, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword* ?" These questions need but one method of reply :— The Test of Experience. Let every Disciple simply put into practice his FAITH in the Covenant, apply his FIVE VALOURS to the positive practice and life of *Active* Obedience to the Sacred Principles of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, the *Seven Golden Keys*, or CHRIST-HABITUDES—SELF-ABNEGATION, EQUILIBRIUM, INDIFFERENCE, INSENSIBILITY, KNOWLEDGE, SABBATH—which are all his by FAITH, OBEDIENCE, LOVE, DEVOTION, and FORTITUDE ; abandoning himself to the consequences, whatever they may be ; the answer to these questions will be furnished with unequivocal decisiveness. No man or woman who fulfils this challenge of *Active Faith* and *Fruit-Bearing* will fail to discover that "*the Disciple shall be as his Master*" :—

> "*A Disciple is not above his Master* (*i.e.* Teacher), *nor a Bondservant above his Lord. It is enough for the*

Disciple that he be as his Master, and the Bondservant as his Lord. If they have called the Master of the House (*i.e.* the EK-KLESIA) *Beelzebub, how much more them of His Household? Fear them not therefore, for there is nothing covered* (*i.e.* in Symbols) *that shall not be Revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. What I tell you in the darkness, speak ye in the light: what ye hear in the ear, proclaim upon the housetops. And be not afraid of them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear Him which is able to destroy both body and soul in Gehenna. Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? And not one of them shall fall to the ground without your* FATHER: *but the very hairs of your head are numbered. Fear not, therefore; ye are of more value than many sparrows. Every one therefore who shall Confess* IN ME *before men,* IN HIM *will I also Confess before My* FATHER *Who is in Heaven. But whosoever shall deny Me before men, him will I also deny before My* FATHER *Who is in Heaven. . . . He that receiveth you receiveth Me, and he that receiveth Me receiveth Him that Sent Me. He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet* (*i.e.* in open recognition of his being a '*prophet*,' and not surreptitiously), *shall receive a prophet's reward: and he that shall receive a* RIGHTEOUS MAN (*i.e.* a Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES), *shall receive a* RIGHTEOUS MAN'S *reward. And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these Little Ones a cup of cold water, in the name of a Disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.*"

8. *Master:* Explain the reason for the extinction of the EK-KLESIA, and the departure of the "GIFTS" *of the* SPIRIT, or the *Active Qualities* of the "*Fruits of the* SPIRIT."

Disciple: It must be remembered that in the days in which we are now living the EK-KLESIA has been extinct in the World altogether for the whole length of time embraced in the Seven Ecclesiastical Periods Foreshown by the Prophets and by JESUS and His Apostles—the Era spoken of by Daniel as the "*Time of the Gentiles*," that is, a *régime* neither of the times of Moses and the *Prophets* nor of JESUS and the *Apostles*. The term "*Gentiles*" here means a people wholly

outside the Covenant, professing and partaking of nothing in common with the *Abrahamic*, *Mosaic*, or CHRIST formulas of and Belief in the Covenant of GOD. This is the time of the "*Falling away*," the great *Apostasy* of ANTI-CHRIST, which ultimately will culminate in the personal appearance and sway of ANTI-CHRIST. There is need to go no further in inquiring as to the total absence of all the *marks* of the EK-KLESIA in the religion that is called "*Christianity*"; the complete disappearance of every sign and token of the "GIFTS" *of the* SPIRIT, of the *Apostolical Orders* of the EK-KLESIA and their several Spiritual and Active Functions. Likewise there need not be the least astonishment or perplexity at the present-day revival of "*Babylonianism*," in the World's sudden and pell-mell rush into the many forms of *Black Magic*, *Spiritualism*, "*occult*" methods of healing, necromancy, and the multiform representations of DEMONISM. As the nation that sprang from *Abraham*, the kingdoms of *Israel* and *Judah*, departed from the Covenant of GOD, and were carried away captives to BABYLON; so the "Christian Church," its religious "kingdoms," "*Catholic*" and "*Protestant*," the "Christian" repetition of the "kingdoms" of "*Judah*" and "*Israel*," is being carried away captive into that spiritual "BABYLON," which the Apostle *John* foresaw and foretold in his Apocalypse. Wherefore, seeing that there has been no EK-KLESIA in the world for so many centuries (since immediately after Apostolical times), and therefore no remembrance of, nor belief in, the Covenant of GOD (except as a theological tradition); no knowledge, in current history, of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, no Discipleship, no plain Teaching of the *Seven Golden Keys* or the *Seven Golden Gates*; nor of the FIVE VALOURS OF A DISCIPLE; it is evident why it is that there has been a cessation for all these centuries of the *Active Qualities* of the "*Fruits of the* SPIRIT." It could not have been otherwise; it is an inevitable effect of these causes. But this does not mean that the EK-KLESIA is *dead*, that it can never rise again in the world, nor that the Covenant is expunged, or degenerated into a mere fairy tale. The EK-KLESIA IS ALIVE TO-DAY, and as strong numerically as it has been in some former days when it was the strongest in testimony and Activity of the "GIFTS" of the SPIRIT. The EK-

KLESIA'S Strength is not in numbers of *personnel.* The Prophets of the "*Old Testament*" mostly were almost single-handed, but they were "*Men of* GOD," and stirred the world in their times, when "GOD *Spake in them,*" and they were "*Moved by the* HOLY GHOST." The Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES in the EK-KLESIA to-day has much to contend against in himself, which the Disciples of the past "*Old Testament*" and Apostolical EK-KLESIA did not have nearly so strongly. The *robustness of Faith* was a marked characteristic of those earlier EK-KLESIÆ; the FIERY ENERGY of *Faith* was their *Dynamic* of Action. They were Stalwarts, GOD-INFLAMED MEN OF MIND. They had Bathed in the "Seven times heated Furnace" of the DIVINE LOGOS; they throbbed with in-pent Fire, that ate up in its Flames their self-consciousness and human diffidence, passivity, and timidity. "*They spake as they were* MOVED *by the* HOLY GHOST." If the characters of the Prophets and Apostles are studied it will be seen that they were not men of impetuosity, gush, enthusiasm, glow, zeal, and unreasoned activity. They did not burst out in spasms of natural ebullition of feeling, without deliberation, discrimination, discernment, and perfect self-restraint. They were not "*zealots,*" fanatics, visionaries, dreamers, rhapsodists, theorists, idealists; but "MEN OF MIND":—"BRETHREN, BE NOT CHILDREN IN MIND; . . . in MIND BE MEN" (1 *Corinth.* xiv. 20). What is a "MAN IN MIND"? The Apostle exhorts the Disciples of the EK-KLESIA not to be "*Children in Mind,*" *but* "*in Mind to be* MEN." Now, according to "nature," a "child" who apes or assumes the mental characteristics of a grown "man" is considered a very obnoxious child, a precocious infant, one who needs to be put back into the nursery, or restrained by coercive means; guilty of presumptuousness and impertinence. There is a meaning in these words of special application to Disciples of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. There is an aptness on the part of Disciples who enter the EK-KLESIA to take to themselves a character which does not belong naturally to them, by assuming that, because they stand in the position of "*Children,*" "*Little Ones,*" "*Babes in* CHRIST," as concerning the Ten Degrees of Graduation in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, and the Course of Training, Discipline, Learning,

in the Knowledge of Self, and in the Sacred Principles of the DIVINE MYSTERIES, therefore they become "children" in all other concerns. They assume that all their past life-experience, culture, education, talents, genius, knowledge and attainments are of no value. They drop them all, and sink into invertebrate, helpless *babes*, incapable, indecisive, unreliable, useless. They let their "mind" become vacant, empty, shallow, and cease to "have a mind of their own." Their lips are speechless and dumb. They have no assurance of Right Speech or Right Action, as the saying is: "they are afraid to open their mouths, lest they put their foot in it." They go about like "*children*," discarding responsibility of Activity, because they suppose themselves too immature and infantile, as Disciples, to take responsibility for Action or Speech. It is not that they have fear for themselves, or are timorous and nervous, or afraid of the results of Action. They are ready to suffer for CHRIST with the bravest Disciples, INITIATES, and Masters. But they are afraid of themselves; they dare not "say '*bo*' to a goose"; just because of a wrong sense of overdue self-modesty and lack of self-assurance. How different are these Disciples to the Witnesses of GOD in the "*Old Testament*," to the Disciples of JESUS, to the *Apostles*, to *Timothy*, *Apollos*, the "*Boanerges*," and the rest! True, they often went "*like a bull at a gate*," made great mistakes, and got into trouble. But even these were overruled and employed by the Master for their own training in *Experience*. The Prophets were by no means faultless, perfect in discrimination; they could only become so by finding out their faults by *Experience*. Thus the LORD JESUS CHRIST grasps their organs and senses, and makes them fall into their *Old Earth-Habits*, stumble over their old snags, just to point them out, and correct them.

9. *Master:* Define "*Wilful Sin*" and "*Sins of Ignorance*," or "*Trespasses*," respectively.

Disciple: A father once took his three children out upon a snow-clad field surrounded by a hedge. He then told them to cross the field, *making a straight line with their footprints in the snow*. He let each child go his own way to accomplish the task. One child studiously kept his eyes on the ground in front of his feet, and carefully placed

each foot as he thought in direct line with the other. It was a laborious business, and he ended in finding he had described a *circle*, not a straight line. Another took quick strides, looking nowhere in particular, thinking that by *quickness* he would achieve *straightness*. He arrived in the hedge at an acute angle from the direct line. The other started off with eyes wandering around everywhere. He described an eccentric line zigzagging in all directions of the field. Then the father called them to him, and pointed out their failures, and the causes of them. "Now," said he, "*watch me make the straight line.*" He started out with his eyes fixed on a gate-post on the opposite side of the field, never removing his gaze upon it, never turning his eyes down to his feet, never making a hasty step, never looking to right hand nor left. He finished his journey exactly at the post he had fastened his eyes upon, and *his footprints made a straight line.* He was a wise father, and his children learned a life-lesson by the mistakes they made. The children of this World, whatever their executive abilities in worldly affairs, are like these children, manifesting no executive abilities in prosecuting the "*one thing needful.*" They are trained in the experienced capacity of getting and of keeping "*great possessions,*" but for the matter of "*Following after* CHRIST" they have no executive ability. The strange thing is that when a man or a woman becomes a Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, has "*sold their possessions,*" and started on the PATH, with their abandoned "possessions" also goes their executive abilities. They have previously given to the *World* and the *Demons* their organs and senses, usually well-equipped and well-trained for all purposes of the *World* and the *Demons,* by which they have built up fine "*houses*" and "*barns,*" well stored with "*goods,*" a great Ego, a prominent personality, a self-satisfied successful man or woman of the World, a pattern of all that the *World* values, in qualities, capacities, presence, and position. They put a sound commercial and influential value upon themselves, and crow over their gumption, cleverness, culture, taste, success in business, in society, and their standing in "church," their abilities as "Sunday School Teachers," or "missionaries," or philanthropists, or teachers in cults, practitioners in "healing," and the thousand

other gifts, talents, and moral, spiritual, psychical, intellectual, or material "capital," on which they built up their character, reputation, and personality. Indeed they have a good opinion of themselves, and for the most part, in the ratio of their demonstrated successes and abilities, they have the good opinion of everybody else, from the "minister" down to the baker's man who leaves the bread at their doors. They stroke themselves down and preen their feathers at every crow of a neighbour cockerel over their goodness and virtues and excellences. Flattery and sycophancy are the handmaids and barbers of successful people, and contribute more to their "turn-out" than actual possessions can do. Possessions count for little if they are not accompanied by the rewards and encouragements of adulation and worship of the *World*. But, like the children aforesaid, when it comes to the PATH, they cannot go in a "*straight line*"; they do not know how. Unlike these children, *they do not make the attempt*. Clever enough in worldly matters, with excellent executive capacities in all mundane, commercial, social, or religious works, they fail in these very capacities when their feet strike the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. Having abdicated their little sovereignties in the *World* (for every individual is "sovereign" in his own little "kingdom"; or thinks he is; and the *World* will not care to disabuse him), there appears to him nothing remaining in them, or to them, as incentives to employing their capacities, and they incontinently drop their organs and senses into a state of assumed incapacity, of lethargic slumber, of inactivity and sense-dormancy. They mistake the *Golden Key* of "INSENSIBILITY" for the *extinction of* "*sense*." They shrink into a *dead* state, *vis inertia*, that paralyses their organs and senses in every direction of utility, service, and initiative, except when under the personal direction of their Master, or the Elder Brethren of the EK-KLESIA. Then, and then only, do they rouse to energetic action, but as under a "task-master," and by a stimulus that comes from another person's initiative, and not from their own.

Instead of these beloved Disciples holding on to their abilities and capacities, which formerly commanded success and built brilliant attainments in the World, they sink into a state of passivity in relation to their organs and senses, as

if they ignorantly supposed that SELF-ABNEGATION means the denial of the further existence of the organs and senses entirely; as if Disciples and INITIATES of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES have no longer any organs and senses at all; and that all their future Actions are to be performed by the organs and senses of the LORD JESUS CHRIST without any need for the exertion or motion of *their own organs and senses*. They do not stop to think how absurdly impossible this conception is; but just drop into a false and abortive state of illusionary "*nothingness*," a false "*quietism*," the bane and curse of so much religious "*mysticism*," which created the medieval system of Papal "*monasticism*," the "*rule of silence*," the regimen of the *cell-life* of self-immurement, with the grotesque and ridiculous notion that by what they falsely called the "*contemplative life*" they were setting some unseen spiritual machinery going in the World to fulfil certain unknown Divine purposes. *Contemplationism* is the Devil's snare in all who seek to follow the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, a deadly opiate which numbs every organ and sense, and puts them out of Action just when they are posited in the only Right Place and State for the Master to make use of them. Therefore a Disciple is doing *Right Action*, even if he does it *Wrongly*; as these three children were doing right action, although they were doing it in wrong ways. Better for a Disciple to do RIGHT ACTION *wrongly*, than not to do any Actions at all. "*A live dog is better than a dead lion.*" On the PATH, if a Disciple does a RIGHT ACTION *wrongly*, and he is True and Faithful, he will never do the same RIGHT ACTION *wrongly* again. Better by far to be afraid of doing no Actions for fear of doing them *wrongly*, than to be afraid of doing RIGHT ACTIONS *wrongly*. What was the Intention, the Purpose, of the *Three Symbolical Institutions*—the *Aaronic Priesthood*, the *Sacrificial System*, and the *Tabernacle of Testimony*? For the especial cases of Disciples doing RIGHT ACTIONS *wrongly*, for making "*atonement*" for "*sins of ignorance*," and "*trespasses*"; for the occasions of Disciples who commit errors and mistakes, blunders and discrepancies of conduct and Action, in their Life of FAITH, OBEDIENCE, LOVE, DEVOTION, and FORTITUDE. What are the special functions of *Masters*, *Counsellors*, *Apostles*, and *Preceptors*, but to put Disciples right in their

performance of RIGHT ACTIONS *wrongly*. For this reason *Paul* wrote to the young *Presbyter Timothy* (2 *Tim.* iv.) :—

> "*I charge thee in the sight of* GOD, *and of* CHRIST JESUS, *Who shall judge the quick and the dead; and by His Appearing and His Kingdom; Preach the* WORD; be *instant in season, out of season; Reprove, Rebuke, Exhort, with all longsuffering and Teaching. For the time will come when they* (the EK-KLESIA) *will not endure sound Teaching; but, having itching ears, will heap to themselves teachers after their own desires; and will turn away their ears from the* TRUTH (*i.e.* the Sacred Principles *of the* DIVINE MYSTERIES), *and turn aside unto fables. But be thou sober in all things, suffer hardship, do the Work of an Evangelist, Fulfil thy Ministry.*"

A mother was one day resting in an easy-chair, while her little girl was amusing herself with a box of paints. The mother was wearing a dress made of the old-fashioned beflowered "print." As she slept, the little daughter conceived the bright idea that she could improve upon the decoration of her mother's dress by the addition of some designs of her own creation. So she applied her brush to the dress with generous daubs of paint, thereby ruining the dress. She thought she had done a meritorious action, and that her mother would be pleased with her accomplishment. When her mother woke up, to find the dress spoiled, she scolded the little girl, and took her paint-box away from her for a time, showing to her the mistake she had made; whereby the child learned a lesson by which she would never make the same mistake again. She did her right action *wrongly*. It was for this purpose, therefore, that GOD gave *Moses* the *Three Symbolical Institutions* of the LAW, providing for these forms of "*Sin*," "*Repentance*," "*Confession of guilt*," and a system of voluntary "*Sacrifice*" for "*Atonement*." They dealt solely with "*Sins of Ignorance*," "*Trespasses*," or involuntary *Wrong Actions*. For "*Wilful Sins*," deliberate transgressions of the LAW, there were *no Offerings* provided for Atonement, neither in the *pre-Abrahamic*, the *Abrahamic*, the *Mosaic*, nor the CHRIST-*Covenant*. Thus *Paul* writes :—

> "*For if we Sin wilfully after that we have received the Knowledge of the* TRUTH, THERE REMAINETH NO MORE

A SACRIFICE FOR SINS. . . . *A man that hath set at nought the* LAW OF MOSES *dieth without commiseration on the evidence of two or three witnesses* (*i.e.* according to the legal provisions made under the Mosaic Law applied especially to the Israelites under Moses' government. In the *Spirit* of these capital enactments the same obtains in the LAW OF MOSES in the CHRIST-*Covenant*); *of how much sorer punishment, think ye, shall he be judged worthy, who hath trodden underfoot the* SON OF GOD, AND HATH COUNTED THE BLOOD OF THE COVENANT (of which the 'blood of bulls and goats,' etc., were only Symbolical and Foreshadowing), *wherewith he is* SANCTIFIED (*i.e.* made PERFECT by INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES), *a common thing* (*i.e.* a negligible matter, of little importance), *and hath done despite to the* SPIRIT *of* GRACE ? " (*Hebrews* vi.).

A Disciple "*Sins Wilfully*," and places himself deliberately under this condemnation of the LAW, when, after committing a "*Trespass*," a "*Sin of Ignorance*," and has been Taught in the LAW, the Sacred Principles of the DIVINE MYSTERIES, by the Teaching of his Masters, Counsellors, Apostles, and Preceptors in the EK-KLESIA, or by the Teaching in the *Written Word of* GOD put in his hands by them, or by the dictates of his own conscience and Interior Knowledge and Illumination of TRUTH; he deliberately chooses to go his own way, to persist in his errors, regardless of his Master's rebukes, reproofs, and exhortations; makes no motions of Repentance, and shows no desire for Atonement. For such a Disciple "*there remaineth no more Sacrifice for Sins*"; he has Reprobated himself; he has "*committed the Unpardonable Sin*," "*set at nought the* LAW OF MOSES"; and has forfeited "*commiseration*" from his Brethren, the EK-KLESIA, from the LORD JESUS CHRIST, and from GOD. In the Unchangeable and Eternal Covenant of GOD, under "*Adam*," "*Abraham*," "*Moses*," and JESUS CHRIST, there is no "*Propitiation*," no "*Mercy-Seat*," no "*Sacrifice*," no "*Priesthood*," no "*Remission*," and no "*Tabernacle of Testimony*," for a Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES who thus "*falls away from Grace*" by deliberate Disobedience of the LAW, or *Wilful Sin*. How utterly futile and vain then are

the pretensions of so-called "*Auricular Confession*," which professes to provide for the "*absolution*" of "*sins*" confessed before a "*priest*"; which "sins" are generally such as the "penitent" has deliberately committed in many times past, and intends to commit again on the next occasion after receiving "absolution," or pretended Divine acquittal of the guilt of his "*wilfulness*"!—Thus perpetuating a soul-damning lie, and crowding the road to Hell with impenitent, be-gulled false "penitents"!

10. *Master:* Mention the mistake frequently made by Disciples first entering upon the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, as Believers in the "*Old Testament*" Covenant, and Graduating to the "*New Testament*" Covenant.

Disciple: The mistake many good and True Disciples make, when they have entered the EK-KLESIA, accepted the Sacred Principles of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, is in not distinguishing between the condition of the organs and senses under the LAW OF MOSES and of the same organs and senses under the "*Law of Sin in their members.*" When the organs and senses are under the "*Law of Sin*" they are under the subjection of the *Demons* through the "*enmity*" in their "*mortal body*," the "*flesh.*" The "*mortal body*" assumes a personality in itself, and becomes the "*self*" of the UnRe-Generate man; an illusionary "self," a false personality, a phantasmagorical *Ego*;[1] but none the less "*real*" to the man who knows no other "self," and lives in this false "self" as if it were his *Real Self*, his True Personality. Thus he builds up, in his De-Generate life, a "*body*" of material and sensual attributes, a "*body of Sin*," with a complete organisation of organs and senses, the material *simulacrum* of the organs and senses of his *True Body*, or *Microcosmic Organism.* Therefore, when he comes under the LAW OF MOSES, both *Monitory* and *Didactic*, he makes the appalling discovery that the organs and senses that have been the instruments of all his actions in time past are illusionary, false, and purely of *Demoniacal* upbuilding; and that he has, hidden away beneath these organs and senses of the "*flesh*," or "*mortal body*," another organisation of

[1] *Note.*—This "*illusionary self*" of the "*mortal body*," and the illusionary life to which it corresponds—the life of all UnRe-Generated mankind—is called "*Maya*" in the *Vedic* Scriptures of the *Hindus.*

organs and senses, another *Self*, a *Real Self*, Eternal, Immortal, and Pure. These organs and senses belong to the *True Man*, the *Eternal Man*, the *Divine Man*; the organs and senses of the CHRIST IN HIM. According to the Teaching of the *Didactic Section* of the LAW OF MOSES, he learns two things: *first*, how to correct his natural *Earth-Habits* so that they do not slide into conformity to the organs and senses of his "*mortal body*," and therefore that he may not fall into "*Trespasses and Sins*"; and secondly, how to be rid entirely of the "*mortal body*" with its "*fleshly*," or carnal, organs and senses, so that he "*cannot sin*." This latter process he learns is a progressive one, accomplished by steadfastly following the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, not fully Attained until he reaches the *Seventh Golden Gate* of the DIVINE MYSTERIES, the *Gate* of "PERFECTION," the Fulfilled Promise of the Divine Covenant. He learns that this Process of PERFECTIONMENT involves the DEATH of the "*mortal body*," and therefore of its organs and senses. Until this DEATH takes place, followed by "BURIAL," "RESURRECTION," and "ASCENSION," he knows that the "*mortal body*" and its organs and senses are still present, as an organisation, in his constitution. "*I find then a Law in my members, that when I would do* RIGHT ACTION, *evil is present in me.*" It is just here where many True Disciples stumble into bondage to a state of misapprehension and ignorance, or lack of intelligent grasp of the TRUTH. He makes two very serious mistakes. First, he is so afraid of his "*mortal body*," the "*body of Sin*," and the *Earth-Habits* of its organs and senses, that he fears to recognise he has any organs and senses at all, except the carnal and illusionary ones. Therefore he sinks into an altogether Actionless, Motionless, Inert state of passivity and quietism, useless both to GOD and the *Demons*, as a personal equation. Secondly, knowing that the "*enmity*" in his "*mortal body*" is present in him until he reaches the Gate of "DEATH" in the Course of his INITIATIONS in the DIVINE MYSTERIES, he waits, in "*contemplation*," for that Degree of Graduation, trying to *think* himself there, by slow degrees, through solicitous attention to the Teaching, and a laborious watchfulness against reverting to, or falling into, the old *Earth-Habits*. He becomes afraid of himself, of his organs and

senses, in bondage of *fear*, until this very bondage of fear becomes a *virtue*; and the oftener he exhibits this habit of inaction and passivity, and turns to his Master for direction and guidance, in every trifling little question of duty, of expediency, of petty conduct, the better pleased he is with himself, and the better pleased he thinks his Master is, and the more pleasing he thinks GOD is with him, and the Great Master. He supposes that it is the right thing to forego his own initiative, his own judgment and discretion, and to avoid any responsibility for Action simply *by doing no Action* except on the discretion, initiative, and responsibility of his Master's *obiter dicta*, counsel, word, and nod; a position no Master will permit himself to be burdened with. It is enough for "*every man to bear his own burdens*," but to be laded with the "*freight*" of the *Disciple's burdens* on the top of his own, will break down the strength of the most stalwart and robust of men; and this is what no "*wise Master*" will permit.

The reason of this mistake on the part of these good and True Disciples is that they have no comprehension of the glorious provision made for them under the "*Old Testament*" Covenant, which has been made plain in the foregoing statements. They know nothing of the triumphant *Life of Faith and Victory* which the "*Old Testament*" Disciple is entitled to live whilst progressing towards the Fulfilment in himself of the "*New Testament*" Covenant, through the processes undergone in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, towards which he is Graduating in the Minor Degrees of Graduation, and on which he is progressing when he takes the FIRST STEP OF SELF-ABNEGATION, and onward to the *Seven Golden Gates* of INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES. He thus compasses both the "*Old Testament*" and the "*New Testament*" Covenant in the Ten Degrees of Graduation. He sees that the FAITH OF ABRAHAM is the antecedent Experience of the "*Fruits*" and "GIFTS" *of the* SPIRIT Promised and Fulfilled in the "GOSPEL OF JESUS"; and that the LAW OF MOSES intervenes as a provisional System of Teaching and Symbolism, of Atonement, Propitiation, Correction, Direction, and Guidance, to aid him on the PATH in particular respect to his proneness to transgression of the Sacred Principles of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES,

through "*Trespasses*" and "*Sins of Ignorance*," of inadvertence, of involuntary errors, misjudgments, indiscretions, unwisdom, and reversion to the *Old Earth-Habits* of the "flesh," or "mortal body," and its illusionary, but very predominant organs and senses; whereby the transgressing Disciple unconsciously withdraws himself, his *Real Self*, and its organs and senses, from the LORD JESUS CHRIST, and needs to atone for this withdrawal, to repent, to make confession of his "*Sins and Trespasses*." By the very seriousness in which the LAW presents them to him, in the application of the *Three Symbolical Institutions*, he learns severe lessons of rebuke, reproof, and chastisement, which cause him never again to fall into those "*Sins and Trespasses*," nor to require the application of the LAW in respect of them. Gradually he becomes more and more "*Free from the* LAW," as Knowledge and Experience grow, and occasions for the LAW'S Disciplinary provisions become less and less, as the CHRIST-WITHIN grows stronger, and the LORD JESUS CHRIST needs not to *restrain* the organs and senses of the "*mortal body*," nor to check any tendencies of the Disciple to revert to its *Earth-Habits*. For, in due course, the "*mortal body*" and its organs and senses will cease to exist, and the "*Spiritual*" and "*Celestial*" *Body* will exist only in him, its organs and senses being identified only in those of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. Then the LAW will retire, having no more obligations in the Disciple, neither *Monitory* nor *Didactic*; neither disciplinary, expiatory, corrective, nor inculcative. The Disciple is an INITIATE, a MASTER; the LAW, his "*Tutor*" in the time of his "*heirship*" and minority, hands over to him the *Covenant Deed of Promise*, Ratified and Testated. He is the "*Inheritor*" of the Promise, and the LAW has no further functions in respect to him.

11. *Master:* What is the principal object, therefore, before every True Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES?

Disciple: The Disciple will see, therefore, that the principal object set before him is the recovery of the *Real Self*, the CHRIST-SELF, the "*Spiritual*" and "*Celestial Body*" of his True and Immortal Personality; to be the Instruments, through its organs and senses, of the *Active* as well as the *Moral Qualities* of the SPIRIT, the CHRIST-WITHIN, the Medium and Functioning Agent of the LORD JESUS CHRIST,

the Fountain of the Energy and Stimuli to Action of the *Real Self* and its organs and senses. Thereby the "*mortal body*" becomes of *none effect* as "*enmity*," but, while life lasts on the Earth, it becomes the *tool* and *slave* of the SPIRITUAL BODY. Of the "*Body*" of the *Real Self*, the organism of the True and Immortal Personality, the *Divine Man* of his original created Form and Constitution, *Paul* writes in his First Epistle to the *Corinthian* EK-KLESIA (chapter xv.), speaking of the Human Body of the INITIATE when Raised from the Dead after his INITIATION in the FOURTH, FIFTH, and SIXTH MYSTERIES, the Body of Glory which JESUS revealed to His Disciples at His "*Transfiguration*," which Body all INITIATES have Restored to Function by INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES, having Purified and Transmuted the "*mortal body*," destroying the "*enmity*" or "*flesh*" inherent therein; which "*body*" awaits "*putting off*" when they Pass Over into the Heavens in the hour of material "death":—

> "*But some will say* (as regards the Return to the Earth and the '*Parousia*' in the Heaven, of INITIATES who have Passed Over from this life), *How are the dead Raised? And with what kind of Body do they come? Thou foolish person, That which thou sowest is not Quickened except it Die* (*i.e.* in the FOURTH MYSTERY); *and that which thou sowest, thou sowest not the body that shall be* (*i.e.* the RE-GENERATED and PERFECT Body of the INITIATE), *but bare grain* (*i.e.* the True and Immortal Body concealed in and impregnated with the husks of the material '*mortal body*,' which has to be separated from the former, the '*Body that shall be*'), *it may chance of wheat, or of some other kind; but* GOD *giveth it a Body as it pleased Him, and to each seed a Body of its own. All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one of men, and another of beasts, and another of birds, and another of fishes.* THERE ARE ALSO CELESTIAL BODIES, AND TERRESTRIAL BODIES (*i.e.* showing the difference between the True and Immortal Body of the CHRIST-MAN, which is the '*Temple of* GOD'; and the same Body '*tabernacling*' in the '*mortal body*' of terrestrial '*dust*.' This is the difference between

the Symbol of the '*Tabernacle of Testimony*' and the '*Temple of* JERUSALEM'): *But the* GLORY (*i.e.* Cosmic Form) *of the* CELESTIAL *is one, and the Glory of the* TERRESTRIAL *is another* (*i.e.* beclouded and invisible in the terrestrial 'dust' of Matter). *For example, there is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; and one star differeth from another in glory. So also is the* RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD (*i.e.* INITIATION in the SIXTH MYSTERY; and its counterpart in the Rising of the Body after '*putting off*' of the '*mortal body*' and its 'return to dust'). *It is sown in Corruption* (*i.e.* in the FOURTH MYSTERY); *it is* RAISED *in Incorruption* (*i.e.* by the Eradication of the '*flesh*'); *it is sown in Dishonour, it is* RAISED *in* GLORY; *it is sown in Weakness, it is* RAISED *in Power*; IT IS SOWN A NATURAL BODY, IT IS RAISED A SPIRITUAL BODY. THERE IS A NATURAL BODY, THERE IS ALSO A SPIRITUAL BODY. *So also it is written, The First Man, the* ADAMIC, BECAME A LIVING SOUL. THE LAST ADAM IS A LIFE-GIVING SPIRIT (*i.e.* all mankind are '*Living Souls*,' fallen into Matter and Death, in the Mortal and Corruptible '*body*,' through the transgression of '*the first man, Adam*.' And '*the* LAST ADAM,' the LORD JESUS CHRIST, is the 'LIFE-GIVING SPIRIT,' restoring LIFE to the '*Living Soul*,' dead and buried in terrestrial Matter, as '*life*' is dead and buried in the *unsown seed*). *Howbeit that is not first which is* SPIRITUAL, *but that which is* NATURAL (*i.e.* the Disciple is naturally born in the *Terrestrial Body*, or, the *Divine Body* depraved by the '*mortal body*' of the '*earthly tabernacle*' in the corrupt and carnal state, and in subjection to the Demoniacal '*enmity*,' in the '*flesh*,' against the *Divine Body* cognate with it); *then that which is* SPIRITUAL (*i.e.* after INITIATION in the SIXTH MYSTERY the SPIRITUAL BODY gains the Ascendency of the '*mortal body*,' and the '*enmity*' evacuates it). *As is the Terrestrial Body, such are they also that are Terrestrial* (*i.e.* naturally born mankind corresponds to the NATURAL BODY in which he is born and 'tabernacles'); *as in the* CELESTIAL BODY, *such are they also that are* CELESTIAL (*i.e.* RE-GENERATED INITIATE in the

SIXTH MYSTERY corresponds, not to the *Terrestrial Body*, or its mortal 'tabernacle,' but to the CELESTIAL BODY, or *Real Self*, the *Divine Man*). *And as we* (in Natural Generation) *have born the image of the Terrestrial Body* (*i.e.* in likeness and correspondence of Action and character), *let us also bear the Image of the* CELESTIAL BODY . . .," *et seq.*

This passage is Illuminative of the great object of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, the Quest of all True Disciples, and the End of the Covenant in its "*New Testament*" Formula and Fulfilment. It describes precisely the stupendous and fundamental nature of the MYSTERIES, and their practical Attainment. The "Church" has relegated all this wonderful WORD OF GOD wholly to that remote time which, in their view, will see all the "*mortal bodies*," the "*tabernacles of dust of earth*," interned and dissolved in their natural element, the ground, will come alive again, transmuted, and become again the "*tabernacles*" of certain entities that parted from them in death, and have been sleeping somewhere in the meanwhile; and the conjunction of these two entities, the "*mortal body*" and the sleeping "*soul*," will take place, and be somewhere "forever with the Lord." The "Church" has no conception of the *Mystical* nature of this passage of Scripture, nor of its literal account of the "*Transfiguration*" of the "*Terrestrial Bodies*" of those who have *Entered the Gates* of INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES of DEATH, BURIAL, and RESURRECTION, literally and actually experienced, in fact and reality, by every Initiate of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, whilst he is still on this Earth, and before he Passes Over into the Heavens after he has "*put off*" the "*dust*" of his "*mortal body*" in that most precious of all human experiences which commonly is called "death," and of which everybody lives in fear all the days of their life. An INITIATE-MASTER is one who has DIED, has been BURIED, has been RAISED FROM THE DEAD, in the most absolutely true meaning of those terms, without the smallest shadow of equivocation or hyperbole. *Paul* was speaking *literal Truth* in his use of these words in his Epistle to the *Romans*. This DEATH is the actual *death* of the *body* of the INITIATE. JESUS meant

this same fundamental *Truth* in His words, "*Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a grain of wheat fall into the earth* AND DIE, *it abideth by itself alone*, BUT IF IT DIE IT BEARETH MUCH FRUIT." Why is it necessary for a "*grain of wheat*" to "*fall into the earth and die*"? In that little "*grain*" of apparently lifeless matter there is an infinitesimal *cell of life*, an *embryo* of perfect formation encased in the sheath of the grain—the "*seed*." In order that the "*seed*" may escape its prison of matter, the grain must give up its own individual life to free the "*seed*." Therefore it is "*sown*" in the earth, in which it dissolves, and the "*seed*" is freed from its sheath, and springs up from the earth, "*first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear*." "*It is Sown in weakness, it is Raised in Power*." Thus *Paul* speaks in *Romans* vi., describing the nature of the DIVINE MYSTERIES, and their effects in the INITIATE :—

> "*What shall we say then? Shall we continue in Sin, that Grace may abound* (*i.e.* shall, or can, we continue in the Grace of *Imputed* RIGHTEOUSNESS, and not Graduate to *Intrinsic* RIGHTEOUSNESS?—which is an impossibility)? GOD *forbid. We who* DIED *to Sin, how can we any longer live therein? Or are ye ignorant that all who have been* BAPTIZED (*i.e.* INITIATED in the SECOND MYSTERY—BAPTISM IN THE WATER OF THE LOGOS OF GOD) INTO CHRIST JESUS WERE BAPTIZED INTO HIS DEATH? WE HAVE BEEN BURIED (*i.e.* INITIATED in the FIFTH MYSTERY—BURIAL) THEREFORE WITH HIM THROUGH BAPTISM INTO DEATH; THAT LIKE AS CHRIST WAS RAISED FROM THE DEAD THROUGH THE GLORY OF THE FATHER, SO WE ALSO MIGHT WALK IN NEWNESS OF LIFE. FOR IF WE HAVE BECOME UNITED WITH HIM BY THE LIKENESS OF HIS DEATH, WE SHALL BE ALSO BY THE LIKENESS OF HIS RESURRECTION; KNOWING THIS, THAT OUR OLD MAN (*i.e.* the 'Terrestrial Body') WAS CRUCIFIED WITH HIM, THAT THE BODY OF SIN (*i.e.* the '*mortal body*' with the '*flesh*') MIGHT BE DONE AWAY (*i.e.* discarded, as the '*grain*' enclosing the '*seed*'), THAT SO WE SHOULD NO LONGER BE IN BONDAGE TO SIN; *for he that hath* DIED *is justified* (*i.e.* free from the imputation of) *from Sin. But if we* DIED

WITH CHRIST, *we Believe that we shall also* LIVE WITH HIM; *Knowing that* CHRIST *being* RAISED FROM THE DEAD, DIETH NO MORE; DEATH NO MORE HATH DOMINION OVER HIM. *For the* DEATH THAT HE DIED, HE DIED UNTO SIN ONCE AND FOR ALL; BUT THE LIFE THAT HE LIVETH, HE LIVETH UNTO GOD. EVEN SO RECKON YE ALSO YOURSELVES TO BE DEAD UNTO SIN, BUT ALIVE UNTO GOD IN CHRIST JESUS . . .," *et seq.*

The Apostle has so expressed this Truth herein that it includes in its application both the Disciple in the Minor Degrees of Graduation and the INITIATE in the DIVINE MYSTERIES. The implication of these words are applicable, in literal language, to Disciples of both the "*Old Testament*" Covenant and the "*New Testament*" Covenant. The one receives the *Full Fruits* of the DIVINE MYSTERIES by *Faith*; the other receives them by *Fact*. The Graduating Disciple receives them *Imputedly*, the INITIATE possesses them *Intrinsically*. In the case of the one the "*mortal body*," the "*body of Sin*," is "*dead*" by *Faith*, the "*Terrestrial Body*" "*done away*" by *Faith*, the "NEWNESS OF LIFE" in the RAISED "CELESTIAL BODY" is his by *Faith*. BIRTH, BAPTISM, PASSION, DEATH, BURIAL, RESURRECTION, and ASCENSION—the SEVEN GREATER MYSTERIES—are his, in effect, by anticipation, by *Faith* in the LORD JESUS CHRIST, Who produces the effects of His Own INITIATIONS in the True Believing Disciple, by substituting His Energy of Action, and therefore His Actions, in the organs and senses of the Disciple's "*Terrestrial Body*"; until the time shall come when the Disciple personally is Fitted and Qualified to undergo the INITIATIONS in the SEVEN GREATER MYSTERIES on his own part. Therefore it is apparent, without further exposition, how the "*Old Testament*" Saints became the stalwart, hardy, decisive men that it is recorded of them, "*Men of* GOD," exercising all the ACTIVE QUALITIES besides the MORAL QUALITIES of the "*Fruits*" *of the* SPIRIT; how they showed themselves Strong, Able, Powerful, Intellectual, Intelligent, Forceful "MEN IN MIND," and not puny, ignorant, foolish "*Children in Mind.*" Every sense, organ, faculty, and capacity, sharpened, trained, cultivated, educated, experienced, in their past lives in the World—

formerly all devoted to the *Earth-Habits*, the "*flesh*," and the *Demons* who ruled in their "*Terrestrial Bodies*"—now turned over to, and employed wholly by, the LORD JESUS CHRIST, Who now rules over their "*Terrestrial Bodies*."

So let the True Disciples of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES in the EK-KLESIA at this present time buckle on the FIVE VALOURS, with a true martial and knightly chivalry, a lion-hearted Manliness and hardihood; Believing that he is and possesses every Attribute, Quality, and Gift, that he Knows CHRIST was and possessed in His Own earthly life. Let them *try their* VALOURS, *prove their Weapons*, go forth on the *Faith* of the "GIFTS" *of the* SPIRIT; and the LORD JESUS CHRIST will requisition every one of their natural or acquired gifts and qualifications, belonging to each one of their organs and senses, and employ them in the Exercise of the "GIFTS" *of the* SPIRIT. They will Act with *Intelligence, Skill, Experience, Knowledge*; in all human capacities which the organs and senses have acquired in the past.

> "WHEREFORE, MY BELOVED BRETHREN, BE YE STEDFAST, UNMOVABLE, ALWAYS ABOUNDING IN THE WORK OF THE LORD, FORASMUCH AS YE KNOW THAT YOUR LABOUR IN THE LORD IS NOT VAIN."

LESSON SEVEN

(4) Election, *or the State of the Supplicant* (*continued*)

(4) " The Land of Canaan " (*continued*)

1. *Master :* Define the general principles of the Symbology contained in the *Three Symbolical Institutions* of the Law of Moses appertaining to the *Didactic* Section thereof.

The Three Symbolical Institutions (*continued*)

Disciple : It has been previously stated that the *Three Symbolical Institutions* connote and represent the Sacred Principles of the Path of the Divine Mysteries, embodied in the Covenant of God, both in the " *Old Testament* " and " *New Testament* " aspects and provisions. In the several representations of the *Didactic Section* of the Law of Moses are Figured in perfect portraiture and delineation the terms and provisions of the Eternal Treaty between God and His People, the Ek-Klesia, throughout this Æon ; the Covenant of God, first made with the fallen *Adamic* Mankind, and repeated to their descendants in the successive Dispensations of the Ek-Klesia, ultimately confirmed to *Abraham*, and formulated under *Moses* in the *Monitory* and *Didactic Sections* of the Law. These same representations of the terms and provisions of the Covenant were contained and revealed in the " Faith of Abraham," and practised in the *Patriarchal* Dispensation, until the Dispensation of *Moses*, prefiguring and plainly inculcating their Fulfilment in the Dispensation of the " Gospel of Jesus." In all these earlier Dispensations, until that of Jesus, the Ek-Klesia lived in, and benefited from, the terms and provisions of the Covenant of God, by Faith in the Coming *Testator* of the Covenant ; Who, in the Fulness of the Time, should Incarnate, and, in

the nature and mortal constitution of fallen and abnormal man, should Ratify the Covenant by His Own DEATH, in the course of His Own Graduation in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. In order to Ratify His Covenant, to enable mankind to be "*made Perfect*," by the Processes of RE-GENERATION, the Divine *Testator* must Himself Open the Gate of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, and Himself partake of the INITIATIONS; He must Himself be "*made Perfect*" through the same "*Sufferings*" which His "*Brethren*" must undergo in order that they may attain PERFECTION. The *Three Symbolical Institutions* represent and reveal these Processes of RE-GENERATION by which the Believer is "*made Perfect*." In His Incarnation, JESUS "*came unto*"[1] these "*Institutions*," that He might undertake them, undergo their performance and practice in His Own Human and Fallen personality, Fulfil all their requisites and provisions; and thus, in His "flesh," his "mortal body," "*destroy Sin in the flesh*." He became the "*lamb*," He fulfilled the functions and offices of the sacrificial "*bulls and goats*"; He took upon Himself the functions and office of the "*High-Priest*" and the "*Priesthood*," in His Own personality; He became Himself the "*Tabernacle of Testimony*," the "*altar*," and the "*propitiation*" ("*mercy-seat*"); and He Offered His Own BLOOD upon that "*Altar*." In Himself, in His Incarnation, He Fulfilled every Act, Offering, Sacrifice, Oblation, Expiation and Atonement, which the LAW OF MOSES provided, the FAITH OF ABRAHAM accepted, and which the GOSPEL OF JESUS enjoins on the part of every True and Believing Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, in his Graduation towards the Seven Golden Gates of INITIATION. The only difference between the provision of the "LAW OF MOSES" and the "GOSPEL OF JESUS" is in the fact that in the Dispensation of JESUS the Symbolical System is changed, modified, and simplified. Instead of the *Institutions* of the "*Aaronic Priesthood*," the "*Sacrificial System*," and the "*Tabernacle Service*," the LORD JESUS CHRIST Himself fulfils these offices and functions, Symbolising in His Own Personal Incarnate Nature and Constitution, and in His *Birth*, *Baptism*, *Passion*, *Death*, *Burial*, *Resurrection*, and *Ascension*, every signification,

[1] "*He came unto His Own Things*" (*John* i. 11).

implicit, and intention, of every feature, observance, act, offering, sprinkling, sacrifice, and all other details, contained in the *Three Symbolical Institutions.* He made Himself the Symbol of Himself, and of the entire course of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES of both the "*Old Testament*" Covenant and the "*New Testament*" Covenant. In His Physical and Mortal Body He took over and fulfilled the performance and purpose of the whole System of the Symbolical Institutions, so that, in Him, in His Incarnate life, from His Physical Birth to His Translation into Heaven, He "fulfilled the whole LAW," and henceforth the "LAW OF MOSES" "*passed away,*" was merged and identified in the "GOSPEL OF JESUS." In respect to this Truth JESUS made clear utterance of His mission, and the purpose of His Incarnation in regard to the System under the LAW OF MOSES, not by abolishing the LAW, but by cancelling the *Mosaic System* of the LAW, thus aligning it with the provisions and terms of the "*New Testament*" Covenant. For whilst the System of the *Mosaic* LAW existed as in the "*Old Testament*" Dispensation, as obligatory upon all Believers and Disciples of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, and therefore limiting and circumscribing the FAITH OF ABRAHAM both in the "*Letter*" and the "*Spirit*"; it stultified and narrowed the "GOSPEL OF JESUS" to the *Mosaic* formulæ of provisions, which answered for the requirements of the Dispensation of *Moses* and the *Israelite* kingdom. In the gradual evolution of the race, and under the conditions of humanity in the Dispensation that followed that of *Moses*, a wider scope of the FAITH was opening out, and the EK-KLESIA of the ELECT People of GOD, the True "ISRAEL," was not restricted to the LAW under MOSES, requiring the *personnel* of the EK-KLESIA to conform to its special conditions, and to become "*Jews*" by "*circumcision,*" and by obedience to the special terms of the LAW under *Moses.* It was practically a reversion to, and a fuller and wider development of, the FAITH OF ABRAHAM; and not an abrogation or exemption from the specific terms of the LAW in its Spirit and plenary implications, intentions, and obligations; but purely the removal of the external conditions and temporal requirements that had been binding upon *Israel,* on account of their fickleness, perverseness, and transgressions.

The New EK-KLESIA to be instituted by the LORD JESUS CHRIST, raised upon the Divine and Spiritual Foundations of the FAITH OF ABRAHAM and the LAW OF MOSES, was the same EK-KLESIA as that of the "*Old Testament*" Covenant, but it carried the FAITH OF ABRAHAM to the Fullest and Final Fulfilment, in Actuality, Fact, and Reality, of the *Promise* contained in the Covenant; its Testation and Annulment by the complete Ratification of all that it Promised, by the Divine *Testator* fulfilling His obligations of *Testatorship.* It brought to the EK-KLESIA of the Dispensation of JESUS the Opening of the "*New and Living Way*" into the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, through His Own "*flesh,*" His "*mortal body,*" penetrating into the Arcane of the Divine Presence, and "*breaking down the middle wall of partition*" in His Own "*flesh.*" Wherefore, in JESUS both the "*Old Testament*" Covenant and the "*New Testament*" Covenant are joined, and the Disciple of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, by *Faith* in Him, is a participator, not only in the provisions of the "*Old Testament*" Covenant, but he can, by Faith, pass to the provisions of the "*New Testament*" Covenant; which it was not possible for any of the EK-KLESIÆ of the "*Old Testament*" Dispensation to do. On the other hand, the Disciple of the "*New Testament*" Dispensation belongs still to the "*Old Testament*" Covenant, and continues under its ministration and order, until he attains to Fitness and Qualification to pass to the ministration and order of the "*New Testament*" Covenant, contained and administered in the Following of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES through the Golden Gates of INITIATION, the same that JESUS passed in His Mystical BIRTH, BAPTISM, PASSION, DEATH, BURIAL, RESURRECTION, and ASCENSION; Symbolically represented in the *Seven Physical Epochs* of His Symbolical and Sacrificial life in His "*flesh*" or "*mortal body,*" His *Birth, Baptism, Passion, Death, Burial, Resurrection,* and *Ascension,* or Translation into Heaven. In the *Seven Epochs* of His Terrestrial and Mortal life He fulfilled forever the Symbols of the *Mosaic* LAW, and substituted forever those *Epochs* for the *Three Symbolical Institutions* under *Moses*; and likewise represented in Symbolical Figures the SEVEN GREATER MYSTERIES, in which He was the first of mankind

to be INITIATED, and in which all True Disciples of His EK-KLESIA follow in their INITIATIONS, provided they gain the required Fitness and Qualification to pass from the FAITH OF ABRAHAM, and from under the LAW OF MOSES, and to enter the "*New Testament*" Covenant of the GOSPEL OF JESUS, by attaining the *Seven Golden Keys*, only won after undergoing the *Tests* and *Ordeals* of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. Wherefore, in respect to this explanation of the relation of JESUS to the LAW OF MOSES, He said these words :—

> "*Think not that I came to destroy the* LAW *or the Prophets : I came not to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass away from the* LAW, *till all be accomplished.*"

The only "*change*" that JESUS came to bring in the LAW was a change in its method of Ministration and Symbolisation. Instead of the *Three Symbolical Institutions* of the LAW under *Moses*, they were summed up and vested in *His Own Incarnate Person*; and all who exercise Faith in Him, in the same manner as the Believers exercised Faith in Him through the *Mosaic System*, will receive the same *Fruits of Faith*, through *the same Source*—the LORD JESUS CHRIST —without the necessity of performing any of the ordinances and rites enjoined under the *Mosaic System*. And furthermore, all Believing and True Disciples in the EK-KLESIA of the LORD JESUS CHRIST are eligible to Fit and Qualify themselves for INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES, thereby, in this life, being "MADE PERFECT" by the Processes of RE-GENERATION, by "*Following the Steps*" of the LORD JESUS CHRIST in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. Also the Apostle *Paul* speaks on this wise (*Rom.* x. 4) : "*For* CHRIST *is the End of the* LAW *unto* RIGHTEOUSNESS *to everyone that Believeth.*" To this Truth concerning the "*change*" in the "LAW" through the coming of JESUS in the flesh, *Paul* also speaks in the Epistle to the *Hebrews* (chapter vii. 11–25) :—

> "*Now if there was* PERFECTION (*i.e.* RE-GENERATION through the Processes of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES) *through the Levitical Priesthood* (*for under it hath the People received the* LAW), *what further need*

that Another Priest should arise after the Order of Melchizedek, and not be reckoned after the Order of Aaron? For the Priesthood being Changed (*i.e.* from '*Aaron*' to Christ), *there is made of necessity a* Change also of the Law. *For He of Whom these things are said belongeth unto another tribe* (*i.e.* not of Levi), *from which no man hath given attendance at the Altar. For it is evident that our* Lord *hath sprung out of Judah; as to which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priests. And it is yet more abundantly evident, if after the likeness of Melchizedek there ariseth Another Priest, Who hath been made, not after the* Law *of a carnal commandment, but after the Power of an Indissoluble Life: for it is witnessed of Him, Thou art a Priest Forever, after the Order of Melchizedek. For there is an Annulment of an anterior commandment, because of its limitation and unprofitableness* (*for the* Law *made nothing* Perfect), *and a Bringing In thereupon of a* Better Hope, *through which we Draw Nigh unto* God (*i.e.* through Initiation in the Divine Mysteries, and being thereby 'Made Perfect'). *And inasmuch as it is not without the taking of an oath* (*for they indeed have been made priests without an oath; but He with an oath through Him that saith unto Him, The* Lord *sware and will not retract, Thou art a Priest Forever*); *by so much also hath* Jesus *become the Testator of a Better Testament. And they indeed were made priests many in number, because that by death they are prevented from continuing: but He, because He abideth forever, hath His Priesthood Unchangeable.* Wherefore *He is able to Save to the Uttermost* (*i.e.* to conduct by Initiation in the Divine Mysteries, and so to bring to Perfection by Re-Generation thereby) *them that Draw Near* (*i.e.* through Following the Path of the Divine Mysteries) *unto* God *through Him, seeing He ever Liveth to make intercession for them* (*i.e.* through Himself being the Way to the Divine Mysteries, the '*Mediator*' *or* '*Testator*' of the Covenant, and therefore the *Surety* and *Sponsor* of each Entrant of the *Seven Golden Gates*). *For such a High Priest became us* (*i.e.* was identified with us by His Human Nature), *Holy, Guileless, undefiled, separated from Sinners, and made*

higher than the Heavens; Who needeth not daily, like those high priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for His Own Sins, and then for the Sins of the People: for this He did Once and for All, when He Offered up Himself (*i.e.* in His Incarnation and His INITIATIONS in the DIVINE MYSTERIES). *For the* LAW *appointed men high priests having infirmity* (*i.e.* subject to transgression, the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES not then being Opened, whereby they may be 'MADE PERFECT'): *but the Word of the oath* (*i.e.* of the Divine Covenant, in reference to the Incarnation and High Priesthood of JESUS over the EK-KLESIA of His Dispensation), *which was subsequent to the* LAW, *appointed a* SON (*i.e.* the SON OF GOD, as High Priest Forever), PERFECTED FOR EVERMORE (*i.e.* through His Incarnation and INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES, whereby 'HE IS ABLE TO PERFECT FOREVER THEM THAT ARE SANCTIFIED')."

The GOSPEL OF JESUS is the Renewal of the *Adamic* and *Abrahamic* Covenant, and of the LAW OF MOSES, and its Ratification and Fulfilment in Himself. By the Oblation of Himself, the SON OF GOD, in Whose Name the Covenant was Attested and Made, in His Incarnation, Personalised in Himself all its provisions and Promises, the entire System, of the LAW OF MOSES. He gathered up the "*Aaronic Priesthood,*" the "*Sacrificial System,*" and the "*Tabernacle Service and Testimony,*" into His Own Person, for an Eternal Witness to the same, undertaking all the Functions and Offices they performed. Thus the *Mosaic System* ceased, the *Symbolical Institutions* were abolished, and all they implicated, represented, and provided, was vested in, and received from, the LORD JESUS CHRIST, both in the application of the "*Old Testament*" Covenant and the "*New Testament*" Covenant. By the Believer's *Faith* in the LORD JESUS CHRIST, in His *Incarnation, His Physical Birth, Baptism, Passion, Death, Burial, Resurrection, and Ascension,* he receives all the *Fruits of the* SPIRIT, RIGHTEOUSNESS, the GIFTS OF THE SPIRIT, *Imputed* to him through the LORD JESUS CHRIST, as plenarily as did the Believers in the "*Old Testament*" Dispensation by their *Faith.* But more than this is for the possession of Believers in the LORD JESUS CHRIST in His Dispensation of the EK-KLESIA.

The aforesaid provisions of the Covenant, by *Faith* in JESUS, belong only to the "*Old Testament*" *Covenant*—the FAITH OF ABRAHAM and the LAW OF MOSES—and were possessed and enjoyed plenarily by the Believers of the EK-KLESIA of the "*Old Testament*" Dispensation. Disciples and Believers of the EK-KLESIA of JESUS CHRIST are more than "*heirs*" of the Covenant, they are potential "*Inheritors*" of the Covenant. There is some "BETTER THING" reserved for them than those "*Old Testament*" Covenanters received, who "*all died in Faith, not having received the Promises.*" What is this "BETTER THING," which differentiates the EK-KLESIA of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, in His Dispensation of the "*New Testament*," from the past EK-KLESIA of the "*Old Testament*" Dispensation? Does it accrue from the *Physical Birth, Baptism, Passion, Death, Burial, Resurrection, and Ascension* of the LORD JESUS CHRIST? *Certainly not directly, but only indirectly.* That is to say, that these *Physical Epochs* of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, which were all incidental to His Human Existence and temporal life of mortality in the fallen and mortal body of this terrestrial state of corruption, were essential to the Believer's JUSTIFICATION, as filling the same place that formerly the sacrificial "*lambs*," "*bulls and goats*" filled under the *Mosaic System*, by which the Believing *Israelite* put his *Faith* in the SON OF GOD for his RIGHTEOUSNESS. But *Faith* in the LORD JESUS CHRIST, in respect only to these *Physical Epochs* of His Incarnate Life, ends only in the Disciple's "JUSTIFICATION," as in the case of the "*Old Testament*" Believers. It brings no "PERFECTION," no "SALVATION," no "SANCTIFICATION." All such Believers, passing out by "death," enter Paradise, to return to Re-Birth or Reincarnation at the time of the "PAROUSIA" of JESUS, then to proceed to participation in the "*New Testament*" Covenant, and to be "MADE PERFECT"; as is the case with all the Believers and Saints of the "*Old Testament*" Dispensation. All Disciples of the "*New Testament*" EK-KLESIA, until they actually Graduate to their INITIATIONS in the SEVEN GREATER MYSTERIES, are still "*Old Testament*" *Believers*, and have not Qualified to come under the provisions of the "*New Testament*" Covenant. They are still "*under governors and tutors*," Graduating in the Ten Degrees of Graduation towards INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES.

For them the *Promise* of "*Inheritance*" is a *present Promise*, and not of some remote future date; it is "NOW"[1]; to all who faithfully Follow in the Steps of JESUS CHRIST, to the Seven Golden Gates of INITIATION. But, as the *Promise* is *present* and NOW, and the position of Disciples and Believers of the Dispensation of JESUS CHRIST is so infinitely in advance of and transcendently surpassing that of Disciples and Believers of the "*Old Testament*" Dispensation; so is the *responsibility* greater, in the necessity to continue in the Faith, to "*press on unto* PERFECTION," to pass from the "*Old Testament*" state to the "*New Testament*" state. For if they shall fail, through Unbelief, Disobedience, Apostasy, Rebellion, and Wilful Sin, they enter the irrevocable and unredeemable state of REPROBATION, as the solemn words of JESUS, *Paul*, and others of the Apostles, are still on record in the Scriptures in warning thereof.

This then is the "BETTER THING" belonging only to the EK-KLESIA of the Dispensation of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, now open to all Believers and Disciples of the present EK-KLESIA; the Possession of the "*Inheritance*" of the Covenant, provided that each Disciple faithfully pursues his way through all the terms and provisions laid down in the FAITH OF ABRAHAM and the LAW OF MOSES, as they are now individualised, represented, and offered to him, in the Person of the Incarnate SON OF GOD, in His *Birth*, His *Baptism*, His *Passion*, His *Death*, *His Burial*, His *Resurrection*, and His *Ascension*. This "BETTER THING" is the State of PERFECTION, of RE-GENERATION, of SALVATION, of INITIATION in the SEVEN GREATER DIVINE MYSTERIES, the "*Rest*" of the Eternal "SABBATH," the *End* of the "LABOURS" of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. To none of the EK-KLESIA of past Dispensations, from "*Adam*" to *Abraham*, from *Abraham* to *Moses*, from *Moses* to JESUS, have the DIVINE MYSTERIES been Revealed, except as the unreceived "*Promise*" of the Covenant; to none has the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES been Opened for Attainment of the State of PERFECTION. None have finished the Karma of PREDESTINATION. They all Obeyed the Call of their ELECTION, traversed on the Way of the "Wilderness"

[1] "*Behold, Now is the acceptable time; behold, Now is the Day of Salvation*" (2 *Cor.* vi. 2).

Journey in the Ten Degrees of Graduation. Death ended their Pilgrimage, and carried them into "*Abraham's Bosom,*" being "*children of Abraham according to Promise.*" Gathered unto their "*father Abraham,*" they cannot return, desire not to return, to this dark earth, until the Call of the Great Master will usher them into the earthly "body" once more, in the Millennial Age of the Earth's state of partial Redemption under the Beatific Reign of the LORD JESUS CHRIST in the PAROUSIA of His Glory and Kingship, and of the EK-KLESIA of His Dispensation, "*Bought with His Precious Blood,*" "Redeemed" out of this present Age, who shall "REIGN WITH CHRIST A THOUSAND YEARS." By the Incarnation of the SON OF GOD, His descent and birth in the fallen race of abnormal and mortal man; by His vicarious life of sacrifice and offering for the "*Sins of the People*" of the EK-KLESIA, and for "*all men everywhere*" who obey His GOSPEL and enter the EK-KLESIA as Disciples and Believers; by His Supreme Triumph over the *World*, the *Flesh*, and the *Demons*; "*By Thine Agony and Bloody Sweat, by Thy Cross and Passion, by Thy Precious Death and Burial, by Thy Glorious Resurrection and Ascension; Good Lord deliver us*";—so runs the Church's suffrage in its beautiful Litany, in words that in these days have little more value than æsthetic pathos or mere sentimental cant; yet in these words are taught the Truth that JESUS, in His Incarnation, and Sufferings in the flesh, enacted and endured, once and for all, every scene of blood and tragedy, every sacrificial act, every priestly function, previously enacted in the whole *Tabernacle Service*, from the offices of the high priest to the offerings and altar scenes of the creatures devoted to the *Sacrificial System*; which rendered the *Tabernacle* Service Sacred, and brought to the Believers' remembrance and Faith the Presence of the LORD JESUS CHRIST in the "*Shekinah*" *Cloud* and *Fire* which overshadowed the Holy Place, and protected the EK-KLESIA.

In His Own physical and human person, in mortal flesh, He took the place, once and for all, of high priest, priest, tabernacle, altar, laver, shewbread, candlestick, mercy-seat; He offered Himself as "lamb," "goat," "bull," "calf," and "heifer"; and undertook all that the *Three Symbolical Institutions* contained, revealed, and bestowed to the enlightened and instructed intelligence, consciousness, and Faith of the

devout and Believing Israelite :—the Power, Wisdom, Grace, RIGHTEOUSNESS, LIFE, and SPIRITUAL GIFTS, bestowed upon all who Believed in Him, identified themselves in Him, and consecrated themselves to Him, by Faith in Him as "*The Way*, the *Truth, and the Life*," foreshown, prefigured, and betokened in these Sacred, Sacrificial, and Ceremonial Institutions.

Yet unto none of these stalwart and faithful Believers of the "*Old Testament*" Covenant was it granted to "DRAW NIGH UNTO GOD," in the essential meaning of these words. Only did GOD *draw nigh unto them*, in JESUS, unseen, enveloped in *Cloud* and *Fire*, overshadowing and illumining the sacred and constantly moving *Tabernacle* in the midst of the congregation, the "*Testimony*" of His Presence above them. Only did He communicate to them by a changing and sinful "priesthood" and the "Word of Prophecy." But to the Believers of the "*New Testament*" Covenant a "BETTER THING" has been reserved, that waited for the Incarnation of JESUS ; the coming in mortal flesh of Him Who formerly came in the *Cloud* and *Fire* ; the dwelling in the "tabernacle" of a human body of the "dust of the earth" in common with humanity, of Him Who aforetime Presenced Himself over the "*Tabernacle of Testimony*," in Shadow and Light, in Cloud and Flame, which only the True Believer could endure untremblingly.

To the Believer and Disciple of the EK-KLESIA of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, of the "*New Testament*" Covenant, His Incarnation, His Cross and Passion, His Death and Burial, His Resurrection and Ascension, depicting and Symbolising, and conveying, all that the "*Old Testament*" Covenant bestowed to its Believers ; presents a transcendently greater significance, a "BETTER THING," the ground of the Faith, Hope, and Love of the "*Old Testament*" Believers. The greater, however, included the lesser, the "*New Testament*" included the "*Old Testament*," both being merged into *One Eternal and Indissoluble Covenant*, in its full and perfect acquittance and redemption. By this redemption of the Covenant, the human *Testator*, through the execution of His statutory obligations as such, has Opened the "*New and Living Way*" into the "*Holiest*" ; and by this "*Way*" the INITIATE in the DIVINE MYSTERIES

has Access unto God, he "Draws nigh unto God," he "Enters the Kingdom of Heaven." As the *Mosaic Sacrificial System* and *Tabernacle Service*, and the "*New Testament*" adaptation and assumption of the same, by the Physical Life, Sufferings, and Death of the Lord Jesus Christ, were the Instrument by which God *drew nigh to His People* of the "*Old Testament*" Covenant; so the *Mystical Life, Sufferings*, and *Death* of the Lord Jesus Christ are the Instrument by which the Initiate "Draws nigh unto God." When the Apostle *Paul* used this phrase, "*Draw nigh unto* God," he was not referring to "Prayer," nor to those devout approaches to God that all Believers make, both of the "*Old*" and the "*New Testament*" Covenant, its meditation, supplication, worship and devotion, or in religious rites, sacraments, services, ceremonies and observances of the *Three Symbolical Institutions*. He was speaking of the Methods and Processes of Re-Generation and Perfection, by the Path of the Divine Mysteries, of the Initiations in the Seven Greater Mysteries, establishing the state of the Divine Union and Marriage between him and God; of the Entrance in of the Initiate at the *Seven Golden Gates*, which Open only to those who have Attained the Seven Golden Keys, through the Lord Jesus Christ, Who, as their Master and Initiator, acts as their *Surety, Sponsor, Mediator*, and *Intercessor*, or "*Advocate with the* Father," and by Whose Authority and Acceptance they "*Sit with Him on the Right Hand of* God."

By the same Act and Life of Faith by which the "*Old Testament*" Believer drew unto himself the Presence, Power, Protection, and Providences of God, the "*New Testament*" Believer "*Draws nigh unto* God" by literal, strenuous, and painful following of Jesus Christ in each Step of the Mystical and Real Course of the Path of the Divine Mysteries, positing himself, in his "mortal body," by Faith, in the True relation to the Lord Jesus Christ, whereby He becomes his *Bond, Surety, Sponsor*, and his Initiator in the Divine Mysteries, the Golden Gates of which He first Opened, in His "mortal body," and which He, the "*First-Born*," the Only-begotten Son of God, was the first to Enter, and, by His title and prerogative, was able to "*bring many Sons unto Glory*," through the same Path that He has

trodden. Therefore, through the Processes of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, the Disciple of the EK-KLESIA of the LORD JESUS CHRIST Attains that "BETTER THING" still awaiting the EK-KLESIA of past Dispensations, INITIATION in the SEVEN GREATER DIVINE MYSTERIES—BIRTH, BAPTISM, PASSION, DEATH, BURIAL, RESURRECTION, and ASCENSION.

2. *Master:* Define the special signification of the Incarnation of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, particularly in reference to His Physical "death" on the mount of Calvary.

Disciple: The *Physical* "*death*" of JESUS on the mount of Calvary was not the instrument or means of the redemption of the Covenant, nor had the *Physical Epochs* of His Incarnate Life, from His *Birth* to His *Ascension*, any greater signification or operation in relation to human Sin, and Man's Salvation, than had the *Sacrificial System* of the "*Old Testament*" Dispensation. The Incarnate Life and Sufferings of JESUS pronounced the end of the *Mosaic System* of Symbolism, and its change and mergence into the "*New Testament*" Symbolism. But the purpose and meaning of both were the same. The *Physical* "*death*" of JESUS did not advance the *rationale* of "Sacrifice" beyond that of the death of the sacrificial "lamb," "bull," or "goat" offered under the *Mosaic System.* It was a continuation of the *Mosaic System*, with only a "change" in the form of ministration, by which, in the "*body*" of JESUS, the "*Old Testament*" Covenant and the "*New Testament*" Covenant were linked together in *One consistent System*, ending in the complete Ratification of the Covenant by the *Opening of the Way* to the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. This "*Opening of the Way*" was accomplished by JESUS, not by His *Physical* "*death*," but by His *Mystical* DEATH, in relation with the precedent and subsequent INITIATIONS in the DIVINE MYSTERIES. On the other hand, it was necessary for JESUS to Incarnate in Man's fallen human "body," to take that "body" with the "*enmity*" it contained, the Demoniacal nature and blood, or "*Sin*" and its corruption and Evil, in order that He might "*destroy Sin in the flesh.*" The only way by which this destruction of "*Sin in the flesh*" could be effected was by RE-GENERATION, or the Processes of Purification and Transmutation of the "mortal body," through the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. But this "*Way*" was closed to

Mankind, and could only be Opened by the coming in the flesh of the SON OF GOD, and His being "*Made Perfect*" in His flesh by the same processes of RE-GENERATION which He consequently opened to all who Believe in Him and Follow after Him. Therefore, before the *physical dying* of JESUS there must be fulfilled His *Mystical Dying*. Before He could pass out of His mortal life He must "*finish the Work*" He came to perform, which "*Work*" was only *partially accomplished in His Physical Sufferings and death*, in which He summed up in His Own body the entire Sacrificial System of the LAW OF MOSES. But before His Physical obligations could be fulfilled He must first fulfil His "*Covenant*" *Obligations*; He must Fulfil that to which His Physical Obligations pointed, those Obligations which would be nugatory, falsified, and empty, if He failed to Fulfil the "*Covenant*" *Obligations*, which alone gave meaning, vitality, *rationale*, to the Physical Obligations. JESUS Incarnated in vain; He lived, suffered, and died in vain; He rose from the dead, and ascended into the Heavens in vain; if first He had not, in His "*mortal body*," His Incarnate State, Fulfilled His "*Covenant*" *Obligations*, namely, His Opening of the Way, and His Own personal Entrance into, and passage through, the SEVEN GOLDEN GATES OF INITIATION IN THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. Likewise has JESUS Incarnated in vain; lived and suffered in vain; died in vain; risen and ascended in vain; likewise has He performed the *Spiritual and Mystical Transactions* of INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES, with all their transcendent and unspeakable Sufferings, in vain; and likewise has He been the "*Mediator*" of the "*New Testament*" Covenant in vain; in the case of every man in this "*New Testament*" Dispensation who, having had the "GOSPEL OF JESUS," the Testimony of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, put squarely and plainly before him, he heeds it not, refuses its terms and obligations, hardens his heart against the Message and the human Messengers: "*To-day if ye will hear My Voice, harden not your hearts*": "*Let us fear, therefore, lest haply, a Promise being left of Entering into His* REST (*i.e.* SABBATH, the SEVENTH GREATER MYSTERY, or the PERFECTION Promised in the Covenant), *any one of you should seem to come short of it. For indeed we have had a* GOSPEL *Preached unto us, even as also they* (*i.e.* the '*Old*

Testament' Dispensation): *but the Word of hearing did not profit them* (*i.e.* the rebellious and wilfully transgressing *Israelites*), *because it was not joined with Faith by them that heard. We therefore which have Believed do Enter into that* REST; *even as He hath said: As I said in My wrath, They shall not enter into My* REST."

The essential Truth, therefore, concerning the Ratification of the Covenant, the Fulfilment of the "*Covenant*" *Obligations*, is that this Work was ended and completed during the lifetime of JESUS; and that His Physical "death" had no part in it whatsoever. That this was the case is clearly shown in the record of His "*Transfiguration*," which occurred before His crucifixion. This was the *Evidence* He gave to His three chosen Disciples, of His INITIATIONS in the DIVINE MYSTERIES of His BIRTH, BAPTISM, PASSION, DEATH, and BURIAL, and of His Attainment also of the SIXTH and SEVENTH GREATER MYSTERIES, RESURRECTION and ASCENSION. This Testimony of His INITIATION He gave secretly to His *three Witnesses* on the mount, those same *three Witnesses* who were with Him in His forty days in the wilderness in which He passed the INITIATIONS of PASSION, DEATH, BURIAL (when he "*Descended into Hades*" and overcame "*the Devil*"), RESURRECTION, and ASCENSION. The vital transcendence of this scene of His Mystical RESURRECTION infinitely surpasses the scene of the tragedy of the Cross, the sepulchre, and the manifestation of His *post-mortal* body. To these necessary "three Witnesses," in the state of "*Ek-Stasis*" on the mount, only were these Divine and Celestial Transactions beheld, who accompanied Him into the "*Heavenly Places*," *in Spirit*, and stood in the Heavenly Assembly at these INITIATIONS; thereby exercising the statutory obligations as "*Witnesses of the ratification of the Covenant.*" But how different was the scene of the "Calvary" tragedy, committed in the presence of a howling and derisive crowd, who witnessed His brutal death and passing from that "mortal body" from which He had, in His Celestial Transactions of DEATH, BURIAL, RESURRECTION, and ASCENSION, already destroyed and cast out the "*enmity*" of the "*Demon-Blood*"! Yet how utterly and completely has Apostate Christendom denied the *Real* "*Mediation*" *of Death and Resurrection* and

Ascension, worshipped and commemorated the "*sign*," in its "*Passion Week*," "*Good Friday*," and "*Easter Day*," and stultified the whole "GOSPEL OF JESUS," the "LAW OF MOSES," and the "FAITH OF ABRAHAM"!

It was in reference to these Sacred Transactions in the Heavenly Places, this Mystical Fulfilment of the Covenant, in His Own human life, the Completion of the "LABOURS" of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, that JESUS uttered the triumphant words in His last converse with the FATHER *before* the tragedy of Calvary :—

> "I GLORIFIED THEE ON EARTH, HAVING ACCOMPLISHED THE WORK WHICH THOU DIDST GIVE ME TO DO, . . . AND I AM NO MORE IN THE WORLD."

These words possess neither point nor relevancy if they referred to His Physical "death" and "resurrection." To the Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, what infinite meaning attaches to them! Yea, to all Believers enlightened in the Truth of the WISDOM OF GOD! Herein, therefore, was the Covenant Fulfilled, and herein shall the Covenant be Fulfilled in all Disciples of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES who "*press on unto* PERFECTION," who "*hold fast the boldness of their Hope firm unto the End*," who are "*not sluggish, but imitators of them who through Faith and Patience* INHERIT THE PROMISES."

The tragic and brutal "death" of JESUS was, and is to-day, not a witness to man's Redemption and Salvation, but solely and only to the "transgressions" of the sinful people of the EK-KLESIA, precisely as was the case with the death of the sacrificial beasts in the *Mosaic System*. It had no reference nor application to the world of mankind outside the "commonwealth of Israel," but only to transgressing Disciples and Believers of the EK-KLESIA. The JESUS of Calvary is not the "*Saviour of the World*," but only the Symbol of the Forgiveness of GOD on account of the "sins of ignorance," and the "trespasses" of the *personnel* of the EK-KLESIA. Also the "death," or putting off of the "tabernacle" of the "mortal body," was a circumstance purely incident to its "mortality"; the cruel and vile conditions of His "death" were due to the hate of "*His Own people*" who "*received Him not*" when He came "*unto His Own*

Things" in order to Fulfil them. Likewise His "death" (by whatever material cause) was also the Symbolical representation of the *Mosaic Sacrificial System* which portrayed and presented the Mystical DEATH of JESUS, in the Faith of which all Believers receive the Powers of His INITIATIONS, and, in the "*New Testament*" Following of which, they Attain to the same INITIATIONS, the *Intrinsic* Source of these Powers. The "death" of JESUS, His material blood-shedding, was, and is, no more efficacious for the RE-GENERATION, PURIFICATION, and TRANSMUTATION of the "bodies," nor for the "saving of the souls," of mankind, than the death and blood-shedding of the "lambs," "bulls and goats" of the "*Old Testament*" sacrifices. In no sense of the word, by no application whatsoever, by no construction of the concept, is the "death" of JESUS on the mount of Calvary the instrument or means of "Atonement," "Expiation of Sin," or of "obtaining Eternal Redemption," except as a Symbolical "*shadow*" or "*sign*" of the Mystical Transaction of the DIVINE MYSTERY of DEATH. It signifies precisely the same meaning and *rationale* as the death of "bulls and goats" in the *Mosaic System.* It is purely the "*Old Testament*" Covenant joined to the "*New Testament*" Covenant, linking the "*Old Testament*" Dispensation with the "*New Testament*" Dispensation, "*that they without us could not be made* PERFECT." It was a "*sign*," and a "*sign*" only; and in "Christianity" the "*sign*" is worshipped and preached in its tens of thousands of "churches," and the "THING SIGNIFIED" is left out altogether; *such is the Adultery and Idolatry of the Apostate* EK-KLESIA *of the* LORD JESUS CHRIST! In the "death" of JESUS He betokened the "*Thing Signified*," the "*Work*" He had "*Finished*" before the soldier's spear entered His bruised heart, and caused the last drops of His "demon"-blood to escape His lacerated body. Other than on account of this significance, the "cross of Calvary" is absolutely insignificant (except as a memorial of apostasy and hate), nugatory, valueless, the passing out of an immortal being from a temporal and mortal "tabernacle" of the earth's material "dust." Specifically, it had nought to do with the Fulfilment of the Covenant, which depended wholly upon the Real, True, and Literal *Mystical* DEATH of JESUS, which took place

in the "Wilderness" of His so-called "Temptation," the period of His "*Ek-Stasis*" when He DIED and DESCENDED INTO HADES, and fought His conflict with the Demons, ROSE FROM THE DEAD, and ASCENDED INTO HEAVEN; which every INITIATE must do in the course of his INITIATIONS. After these Supernal Experiences of DEATH, BURIAL, RESURRECTION, and ASCENSION, JESUS returned to His "mortal body," having "*destroyed the enmity*" therein. His presence on the earth was needed for His EK-KLESIA'S sake, that He might hand to His human Apostolical Successors the "*Keys of Heaven and Hades*," for the building of His TEMPLE on the earth. Wherefore, for a brief time of suffering, He returned to His "mortal body," in which He was betrayed by a false Disciple, arraigned before a heathen tribunal by "*His Own people*," the *Jews*, who everlastingly forfeited their title, as a people, to the name of "ISRAEL," and to the heritage of their natural father, *Abraham*, by their evil Apostasy to his FAITH, and to the LAW OF MOSES. In this "mortal body" He paid His last human debt to the "devil," by his "*death*." And He did all this for the sake of His EK-KLESIA, the Brethren of which are His Disciples, and, in due course, may become His Fellow-INITIATES, "Living Stones" in the Mystical "TEMPLE" of GOD.

From the time of the Incarnation of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, His Birth, Baptism, Passion, Death, Burial, Resurrection, and Ascension, in the objective events of His historical life in the "mortal body," the *Sacrificial System* of the *Mosaic* LAW was suspended, the sacrifices of "lambs," "bulls and goats" ceased, the *Tabernacle Service* and *Sacerdotal Ministry* came to an end. In their place, to fulfil the same purposes, the *Seven Events*, or *Epochs*, of the Incarnate Life of the LORD JESUS CHRIST are substituted. He is the embodiment and epitome of the *Mosaic System*, of the LAW OF MOSES, and of the FAITH OF ABRAHAM, the Type and Anti-Type, the Symbol and the Reality, of all that was represented and bestowed in the "*Old*" and the "*New Testament*" Covenant. The Seven physical and historical Epochs of the Incarnate life of JESUS, from Birth to Death, from Death to Translation into the Heavens, are powerless to "*put away Sin*"; they are not the objects of the Believer's

Faith, any more than the counterpartal sacrifices under the "*Old Testament*" Dispensation; they are only the *bridge* that connects the "*Old Testament*" and the "*New Testament*" Dispensations, and gives unity, solidarity, and living purpose to the Covenant of both the "*Testaments.*" The "death" of JESUS bears no instrumentally efficient significance in the matter of the Sinner's Salvation. If a Believer stays in relation only to these physical and Symbolical concepts, he is a "Believer" in vain. He must, in order to make them "profitable," carry his Faith and Conduct to the Things they signify, the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, the definite *Steps* of the Life of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, through his own experiences of His BIRTH, BAPTISM, PASSION, DEATH, BURIAL, RESURRECTION, and ASCENSION. Because these Sacred Experiences are denominated "*Mystical*" it does not mean that they are not practical, definite, and experiential; nor that they imply merely transcendental Spiritual developments of consciousness. They have to be understood in their literal implications, they are terms of common speech, and mean exactly what they mean in common speech.

As the sacrifices of "lambs," "bulls and goats" were declaratory, indicatory, and promissory; and their observance essential and necessary for the fulfilment of their intentions and objects; without which the Things they declared, indicated, and promised, were out of reach and unattainable; so, without the same recognition, faith, offering, and acceptance, of the Incarnate SON OF GOD and His human and historical life, as performing the same functions as the *Mosaic* Sacrifices, for the Believer and Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, this End is equally beyond his reach and unattainable. But by Faith in the LORD JESUS CHRIST, in the Same Spirit and Intention as expressed by the "*Old Testament*" Believer, the "*New Testament*" Believer comes into the same bestowal of His Life, His Grace, His Power, His RIGHTEOUSNESS, preparatory to his progressing towards and on the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. But to the latter, the Disciples of the EK-KLESIA of the "*New Testament*" Covenant, the "*Inheritance*" of the "*Promises*" is his to attain; it is his to be "MADE PERFECT." And much more, it is not only his *privilege* to

Attain to PERFECTION, to Enter the Seven Golden Gates of INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES, it is his *duty*, his *obligation*, his *necessity*. It is, to such an one, not a matter of choosing for himself, whether or no he shall Follow the PATH. He must obey the Call, or bear the eternal consequences of REPROBATION. If such an one "dies in his Sins," there remains "no more Sacrifice for Sins," no more rebirth into mortality; no further Karma is open to him. For this is "*the last time*" not only of this fallen earth's state, but of fallen man's opportunity of rebirth. This is the last EK-KLESIA of this Æon. The next EK-KLESIA will be of the "*Millennium*," and the *personnel* of that coming EK-KLESIA will consist of all the "*Old Testament*" Believers, who "*died in Faith, not having received the Promises.*" They will reincarnate, and enter the Seven Golden Gates of INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES, the reward of their Faith in the "*Old Testament*" Covenant. To all those false "Believers," clinging to the "*Old Testament*" Sacrificial System as embodied in the Incarnate JESUS in the "*New Testament*" Dispensation, who refuse to "press on unto PERFECTION," who eliminate from their creeds and religions the Sacred Principles of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, who "*in His Name*" do mighty works, cast out demons, visit the sick, preach the Gospel, and appear as the most immaculate examples of Christians, of "orthodoxy," of righteousness, benevolence, and religion; the LORD JESUS CHRIST in that Day will say:—

> "*Depart from Me, ye that are under a curse, into the Æonial Fire which is prepared for the Devil and his angels.*"

As the sacrifices of "goats and bulls" were Figures, typical and Symbolical of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, so was the sacrifice of JESUS, and His Physical "death." It signified exactly what the *Aaronic* Sacrificial System signified; with this solitary but solemn difference; the former pointed to a *future Transaction*, the latter points to a *Finished and Final Transaction*. The one was a Promise of a *future Fact*, the benefits of which were Bestowable by Faith; the other declares a *fulfilled Fact*, attained by the Faith of each Believer who has fulfilled the terms of its

accomplishment in his own experience. That "*Finished and Final Fact*" is the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. The LAW OF MOSES and the FAITH OF ABRAHAM remain both exactly as they were in the "*Old Testament*" Dispensation, in the terms and provisions of the GOSPEL OF JESUS in the "*New Testament*" Dispensation. The "death" of JESUS only presents this *historical* fact, precisely what the death of "bulls and goats" presented in *prophetic* foreshadowing, and, in itself, carries the Believer no further than the sacrifices of the "*Old Testament*" Covenant did. But the "BETTER THING" which JESUS brought in distinguishes the "*New Testament*" Covenant from the "*Old Testament*" Covenant in a most vital point, without which neither "*Testament*" was of any value; namely, that the distinguishing feature of the "*New Testament*" Covenant was that the "death" of JESUS signifies that the "Promise" of the "*Old Testament*" Covenant is now in reach of the possession of all Believers, not as a future "Inheritance," but as a present one, attainable in this life, in this reincarnation; attainable in Fact and Actuality, and not as bestowing its anticipatory benefits by Faith. The PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES is now Opened to all Disciples who Qualify themselves for it by "*entering in at the Strait Gate*" of the FIRST STEP OF SELF-ABNEGATION, which admits them to the guarded and sacred confines of the "*Narrow Way that leadeth unto* LIFE." By virtue of the Mystical BIRTH, BAPTISM, PASSION, DEATH, BURIAL, RESURRECTION, and ASCENSION of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, the Way is made free for the ELECT of this Dispensation, every True Disciple of the EK-KLESIA of JESUS CHRIST, to Follow the same PATH, to enter the same "*Strait Gate*," to pursue the same "*Narrow Way*," to Graduate to the same INITIATIONS, signified and represented, figured and inculcated, in the *Physical* Birth, Baptism, Passion, Death, Burial, Resurrection, and Ascension of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. He is, therefore, Man's "*Propitiation*," his "*One Sacrifice for Sins*," his "*One Mediator*"; Whom he may offer unto GOD continually, for his "trespasses and Sins," as he pursues his course of the PATH, in like manner as the faithful Believer of the "*Old Testament*" Dispensation offered their "lambs" and "bulls and goats." This he

may do, from the moment he "*Believes in the* LORD JESUS CHRIST," until the time that he, as a True Disciple, Attains to INITIATION in the SEVENTH GREATER MYSTERY, or the state of PERFECTION. He then has no need of the sacrifice of JESUS in its "*Old Testament*" implications of the LAW. He is an "*Inheritor*," no longer an "*heir, under tutors and governors*"; RIGHTEOUSNESS is no longer "*Imputed*" to him by Faith in the LORD JESUS CHRIST; it is *Intrinsic* in him by Faith in the LORD JESUS CHRIST. He has finished forever the dispute with the *World*, the *Flesh*, and the *Demons* for the possession of his organs and senses; he has conquered and destroyed his *Old Earth-Habits*; he has Transmuted his "mortal body," and shed its old Demon-blood, and has received the "BLOOD OF JESUS CHRIST" in its stead. He has "*ceased from* SIN," he is a "RIGHTEOUS MAN";—no longer a "*natural man*," nor a "*carnal man*," nor a "*sinful man*"; but a "SPIRITUAL MAN," a Heavenly man, a Divine man. His organs and senses are controlled and energised by the CHRIST-WITHIN, Whose organs and senses are controlled and energised by the LORD JESUS CHRIST, Who is ONE WITH GOD THE FATHER. The AT-ONE-MENT is Final, Complete; he is RE-GENERATED; through the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. This is the "BETTER THING" offered the Believer, in the "*New Testament*" Covenant, which still awaits the possession of the "*Old Testament*" Believer; who "*without us cannot Inherit the Promises*," nor be "MADE PERFECT." Wherefore how great is the responsibility of the ELECT in this day, that they seek and find the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, fill up the number of the ELECT in possession of the "*Inheritance*," that these "*Old Testament*" Believers may "*Enter into* REST"!

3. *Master:* What are the words of the Apostle *Paul* in his treatment of this subject in his Epistle to the *Hebrews*?

Disciple: The Apostle *Paul*, in his Epistle to the *Hebrews*, gives expression to the Truths contained in the foregoing, in the following passages from the eighth, ninth, and tenth chapters:—

> "*Now to sum up the things which we are saying, the chief point is this: We have such a High Priest, Who*

sat down on the Right Hand of the Majesty in the Heavens (*i.e.* in His INITIATION in the SEVENTH GREATER MYSTERY, ASCENSION, and SESSION on the RIGHT HAND of GOD; and does not refer to His Translation into Heaven): *a Minister of the Holy Things* (*i.e.* the Three Symbolical Institutions summed up in Himself), *and of the True Tabernacle, which the* LORD *pitched, and not man* (*i.e.* His mortal body). *For it is the function of every high priest to offer both Oblations and Sacrifices. Therefore it follows that this High Priest also have somewhat to Offer. Now if He were an earthly high priest, He would not be a priest at all, seeing there are those who are legitimately appointed to offer the gifts, who serve a copy and shadow of the Heavenly Things* (*i.e.* the INITIATIONS in the DIVINE MYSTERIES), *even as Moses was warned of* GOD, *when he was proceeding to construct the tabernacle, for, See that thou make all things correspond to the Pattern* (*i.e.* of the DIVINE MYSTERIES) *that was shewed thee in the mount. But now He hath obtained the more excellent Ministry, by how much also He is the Mediator of a Better Testament, which hath been formulated on Better Promises. For if that First Testament had not been incomplete, then would no place have been sought for a Second. For, upbraiding them* (*i.e.* the Jews), *He saith, Behold, the days come, saith the* LORD, *that I will Fulfil a New Testament with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: not in the terms of the Testament that I made with their fathers . . .; for they continued not in My Testament, and I rejected them. For this is the Testament which I will make with the house of Israel, saith the* LORD ('the house of ISRAEL' here refers to the New EK-KLESIA, and not to the *Jews* exclusively) *after those days, saith the* LORD; *I will put My* LAWS *into their minds, and on their hearts will I write them* (*i.e.* Fixate the CHRIST-HABITUDES in the organs and senses by the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES); *and I will be their* GOD (*i.e.* instead of the Demons ruling their organs and senses), *and they shall be My People: and they shall not Teach every man his Fellow-Citizen* (*i.e.* of the Kingdom of GOD), *and every man his Brother, saying, Know the* LORD: *for all shall Know Me, from the least to*

the greatest. For I will be merciful to their iniquities, and their Sins will I remember no more. In that He saith, A New Testament, He hath made the First Old. But that which is becoming old and waxing aged, is nigh unto vanishing away (*i.e.* in the course of the Disciple's Graduation in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, under the '*New Testament*' *Covenant*, the '*Old Testament*' *Covenant* becomes a thing of the past). *Now even the First Testament had ordinances of Divine Service, and its Holy Things, that is, of this world* (*i.e.* material). *For there was a tabernacle prepared, the first, wherein were the candlestick, and the table, and the shewbread, which is called the Holy Place. And beyond the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holy of Holies, containing a golden censer, and the Ark of the Covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was a golden pot holding the manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the Covenant; and above it the cherubim of Glory overshadowing the mercy-seat; of which things we cannot speak in particular. Now these Things having been prepared thus, the priests go in continually into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the Services. But into the second the high priest alone, once in the year, not without blood, which he offereth for himself, and for the sins of ignorance of the people* (*i.e.* not 'wilful sins,' for which there was no offering);—*the Holy Ghost thus signifying,* THAT THE WAY INTO THE HOLY PLACE HAD NOT YET BEEN MADE MANIFEST (*i.e.* under the '*Old Testament*' Covenant the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES is closed to the Believer) *whilst as yet the first tabernacle is standing* (*i.e.* in respect to all Believers not yet Attained to INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES); *which is a Symbol for the time now present, according to which Symbol both gifts and sacrifices for Sin are offered that cannot, as touching the conscience, make the worshipper* PERFECT, *being only* (in the case of the *Jews*), *with meats and drinks, and divers washings, carnal ordinances, imposed until a time of reformation* (*i.e.* the carnalising of the *Tabernacle Service* by the Jews awaited destruction. The same holds in regard to the 'carnal ordinances' now universally observed by the 'Gentile' worshippers of the Apostate

'Christian Church'). *But* CHRIST *having come a High Priest of the Good Things that are come, through the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this creation, nor yet through the blood of goats and calves,* BUT THROUGH HIS OWN BLOOD (*i.e.* the DIVINE ESSENCE OF LIFE; not the blood that flowed from His mortal body on the cross), *Entered in once for all into the* HOLY PLACE, HAVING OBTAINED ETERNAL REDEMPTION. *For if the blood of goats and bulls, and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling them that have been defiled, sanctify unto the cleanness of the flesh; how much more shall the* BLOOD OF CHRIST, *Who through the Eternal Spirit Offered Himself without blemish unto* GOD, *Cleanse our Conscience from Dead Works to Serve the* LIVING GOD? (*i.e.* If the sacrifices under the '*Old Testament*' Covenant are the Obedience of Faith in the LORD JESUS CHRIST by which the flesh, or the organs and senses of the mortal body, is clean in Action, by the RIGHTEOUSNESS OF CHRIST '*Imputed*' to them, rendering '*Sin in the flesh*' inoperative, or dead; how much more when the mortal body is Infused with the BLOOD OF JESUS, in the stead of the blood of the Demons, shall the organs and senses, which are the *media* of 'Conscience,' be Purified, and bring forth *Intrinsic* RIGHTEOUSNESS, by the Energy of the BLOOD OF JESUS?) *And for this cause He is the Mediator of a New Testament, for the reason that a* DEATH *hath taken place* (*i.e.* a Mystical DEATH—in the FOURTH GREATER MYSTERY) *for the Redemption of the transgressions* that *were committed* (by the Believers) *when they were under the First Testament; that they that have been* CALLED (*i.e.* the ELECT Disciples and INITIATES of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES) MAY RECEIVE THE PROMISE OF THE ETERNAL INHERITANCE. *For where a Testament exists, there must of necessity follow the death of him that made it. For a testament is in effect where death hath taken place; for it is not of avail while he that made it liveth. Wherefore even the First Testament was not dedicated without blood. For when every commandment* (*i.e.* the provisions and terms of the Monitory and Didactic Sections of the LAW) *had been spoken by Moses,*

unto the people according to the LAW, *he took the blood of calves and goats, with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself, and the people, saying, This is the blood of the Testament which* GOD *commanded to you-ward. Moreover the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the Ministry he sprinkled in like manner with the blood. And according to the* LAW, *I may almost say, all things are cleansed with blood,* AND APART FROM SHEDDING OF BLOOD THERE IS NO REMISSION OF SINS (*i.e.* it is only by 'blood-shedding'—or death—that the Demon-blood can be poured out, and the BLOOD OF JESUS be infused in its place, which is effected in the INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERY of DEATH). *It was necessary therefore that the Copies of the Things in the Heavens* (*i.e.* the Symbols of the DIVINE MYSTERIES, which Transactions take place in the Seven Heavens, or Planetary Circles) *should be cleansed with these* (*i.e.* these material elements); *but the Heavenly Things themselves with Better Sacrifices* (*i.e.* the Mystical DEATH of JESUS in the FOURTH GREATER MYSTERY). *For* CHRIST *Entered not into a Holy Place made with hands, made in the pattern of the True; but into Heaven itself* (*i.e.* in His INITIATION in the SEVENTH GREATER MYSTERY—ASCENSION—following upon that of the FOURTH GREATER MYSTERY), *now to appear before the Face of* GOD *for us* (*i.e.* as our Sponsor and Mediator in the same 'appearing,' that is, in our INITIATIONS). *Nor yet needs He to Offer Himself often; as the high priest entereth the Holy Place year by year with blood, not his own;—else must He often have Suffered since the foundation of the World. But now Once, at the consummation of the ages, hath He been manifested to* PUT AWAY SIN BY THE SACRIFICE OF HIMSELF. *And inasmuch as it is appointed unto men once to die, and after this* (*i.e.* this consummation of the Æon; showing that this period is the end of re-births of mankind) *Judgment; so Christ also, having been once Offered to bear the Sins of many, shall Appear a Second Time, apart from Sin, to them that wait for Him, unto* SALVATION (*i.e.* having Fulfilled the '*Old Testament*' Covenant, He Fulfils the '*New Testament*' Covenant in those who Attain SALVATION, or INITIATION in the SEVEN

GREATER MYSTERIES, OF PERFECTION). . . . *Having therefore, Brethren, Boldness to Enter into the* HOLY PLACE (*i.e.* the Heavens, by INITIATION) *by the* BLOOD OF JESUS, *by the Way which He dedicated for us, a* NEW AND LIVING WAY, THROUGH THE VEIL, THAT IS TO SAY, HIS FLESH; AND HAVING A GREAT PRIEST OVER THE HOUSE OF GOD (*i.e.* our 'bodies'); LET US DRAW NEAR (*i.e.* by INITIATION) *with a True Heart in Fulness of Faith, having our hearts Sprinkled from an Evil Conscience* (*i.e.* Demon-Energised organs and senses), *and our body washed with Pure Water* (*i.e.* the LOGOS): *Let us hold fast the Confession of our Hope that it waver not; for He is Faithful that Promised. . . .*"

LESSON EIGHT

(4) Election, *or the State of the Supplicant* (*continued*).

(4) "The Land of Canaan" (*continued*)

1. *Master :* Define the special significance of the Symbolical character of "*Hagar*" and "*Ishmael,*" in relation to the Faith of Abraham, the Law of Moses, and the Gospel of Jesus, or the Eternal Covenant in the "*Old Testament*" and "*New Testament*" applications.

Disciple : 3, 4. "*Hagar,*" "*Ishmael*" (*continued from* Lesson Four). From the foregoing Lessons (being an excursus on the *Monitory* and *Didactic Sections* of the Law of Moses, and the *Three Symbolical Institutions*) it is shown that the Law of Moses had no Spiritual nor efficacious application to any persons who were not truly of the Faith of Abraham, and of the Gospel of Jesus, to which the Believer was directed in the Faith of Abraham, and was pointed in the Law of Moses. By the Gospel of Jesus, "*Foreshown*" in these, they derived their validity and Spiritual efficacy. Birthright in the "*Inheritance*" of the Eternal Covenant of God bore no specific or exclusive reference, at any time, to the people who were blood-descendants of their forefather *Abraham.*[1] The principle held true, from the days of *Abraham* and the children of *Israel* in the "*Old Testament*" Dispensation to the days of the *Jews* in the time of Jesus, which *John the Baptist* expressed to the false-hearted "*Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his Baptism,*" "*Ye offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? Bring forth fruit worthy of your Repentance; and think not to say within yourselves,* We have Abraham to our Father: for I say

[1] Instanced in the birth of *Jacob* and *Esau,* sons of *Isaac,* of whom God said, "*Jacob I Loved, Esau I Hated.*" *Vide* page 286.

UNTO YOU, THAT GOD IS ABLE OF THESE STONES TO RAISE UP CHILDREN UNTO ABRAHAM." This Truth applies equally to the "*Old Testament*" Dispensation and the "*New Testament*" Dispensation, both to the "*Jews*" of all time and to the "*Gentiles*" of all time. Forever it has been the Truth that "IN CHRIST THERE IS NEITHER JEW NOR GENTILE . . . : FOR YE ARE ALL ONE MAN IN CHRIST JESUS. AND IF YE ARE CHRIST'S, THEN ARE YE ABRAHAM'S SEED, HEIRS ACCORDING TO PROMISE." These words are true of all men in all ages and Dispensations, who are of the FAITH OF ABRAHAM, whether they be of the Dispensation of "*Adam*," of "*Abraham*," of "*Moses*," or of JESUS. The Incarnation of the LORD JESUS CHRIST made not a particle of difference in this Eternal and Immutable Fact. It was not on the ground that the *Jews* were the natural posterity of *Abraham* that they, as a people and a nation, received the pre-eminent status in human history as the hereditary ancestors and national forerunners of the Incarnate "*Mediator*," that they were given the LAW, the TABERNACLE, and the SERVICE, under their Master, *Moses*, and were Dispensationally the constituted EK-KLESIA, or "ISRAEL"; but because, under the direction of *Moses*, the Master of that EK-KLESIA, was granted to all who were worthy to be included therein, the Divine *Heirship* of the Promises of the Eternal Covenant of GOD inculcated and provided in the "EVERLASTING GOSPEL" of JESUS, embodied and understood in the FAITH OF ABRAHAM. Everything that was contained in the GOSPEL OF JESUS, and that was Taught by JESUS and His Apostles, and that is Taught and Represented in the EK-KLESIA of to-day, was contained, Taught, and understood comprehensively, by the EK-KLESIA of all past Dispensations, both in the FAITH OF ABRAHAM, in the LAW OF MOSES, and the Teaching of the *Prophets*. JESUS and the Apostles added not a whit of new Knowledge, not a tittle of new Truth, to the Knowledge and the Truth possessed in the EK-KLESIA of the Ages and Dispensations from "*Adam*" onward. The Covenant of GOD is the same always in its terms and provisions of Promise, but not the same in its eras and epochs of *Fulfilment*. In the earlier Dispensations the Believers Knew all that the Covenant contained, the full measure of the "*Inheritance*" to which they were "*Heirs*"; but in the present Dispensation of JESUS CHRIST

that "*Inheritance*" is an accomplished Fact, and its Full Provisions are in the Possession of all who Qualify for it, by the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, through which they Attain RE-GENERATION, are "*made the Sons of* GOD, HEIRS OF GOD, AND JOINT-HEIRS WITH CHRIST." *Heirship* of the Covenanted "*Inheritance*" was, in all Ages and Dispensations, solely conditional upon the DIVINE SONSHIP, which was impossible to be granted save by RE-GENERATION, which was the Final Provision and Promise of the Covenant to all in all Ages and Dispensations who faithfully lived their lives in right and intelligent obedience and pursuance of the terms of the Covenant, revealed in the FAITH OF ABRAHAM and in the Symbolical Institutions of the LAW OF MOSES. Through failure, or "*transgression*," on the part of the Israelites, the LAW OF MOSES was instituted, and the obedience of the Israelites to the Covenant as witnessed in the LAW, secured them in the title to *Heirship* through the FAITH OF ABRAHAM, but not through any mere following of the "*Letter*" of the LAW, but through Obedience to the "*Spirit*" of the LAW, which was literally the FAITH OF ABRAHAM and the GOSPEL OF JESUS. "*Heirship*" of the "*Promise*" of RE-GENERATION, made in the Covenant, was forfeited and lost (as it is to this day) by all "Israelites," however punctiliously they obeyed the "*Letter*" of the LAW and followed its *exoteric* observances, if it was the "*Letter*" only that they obeyed, failing in their obedience to the "*Spirit*" of the LAW and its *esoteric* Principles. By right pursuance of the provisions and terms of the LAW OF MOSES, both in its "*Spirit*" and "*Letter*," its *exotericism* and its *esotericism*; by intelligent and voluntary *Faith* in the "*Promises*" of the Covenant, revealed in the LAW, the "*Promises*" of RE-GENERATION and PERFECTION through the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, which, in the Ages to come, would be Opened by the LORD JESUS CHRIST in His Incarnation; all men become "JEWS," "ISRAEL," "*children unto Abraham*," and are qualified prospectively to hold the Title of "HEIRS," and of potential or lawful "INHERITORS," to "*Receive the Promises*" of RE-GENERATION and PERFECTION, the Title-Deeds of the Fulfilled Covenant and the SONSHIP OF GOD. Irrespective of natural descent from *Abraham*, Believers in all past Dispensations, as well as in the present Dispensation of JESUS CHRIST,

have qualified, or do qualify, for this Title of "HEIRSHIP" by their FAITH in the LORD JESUS CHRIST," as "*Mediator*" of the Covenant, both in its "*Old Testament*" and its "*New Testament*" applications. Thus *Paul* the Apostle speaks on this point (*Rom.* ix. 6–9): "*For they are not all* ISRAEL, *which are of Israel: neither, because they are Abraham's seed, are they all Children* (*i.e.* of the Promise): *but, In Isaac shall thy Seed be called. That is, it is not the children of the flesh that are* CHILDREN OF GOD; *but the Children of the Promise are they that are reckoned for a Seed.*" The Believers of past Dispensations, under the "*Old Testament*" Covenant, and Believers in the present Dispensation, also still under the "*Old Testament*" Covenant, not yet having "*received the Promises*" in this lifetime, have qualified, or do qualify, for the Title to "*Heirship*" by their Faith, Obedience, Love, Devotion, and Fortitude. But they are still waiting for the specific qualification to the Title-Deed of "*Inheritance,*" by RE-GENERATION and PERFECTION. Those of the "*Old Testament*" Dispensation "*died in Faith*" that eventually they should "*receive the Promises*"; those of the "*New Testament*" Dispensation who "*die in Faith*" before they attain to RE-GENERATION through the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, are also classed among those of the "*Old Testament*" Dispensation; and wait until the time comes when they all shall reincarnate, and Follow the LORD JESUS CHRIST in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, thereby Attaining RE-GENERATION and PERFECTION. In the past Dispensations this could not be Attained, for the Divine "*Mediator*" of the Covenant had first to come to the earth to redeem His part of the Covenant-Contract. The SON OF GOD required to Incarnate that He might, in His Own *flesh*, or "mortal body," Fulfil all the terms and provisions of the Covenant, as revealed and categorically set forth to the comprehension of the Believers, the True "ISRAEL," in the "*Adamic*" Promise, the FAITH OF ABRAHAM, the LAW OF MOSES, and the GOSPEL OF JESUS; before the "*New and Living Way,*" the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, could be Opened to Believers to Follow Him in that "Way," which, as "*Captain* (or Leader) *of our* SALVATION," He first passed, in each Step of INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES. Therefore, as the Apostle *Paul* has stated in the clearest language:—

> "*These all died in Faith, not having received the Promises. . . . These all, having had witness borne to them through their Faith, received not the Promise,* God *having Foreshown to them some* Better Thing *concerning us, that apart from us they could not be* Made Perfect" (*Heb.* xi.).

In reference to the subject above treated, several questions arise of extreme moment for the right understanding thereof. The above quotation presents in its language the plainest simplicity of meaning and implication; yet how completely silent and incapable is the "Christian Church," its theologians and scholars, in all the past ages of the great Apostasy of the Ek-Klesia, the post-Apostolical "Israel," in the 2000 years of the "*times of the Gentiles,*" in reference to this most vital of all the Truths of the Gospel of Jesus! No one has given a thought to the serious construction of this passage, its stupendous inferences and implications. To all serious thinkers it remains an inconstruable conundrum; and to preachers generally it is slurred over as a "text of Scripture" that must wait for final interpretation in that good day when all riddles shall be solved. Indeed, it is so utterly put on one side that no one even sees the "riddles" nor recognises any "conundrum." It is only when the light of the Divine Mysteries is shed upon it that it assumes this complex aspect, and the disclosure of its solution is the first suggestion to most students of the Bible that there existed in this passage a single problem to be solved, or a question involved in it that needed an answer. Such is the blindness and density into which "religion" is sunken, that the very Truths in the Faith of which the ancient Believers lived and died, are forgotten, unknown, and covered over by a multitude of non-essential things that have to do more with the "flesh" than with the "soul," whilst the whole world, "lying in the Arms of the Wicked One," is fast hastening to the "Perdition" that awaits "the devil and his angels."

2. *Master:* i. *Who were "these all," who "died in Faith, not receiving the Promise"?*

Disciple: All, in past Dispensations, the People of God, the True Believers, from "*Adam*" to Christ, from the Incarnation of Jesus to the End of this Æon, who confessed

themselves to be Believers in the LORD JESUS CHRIST, the Divine "*Mediator*" of the Covenant of GOD, undifferentiated in its "*witness borne to them,*" and in its direct and explicit revelation of the "*Promise*" to be Fulfilled in the Incarnation of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. "*These all*" include all these suffering, faithful, and believing people, in the EK-KLESIA in every nation, people, and tongue, from the EK-KLESIA of "*Adam*" to the EK-KLESIA of JESUS CHRIST, from the Incarnation of JESUS CHRIST to the present time, and unto the End of this Dispensation and the beginning of the Dispensation of the PAROUSIA of the LORD JESUS CHRIST; that is to say, all Believers in all Ages who have "*died in Faith, not receiving the Promises,*" or Attained to the state of RE-GENERATION and been "MADE PERFECT," by INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES.

3. *Master:* ii. *What was this "Faith" in which they died?*

Disciple: "*Faith*" in the terms and provisions of the Covenant of GOD made originally to the Fallen Human Race in the Dispensation of "*Adam*"; that is, in the "*Promises*" contained in the Covenant, both in respect of its "*Old Testament*" and its "*New Testament*" applications, the former being based upon, and the foreshowing of, the latter. The Covenant embodied and definitely disclosed every Promise and Provision of Redemption, of Man, of all creatures, and of the earth. The "*Faith*" of all these Believers was the intelligent and voluntary acceptance of the Sacred Principles of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, and the Processes of individual RE-GENERATION and Attainment of PERFECTION, or SALVATION. This "*Faith*" was posited in the *Person* of the SON OF GOD, the Divinely and Cosmically constituted, and only "*Mediator*" of the Covenant between GOD and Man, Who alone could perform the work of "*Mediator*" and *Redeemer*, in His Physical endurance of the LAW in His Own "*flesh*" or "*mortal body.*" Wherefore it was required of Him, in order to Perform this Work, to Incarnate in Man's Fallen, Abnormal, and Corrupt "*flesh,*" and, in the "*flesh,*" to "*destroy Sin,*" by His Own passage of the "*Narrow Way,*" the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, which, by so doing, He Opened to all who Believe in Him. These Believers of the past Dispensations knew and understood the terms and provisions, or the "*Promises,*" of the Covenant; and,

although, until the Incarnation of the "*Mediator*," the SON OF GOD, they were not eligible to "*Inherit*" the "*Promises*," they *Believed* the Word of GOD affirming them, and accounted themselves "*Heirs*" of the "*Promises*." By this acknowledgment of their "*Heirship*" of the "*Promises*," by their "*Faith*," they lived in strict conformity to the Sacred Principles of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, Ages before the PATH was Opened for them to Follow it in their own personal and human capacity. Thus, by their "*Faith*," all the Blessing, Grace, Power, and Wisdom of the DIVINE MYSTERIES were bestowed upon them, "*Imputed*" to them, in substitution for the same Gifts of GOD which could not *Intrinsically* be theirs until the PATH was Opened, and they were Qualified to "*Enter the Strait Gate*" on their own personal account. Knowing this great fundamental body of Truth, their dependence, by "*Faith*" in the LORD JESUS CHRIST, for the enjoyment and possession of His RIGHTEOUSNESS *Imputed* to them; they willingly and patiently lived for this purpose only, in accord with the Sacred Principles of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, revealed to them categorically and plainly in the Covenant, and specially inculcated to their fullest understanding in the FAITH OF ABRAHAM, the LAW OF MOSES, and the GOSPEL OF JESUS, which all synthetically expound the whole of the Covenant of GOD. The difference that now exists, in the present Dispensation of JESUS CHRIST, is that what the Believers of past Dispensations *Believed, has come to pass*, the "*Foreshowing*" has been Fulfilled, the Incarnation of the SON OF GOD has taken place, the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES has been Opened, RE-GENERATION and PERFECTION are *Intrinsically* Attainable. All who exercise this same "*Faith*" in the LORD JESUS CHRIST may pass from the "*Old Testament*" Covenant into the "*New Testament*" Covenant, in this lifetime, by Following the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES.

4. *Master:* iii. *What were these "Promises" which they died without receiving?*

Disciple: The "*Promises*" embodied and made in the Eternal Covenant of GOD, the Fulfilment of which was in the ultimate Attainment of RE-GENERATION and PERFECTION, through *Faith* in the SON OF GOD "*made flesh and*

dwelling among us," in the Fulness of time; on the part of all, in every Dispensation unto the End of the Æon, who fulfil the essential conditions of Attainment. These conditions are equally binding on the Believers of past Dispensations who "*died in Faith, not having received the Promises,*" and to whom the "*Promises*" were of a remote future Age; as they are upon us in this Age in which the "*Promises*" have been Fulfilled, and are open for immediate acceptance or rejection of their conditions. These "*Promises*" are the *sum* of the whole Divine and Cosmical System of Human RE-GENERATION, as portrayed and inculcated in the Symbolism of the LAW OF MOSES, and as represented and understood in the FAITH OF ABRAHAM and the GOSPEL OF JESUS;—the System of *Purification, Transmutation, and* INITIATION *in the* DIVINE MYSTERIES.[1] These Processes culminate in the Attainment of the State of PERFECTION. For the purpose of the accomplishment and Knowledge of these Sacred and Vital Processes, GOD, in all the Ages, has instituted a human system of practical and functional "*Means,*" an organisation on the earth, His EK-KLESIA, or "ISRAEL," for the right inculcation of the Sacred Principles of the DIVINE MYSTERIES, the Teaching, Direction, and Correction of the Believers; and for the provision of the *Mediatorial Offices* of the LORD JESUS CHRIST in and in behalf of the Believers, to make atonement for their transgressions and sins of ignorance, and for the chastisement and Divine judgment upon *Reprobates*, or "*wilful sinners.*" These Offices and Functions of the EK-KLESIA are preparatory to, and in graduation for, the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES; for the Divine protection, provision, and progress of the Believers during their lives spent in this World, out of which they are *Called to Follow the Teaching of the* EK-KLESIA ministered and mediated to them by "prophets," "priests," "masters," and "apostles," ordained by GOD to these Offices. Hence, in all the Ages of past Dispensations, whilst withal the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES was closed to the Believers, and the Gates of RE-GENERATION were shut, the "*middle wall of partition*" still barred their Access unto GOD by INITIATION; they were not left in a state of ignorance thereof, nor abandoned to their own natural and sensual devices, nor to the

[1] *Vide* the Author's "*Theou Sophia,*" vol. ii.

delusions, superstitions, and depravity of the *Demons*, the *World*, or the *Flesh*; but God *came nigh unto them*, and by the Faith of Abraham, the Law of Moses, the Testimony of the Prophets, and the Gospel of Jesus, the Believers of the Ek-Klesia were led of God, taught of God, and sustained by God, through these human agencies and instrumentalities. How great was that *Knowledge*, imparted by the human agents—prophets, priests, masters, and apostles—through the "*Inspiration*" and "*Moving*" of the Spirit of God, that these countless numbers of heroic Witnesses and Believers, in all these past Ages, so remote in time from the fulfilment of the Things in which they Believed; by their Testimony; that their *Faith* in those "*Promises*" proved invulnerable against every attack and device of the Evil One! Whilst untold numbers who were "*of Israel*," proved themselves to be "*not* Israel," brought disaster upon the Ek-Klesia, perished in their sins, and caused the "*Promises*" frequently to lie buried beneath the ruins of a broken-down Ek-Klesia; nevertheless, not a few "*died in Faith, not receiving the Promise*," being persuaded of that "*Better Thing*," which neither suffering, wandering, persecution, nor death, could take from them; that "*Better Thing*" which still is not theirs, but for which they "*wait in earnest expectation*," when they shall enter into the "*Adoption*" into the Divine "Heritage," together with those in this Dispensation who have Entered the Golden Gates of the Divine Mysteries, and are in possession of that "*Better Thing*." Yet, at this time, in this late century of the "*New Testament*" Dispensation, and for nigh unto 2000 years, the Ek-Klesia has been broken down of the "*Gentiles*," "*not one stone left standing upon another*," as Jesus so solemnly prophesied, the distortion of which saying was the chief accusation made by the priests of "*His Own people*" that brought Him to the cross of Calvary. The Divine Mysteries are buried in the *débris* of this ruin, scarce one prophet, apostle, or teacher, is left in the world for the enemies of Christ to "*stone*." And when those arise in the Strength of God to proclaim the Restored Ek-Klesia, the Ek-Klesia of the "*last time*," to re-institute the Sacred Offices of the "*Ministers and Stewards of the* Mysteries," to re-open the dust-buried, weed-covered "*Strait Gate*" of

the "*Narrow Way,*" truly will *Isaiah's* words be re-fulfilled (chap. liii.): "*Who hath Believed our report, and to whom is the Arm of the* LORD *revealed?*" The world of *religion* is too busy worshipping, preaching, and offering its sacraments and devotions to the *Devil*; practising the "*carnal commandments and ordinances*" of the "*flesh*"; coquetting with and loving the "*World*"; and diverting itself in all kinds of Demoniacal "*snares of delusion*" and "*doctrines of demons*"; that there are few only, here and there, who have time and thought seriously to turn their faces towards the despised EK-KLESIA and the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, or "*the Promises*" of the Eternal Covenant.

5. *Master:* iv. *What was this* "PERFECTION" *which,* "*apart from us,*" *they could not attain?*

Disciple: "PERFECTION" is the State of the INITIATE in the DIVINE MYSTERIES who has Attained to the *End* of the PATH, or the Tenth Degree of Graduation, the Degree of the "*Master.*" The Ten Degrees of Graduation cover the whole course of the development and progress of the Believer in the Covenant of GOD. The Covenant of GOD is the Content and Sum of the Ten Degrees of Graduation, as Symbolically represented in the history of *Israel,* from the Call of *Abraham* to the Establishment of the Kingdom in the land of *Canaan* after its conquest by *Joshua*; also as Symbolically represented in the *Tabernacle Service* and *Sacrificial System* of the LAW OF MOSES; and as finally Symbolised in the Incarnation of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, and the *Seven Epochs* of His mortal life. In these Symbolisations of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES the "*Old Testament*" Believers were instructed, and were taught to treat them as the ground of their "*Faith,*" in which they lived, and in which they died, and by which ultimately they will be "*Made* PERFECT," in the Way that the Believer, or True Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, may, in the present Restored EK-KLESIA of JESUS CHRIST, Attain to "PERFECTION," in his INITIATION in the SEVENTH GREATER DIVINE MYSTERY. The State of "PERFECTION" is the *Finished Work* of the Believer's RE-GENERATION and Attainment of the "*Stature of the Full Age of* JESUS CHRIST"; when he may "*Draw Nigh unto* GOD" within the "*Veil*" of his "*flesh,*" without the need of that which the "*Old*

Testament" "*high priest*" Symbolised, the Office of the "*High-Priesthood*" of JESUS CHRIST. In the INITIATE'S *own person* he is "ONE" in the LORD JESUS CHRIST, and by that *Union* he is ONE IN GOD THE FATHER, by Spiritual and Eternal *Hypostasis*, a SON OF GOD, and "*Seated with the* LORD JESUS CHRIST *on the Right Hand of* GOD." The State of "PERFECTION" is progressively Attained, in the Ten Degrees of Graduation, in which the Disciple Qualifies, in the first place, for the FIRST STEP OF SELF-ABNEGATION (Symbolised in *Israel* crossing the *Red Sea* under *Moses*); and secondly, for Entering the Seven Gates of INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES (Symbolised in the Israelites crossing the River *Jordan* under *Joshua*). In the "*Old Testament*" Covenant this "*New and Living Way*" could not be taken *in person* by the Believers. It only could be taken *in* "*Faith*," in anticipation, by each Believer positing himself in the PATH by *Faith* in the LORD JESUS CHRIST, by which he received the "*Earnest of his Inheritance*." This "*Earnest*," or receiving in anticipation by *Faith*, is Symbolised in the LAW OF MOSES by *the Law of the Offerings of the* "*First-fruits*," and the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, ending in the State of "PERFECTION," is Symbolised by *the Offerings of the* "*Harvest*," *or* "*Ingathering*." The "*Old Testament*" Covenant is the "*First-fruits*"; the "*New Testament*" Covenant is the "*Harvest*." The former is the "*Earnest*" of the latter. The one is the "*Heirship*," the other is the "*Inheritance*." The "*Old Testament*" Believer is a "*Minor*," the "*New Testament*" INITIATE is of "*Full Age*." The phrases, "*First-fruits*," "*Earnest of the* SPIRIT," and "*of the Inheritance*," "*being sealed by the* SPIRIT" (2 *Cor.* i. 22; *Rom.* viii. 23; *Eph.* i. 13), signify the Assurance which the SPIRIT of Adoption gives to the Believers of their "*Inheritance*" of PERFECTION through ultimate INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES. In the LAW OF MOSES the "*First-fruits*" were GOD'S Pledge to the *Jews* of the ensuing crop. As he that receives the *Earnest* is sure of receiving the full sum paid him, or the full contract made good; so the Grace of GOD wrought in the souls and lives of the Believers by the SPIRIT OF GOD (however remotely, or however immediately, anterior to the time of their INITIATIONS and Attainment of RE-GENERATION and PERFECTION), are the

Divine Pledges, or "*Promises*," of the FULNESS of PERFECTION which Believers partake in their personal Attainment of the Heavenly Transactions of INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES. Yet the "*Old Testament*" Believers never overlooked the fact that the Grace of GOD granted by the SPIRIT as "*First-fruits*," in regard of their *season*, preceding the "*Harvest*," was but as a handful, in regard to *quantity*, in comparison with the whole Gift of the "*Harvest*." Thus *Paul* the Apostle speaks of the "*Old Testament*" Covenant, applying this simile to the Disciples of the "*New Testament*" EK-KLESIA who had not yet Graduated to the INITIATIONS, to "PERFECTION," Attained in the "*New Testament*" Covenant; and therefore were still under the "*Old Testament*" Covenant (*Eph.* i. 3–14) :—

> "*Blessed be the* GOD *and* FATHER *of our* LORD JESUS CHRIST, *Who hath Blessed us with every Spiritual Blessing in the Heavenly Places in* CHRIST (*i.e.* the '*First-fruits*'); *even as He Chose us in Him before the foundation of the World* (*i.e.* before the constitution of the Earth after its Descent into Matter resulting from the Fall), *that we should be* HOLY (*i.e.* 'Made PERFECT') *and* WITHOUT BLEMISH (*i.e.* by the Processes of RE-GENERATION, and PERFECTION) *before Him; having Fore-ordained us in Love unto* ADOPTION AS SONS UNTO HIMSELF *through* JESUS CHRIST, *in accordance with the Good Pleasure of His Will, to the Praise and Glory of His Grace* (*i.e.* the '*First-fruits* of the SPIRIT'), *with which He Endued us, in the* BELOVED; *in Whom we have our Redemption* (*i.e.* the '*Harvest*,' the Opening of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES) *through His Blood, the Forgiveness of our Trespasses, according to the Riches of His Grace, wherewith He abounded toward us in all Wisdom and Prudence*, HAVING MADE KNOWN UNTO US THE MYSTERY OF HIS WILL, ACCORDING TO THE GOOD PLEASURE WHICH HE PURPOSED IN HIM UNTO A DISPENSATION OF THE FULNESS OF THE TIMES, TO SUM UP ALL THINGS IN CHRIST (*i.e.* to consummate the Covenant), THE THINGS IN THE HEAVENS, AND THE THINGS UPON THE EARTH; IN HIM, I SAY, IN WHOM WE WERE MADE A HERITAGE, HAVING BEEN FORE-ORDAINED

> ACCORDING TO HIS WILL; TO THE END THAT WE SHOULD BE UNTO THE PRAISE OF HIS GLORY, WE WHO HAVE PREVIOUSLY (*i.e.* under the '*Old Testament*' Covenant) HOPED IN CHRIST: IN WHOM YE ALSO, HAVING HEARD THE WORD OF THE TRUTH (*i.e.* of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, whereby the Believers are '*Made Perfect*'), THE GOSPEL OF YOUR SALVATION—IN WHOM, HAVING ALSO (*i.e.* in company with the Believers of past Dispensations) BELIEVED, YE WERE SEALED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT OF PROMISE, WHICH IS AN EARNEST OF OUR INHERITANCE, UNTO THE REDEMPTION OF OUR OWN POSSESSION (*i.e.* of the Covenanted '*Inheritance*,' in CHRIST JESUS), UNTO THE PRAISE OF HIS GLORY." *et seq.*

This answer to the above question is of the utmost importance to all who "*profess and call themselves Christians*," for since the first days of the Apostasy of the "*New Testament*" EK-KLESIA, after the Apostolical period, and during the *Seven Ecclesiastical Periods* of Apostate "Christianity," one of the principal "*doctrines of the Demons*" promulgated by the "fathers" of the Church, and especially prominent in the "*Protestant*" period and the "*Evangelical*" movement, particularly under the teachings of *Luther*, *John Calvin*, and the "*Evangelical*" theologians of the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, was the utter denial and pious rejection of the Divine Truth of "PERFECTION." Comparatively sound and clear they seemed to be upon the doctrines appertaining to the "*First-Fruits*," the "*Earnest of the Inheritance*," as supposedly representing the provisions of the "*Old Testament*" Covenant of "*Imputed* RIGHTEOUSNESS" by "*Faith*" in JESUS CHRIST; yet, even in this doctrine, totally missing its True meaning, and rendering it a nugatory and stultified Truth. They referred the doctrine of "PERFECTION" to the "heavenly" life, as absolutely beyond any possible state of human existence and Salvation in this life. The cause of this "Christian" aberration and Anti-Christian heresy is found in the fact (lost sight of, of course, in Ecclesiastical History and "Christian" Theology) that the Apostate "Christian" Church has had no knowledge of, and, therefore, no belief in, the

Doctrine of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. The "Christian" Church neither follows the GOSPEL OF JESUS, the LAW OF MOSES, nor the FAITH OF ABRAHAM; exactly after the same manner of the *Jews*, as a *hierarchy*, from the Apostasy of *Solomon*, to the time of the Incarnation of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. The "Christian" Church is "*Judaistic*" entirely, swallowed up and poisoned by the "*teaching of the Nicolaitanes*," the "Christian" revival and catholicity of "*Judaism*," whether in the garb of *Romanism*, *Protestantism*, or any other *cultus* of "*Christianity*" in these or past days; Symbolised under the names of "*Hagar*" and "*Ishmael*," "*the bondwoman and her seed*." The entire significance of the Covenant, in both its "*Old*" and "*New Testament*" application, is dead and lost in "*Christianity*." There are no "*Believers*" in the sense in which that term is used in respect of the FAITH OF ABRAHAM, the LAW OF MOSES, and the GOSPEL OF JESUS. The "*faith*," "*worship*," "*theology*," and "*religion*," under the name of "*Christian*," is devoted to the *Demons*, to the *Arch-Demon*, "*Satan*," BEL-ISTAR, and his "*angels*"; the revival of "BABYLONIANISM"; the worship of "*Adultery*" with the "*Great Whore*," the "*Harlot Babylon*"; even as Prophets and Apostles, and the Great Master Himself, forewarned that it would be during these two thousand years of "*the times of the Gentiles*" under the rule of the "*Mystery of Iniquity*," shortly to culminate in the World-Theocrasy of the "*Man of* SIN." Yet how blind is Mankind, how besotted in the delusions of the "*doctrines of the Demons*," that they cannot *see* the Truth so plainly writ in Holy Scripture! Only a few, in the "*Philadelphian*" Period of this time of Apostasy, held to the True Faith in a comparative measure; such men as *John* and *Charles Wesley*, and those who stood up in defence, under Ecclesiastical ban and persecution, of the doctrine of "*Perfection*," as they only could understand it, knowing nothing, in those days, of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, and the True meaning of that "*Better Thing*," "PERFECTION," which forms the Keynote and fundamental Principle of both the "*Old*" and "*New Testament*" Covenant, in which the True Believers lived and died. Believers (however few they may be at this time) are cognisant of the Truth concerning the DIVINE MYSTERIES, that, through the

"*Mediation*" of the Incarnate SON OF GOD, these DIVINE MYSTERIES are open to their *Faith* and *Experience.* So *Paul* the Apostle states it in the clearest possible language, but which Apostate "Christianity" defers to what it is pleased to call the "Resurrection" and "Second Coming" of JESUS, and rejects all thought of its reference to present and immediate fulfilment by INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES. He points out that *first* the LORD JESUS CHRIST fulfilled the course of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, *in His Own Person and Mortal Life* :—

> "*For this cause I also, having heard of the Faith in the* LORD JESUS *which is in you, and which ye shew before all the Saints, cease not to give thanks for you, making mention in my Prayers; that the* GOD *of our* LORD JESUS, *the* FATHER OF GLORY, *may give unto you the* SPIRIT *of* WISDOM *and* REVELATION *in the* KNOWLEDGE *of Him* (*i.e.* '*Gnosis*,' of the SIXTH GREATER MYSTERY of Him); *having the Eyes of your heart* (*i.e.* your organs and senses throughout the whole Sevenfold Constitution) *Enlightened, that ye may* KNOW *what is the Hope of His Calling* (*i.e.* to Follow the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES), *what the Riches of the Glory of* HIS INHERITANCE *in the Saints* (*i.e.* in the INITIATES Attained to PERFECTION), *and what the Exceeding Greatness of His Power to us-ward who Believe, according to that in-working* (*i.e.* Energy) *of the Strength of His Might, which He wrought* (in the first instance) *in* CHRIST, WHEN HE RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD (*i.e.* in His INITIATION in the SIXTH MYSTERY—'RESURRECTION'), AND MADE HIM TO SIT AT HIS RIGHT HAND IN THE HEAVENLY PLACES (*i.e.* in His INITIATION in the SEVENTH MYSTERY—'ASCENSION'), *far above all rule, and power, and dominion, and every name that is named* (*i.e.* above the Demons and the Astral Plane and the Earth), *not only in this Age, but that which is to come* (*i.e.* the present Age of the Apostasy, and the Age of Anti-Christ): *and He put all things under His feet, and gave Him to be Head over all things to the* EK-KLESIA, WHICH IS HIS BODY, THE FULNESS OF HIM THAT FILLETH ALL IN ALL."

Following upon this positive statement of the Heavenly Transactions of INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES Performed and Fulfilled by JESUS CHRIST, in "*Mediation*" of the Covenant of GOD, *Paul* next declares the same Transactions of INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES in respect of the Believers of the EK-KLESIA, the "BODY," of which He is the "*Head*," pointing the Truth that where the "*Head*" is, there the "Body" must be also: "*That where I am, there ye may be also*":—

> "*And you, when ye were Dead through your Trespasses and Sins* (*i.e.* in the time of your ignorance of the GOSPEL OF JESUS and the Covenant), *in which formerly ye walked, according to the Æon of this World, according to the Prince of the Power of the Air* (*i.e.* BEL-ISTAR, Ruler of the Astral Plane), *of the Spirit that now energiseth in the sons of Disobedience* (*i.e.* the offspring of the Demons who brought the Fall by their Transgression); *among whom we all once lived in the lusts* (*i.e.* desires) *of the flesh* (*i.e.* the mortal body) *and the mind, and were by nature the Children of Wrath, even as the rest* (*i.e.* all others in the World):—*but* GOD, *being Rich in Mercy, for His great Love with which He Loved us, even when we were Dead in Trespasses, Quickened us together in* CHRIST (*by Grace have ye been Saved*), AND RAISED US UP WITH HIM (*i.e.* by our personal INITIATION in the SIXTH MYSTERY), AND MADE US TO SIT WITH HIM IN THE HEAVENLY PLACES, IN CHRIST JESUS (*i.e.* by our INITIATION in the SEVENTH MYSTERY): *for by Grace have ye been Saved through* FAITH; *and that not of yourselves*; *the* GIFT OF GOD: NOT OF WORKS (*i.e.* external obedience of the LAW), *that no man should glory.* FOR WE ARE HIS WORKMANSHIP (*i.e.* through the Divine Processes of RE-GENERATION—Purification and Transmutation by the personal Heavenly Transactions of INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES), CREATED IN CHRIST JESUS FOR (the *Intrinsic* Performance of) RIGHT ACTIONS, WHICH GOD AFORE PREPARED THAT WE SHOULD WALK IN THEM (*i.e.* that we should Attain PERFECTION, *of State and Action*)." (Vide *Ephes.* ii. 11–22, and iii., continuing same.)

6. *Master:* v. *What was that* "BETTER THING *concerning us,*" "*Foreshown*" *to them, specified as the* sine quâ non *of their being* "*Made* PERFECT"?

Disciple: In the "*Old Testament*" Covenant, in the "*Faith*" of which the "*Old Testament*" Believers "*died, not receiving the Promises,*" the Believers were recipients of the above-mentioned "*First-Fruits* of the SPIRIT" and "*Earnest of their Inheritance,*" as "*Heirs*" through *Faith,* and not "*Inheritors,*" of the "*Promises*" to be given and received in the Fulfilment of the Covenant-Contract both on the part of GOD, in His "*Mediator,*" the LORD JESUS CHRIST, and on the part of each Believer personally, in the performance of the necessary conditions, stipulations, and provisions of the Covenant, in full, on either part, by those parties concerned in the Deed of Contract. As already has been shown, the "*Earnest*" is paid to each Believer from the moment he puts his *Faith* in the LORD JESUS CHRIST, tantamount to putting his signature to the Deed as party thereto. He knows that the Deed is a sound legal instrument, validated by the Hand and Seal of GOD. He knows that, in such time that the Deed is executed by Him Whom GOD appointed to Ratify and Fulfil His part of the Contract, all the provisions contained therein are sure of fulfilment. On the strength of this *Faith,* and by virtue of the same, the Believer immediately is put in possession of the "*Earnest*" of its ultimate quittance, the "*First-Fruits of the* SPIRIT," in foretoken of the *sum* of the Contract being forthcoming at a given time in the future. In like manner as the "*First-fruits*" of a crop foretokens the ultimate "*Harvest,*" so the "*Fruits*" and "*Gifts of the* SPIRIT" bestowed by GOD in answer to the Believer's *Faith,* foretoken and guarantee the "FULNESS *of Him that Filleth all in all.*" This "FULNESS," or "HARVEST," is that "BETTER THING" "*Foreshown*" to the Believers of the Covenant from the time of "*Adam*" to the present time. The "*Better Thing*" belongs no more to Believers of the present Dispensation, as a *possession,* than it did to all the "*Old Testament*" Believers; for all Believers, of this and every Dispensation, are "*by nature the Children of Wrath,*" and "*walk according to the Æon of this World,*" until they put their *Faith* in the LORD JESUS CHRIST, and walk according to the Sacred Principles of the PATH

OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, receiving thereby the "*Earnest of the* SPIRIT" in their hearts (their organs and senses) which are possessed, Energised, and Actuated to the performance of RIGHT ACTIONS, or RIGHTEOUSNESS, by the LORD JESUS CHRIST, Whose RIGHTOUSNESS is *Imputed* to them by their *Faith*; instead of continuing in their own UnRighteousness. This "*Imputed* RIGHTEOUSNESS" of the LORD JESUS CHRIST is the "*First-Fruits*," the "*Earnest of the* SPIRIT," bestowed by GOD to all True Believers and Disciples of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, that they may "*Grow in Grace, and in the* KNOWLEDGE *of the* LORD JESUS CHRIST," until they Attain to the "*Stature of the* FULL AGE *of* CHRIST," in which the RIGHT ACTIONS of the LORD JESUS CHRIST are Fixated and Established in their organs and senses ("*hearts*") as permanent and Normal HABITUDES. In such case there is no further need of "High Priest," "Priest," "Sacrifices and Offerings for Trespasses and Sins," he is "RIGHTEOUS *even as* HE IS RIGHTEOUS," *not* "*Imputedly*," as in the "*Old Testament*" Covenant, but "*Intrinsically*." He is "PERFECT, AS GOD ALSO IS PERFECT." This "*Better Thing*," therefore, is the Attainment of "PERFECTION," "INTRINSIC RIGHTEOUSNESS," the CHRIST-HABITUDES in Fixated constitution. He who has Entered the Seventh Gate of INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES, and has "SAT DOWN WITH THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IN THE HEAVENLY PLACES," "AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD," alone Knows what this is, and he alone has Knowledge of this "BETTER THING," which surpasses the Experience of Faith in the "*Old Testament*" Covenant as immeasurably as "*Harvest*" surpasses "*First-Fruits*." Of this "BETTER THING" *Paul* the Apostle speaks, in his wonderful Prayer for the *Ephesian* EK-KLESIA, that they may Attain to this "FULNESS" of PERFECTION, the "HARVEST" of RE-GENERATION, in the Disciple's INITIATION in the SEVENTH GREATER DIVINE MYSTERY (*Ephes.* iii., iv.) :—

> "*For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of* CHRIST JESUS *in behalf of you Gentiles—if so be that ye have heard of the Stewardship of that Grace of* GOD (*i.e.* the Stewardship of the DIVINE MYSTERIES) *which was given me to you-ward; how that by Revelation was made known unto me the* MYSTERY, *as I wrote afore in few words, whereby,*

when ye read, ye can perceive my understanding in the MYSTERY OF CHRIST; *which in other generations was not made Known unto the sons of men, as it hath now been Revealed unto His Holy Apostles and Prophets in the* SPIRIT: *That the Gentiles are* FELLOW-HEIRS, AND FELLOW-MEMBERS OF THE BODY, AND FELLOW-PARTAKERS OF THE PROMISE (*i.e.* of the Covenant) IN CHRIST JESUS THROUGH THE GOSPEL, *whereof I was made a Minister, according to the Gift which was given me of that Grace of* GOD *according to the Energy of His Power. Unto me, who am less than the least of all Saints, was this Grace given, to Preach unto the Gentiles the Unsearchable Riches of* CHRIST, *and to bring to light what is the Dispensation of the* MYSTERY *which from all Ages hath been hid in* GOD *Who created all things; to the intent that now unto the Principalities and Powers in the Heavenly Places might be made known through the* EK-KLESIA *the manifold* WISDOM OF GOD, *according to the Æonial Purpose which He purposed in* CHRIST JESUS *our* LORD (*i.e.* as Revealed and embodied in His Eternal Covenant): *in Whom we have Boldness and Access in confidence* (*i.e.* to 'Draw nigh unto GOD' by INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES) *through our Faith in Him. . . . For this cause I bow the knee unto the* FATHER, *from Whom all fatherhood in Heaven and Earth is named, that He would grant you, according to the Riches of His Glory, that ye may be Strengthened with Might through His* SPIRIT *in the Inward Man; that* CHRIST MAY DWELL IN YOUR HEARTS (*i.e.* organs and senses) *through Faith: to the end that ye, being Rooted and Grounded in* LOVE, *may be Strong to apprehend with all the Saints what is the Breadth, and Length, and Height, and Depth, and to* KNOW THE LOVE OF CHRIST *which passeth knowledge,* THAT YE MAY BE FILLED UNTO ALL THE FULNESS OF GOD. . . . TILL WE ALL ATTAIN UNTO THE UNITY (*i.e.* DIVINE UNION) OF THE FAITH, AND OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE SON OF GOD (*i.e.* INITIATION in the SIXTH DIVINE MYSTERY), UNTO A FULL GROWN MAN, UNTO THE MEASURE OF THE STATURE OF THE FULL AGE (FULNESS) OF CHRIST (*i.e.* INITIATION in the SEVENTH DIVINE MYSTERY)," *et seq.*

7. *Master :* vi. *Where are these Believers now who "died in Faith, not receiving the Promises," and are still waiting to return to the "flesh," to Attain* INITIATION *in the* DIVINE MYSTERIES, *and be "Made* PERFECT" ?

Disciple : All Believers of all Dispensations past and present, until the Dispensation of the PAROUSIA, are now passed into the "*Heavenly Places,*" or Planetary Circles, their Cosmical Abodes of "*Devachan*" or "*Paradise.*" To them the GOSPEL has been declared, in the "*Principalities and Powers in the Heavenly Places,*" that the "*Mediator*" of the Covenant has come, fulfilling His part in ratification of His Covenant. In those Planetary Spheres of Paradise, separated in the Celestial Ether from the *Outer Darkness* and the *Inner Darkness* of the "*Air*" and the *Earth,* they wait for the Call of JESUS CHRIST to descend to the earth and reincarnate in the mortal body, and to enter into possession of the "*Inheritance*" of the "*Promises*" which they had accepted by *Faith,* with all the conditions, terms, and provisions of the Æonial Covenant of GOD. Having, by their *Faith,* partaken of the "*First-Fruits of the* SPIRIT," the "*Earnest of the Inheritance,*" by the Strength of the SPIRIT they lived, and "*died in Faith.*" In the blissful spheres of the Heavens they temporarily abide, and, as regards the Believers of "*Old Testament*" Ages, have abode throughout the Ages that have elapsed since they passed into the Heavens, and throughout the period of time that has gone by since the Apostasy of the Apostolical EK-KLESIA, and the ensuing "*times of the Gentiles,*" during the *Seven Ecclesiastical Epochs* foreshown in the *Apocalypse.* Abiding in the Planetary Spheres, under the Divine and Angelical rulership of "*the Principalities and Powers in the Heavenly Places,*" constituted under the Eternal DIVINE HIERARCHY of the Kingdom of Heaven, the "*Family of* GOD" in Heaven have expectantly "*waited*" for those Dispensational events upon the Earth that were to signalise the Fulfilment of the Covenant of GOD, in the *Faith* of which they "*died, not receiving the Promises*" contained therein. How great was their joy which they shared with the Angels of Heaven, when the *Glad Tidings* came to them from this distant world of "*darkness and the shadow of death,*" that the SON OF GOD, the "*Mediator*" of the Covenant, was born of human flesh to Fulfil His Divinely appointed and Æonially

Promised part and Pledge in ratification and consummation of the Covenant; and as the Song of the Angels echoed in their ears, "*Glory to* GOD *in the Highest Heavens, and on Earth Peace, Good Will to men*"! With what "*earnest expectation*" have they "*waited,*" together with all Cosmical Creation, "*for the Revealing of the* SONS OF THE GODS," and the consequent final "*deliverance*" from the "*bondage of Corruption,*" and the ushering in of the "*Liberty of the Glory* (*i.e.* Restored Cosmic Forms) *of the Children of* GOD"! With what patience of solicitude, and "*groaning with travail,*" have they shared with "*the whole Creation,*" "*in pain together until now,*" "*waiting for our Adoption*" (as "SONS OF GOD"), *through the Redemption of our* "*mortal body,*" which only could be accomplished after the Incarnation of the "*Mediator*" of the Covenant, the SON OF GOD! They, together with Believers of the "*New Testament*" Dispensation who have "*died in Faith, not receiving the Promises*" (all except those INITIATES who lived to Enter the Seventh Gate of INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES), that "*multitude whom no man can number,*" "*which have received the First-Fruits of the* SPIRIT; *groan within themselves, waiting for the Adoption,*" *which* only can be Attained by RE-GENERATION, through the Processes of Purification and Transmutation, in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, thereby bringing to pass the "*Redemption of the mortal body.*" Yet, how grievous has been the added "*travail in pain together with us*" in the long and harrowing period of the past nigh unto 2000 years of the Apostasy of the EK-KLESIA that was re-instituted in the lifetime of the Incarnate SON OF GOD, and constituted under the "*Stewardship*" of the Apostles! True, by the testimony of the *Prophets,* the warnings of JESUS, and foretokening of the *Apostles,* these bitterly sorrowful "*times of the Gentiles*" were foreknown to the Believers and Saints of the "*Old Testament*" Dispensation and their Fellow-Partakers in the "*First-Fruits of the* SPIRIT" in the "*New Testament*" Dispensation; yet how crumblingly shameful, and how distressfully poignant their grief, over the wickedness, fickleness, and deludedness of the EK-KLESIA that succeeded to the Apostolical "*Stewardship*"! Throughout these *Seven Ecclesiastical Periods* they have "*groaned and travailed in birth together until now,*"

knowing and witnessing the desertion of the EK-KLESIA from the LORD JESUS CHRIST, its wholesale and universal surrender to the *Arch-Demon* ANTI-CHRIST, its deluded acceptance, worship, and propagation of a spurious "Gospel," "*another Gospel*"; whose "*minds*" became "*corrupted from the simplicity and purity that is toward* CHRIST"; instead of being "*presented a* PURE VIRGIN *to* CHRIST," committing "*Adultery*" with the "*Harlot* BABYLON," and spreading a bastard church of catholic world-wideness of dissemination. Yet, have not they known and beheld, in their Abodes of expectant waiting, the coming of those into the EK-KLESIA who "*preached another* JESUS, *whom the Apostles did not preach, and received a different Spirit* (Demoniacal), *which the Apostolical* EK-KLESIA *did not receive*" (*i.e.* a false "first-fruits"), or "*a different Gospel*"? Have they not witnessed upon this earth, in the name of the EK-KLESIA of JESUS CHRIST and the Apostles, the fulfilment of that dreadful happening that was foretold by JESUS and the Apostles, that "*in the last days grievous times shall come,*" and "*some shall fall away from the Faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of Demons, through the hypocrisy of men that speak lies*"? And have not the words of prophecy been fulfilled in their sight and hearing during these past periods of "Christian" Apostasy; and are they not now, at this time, hastening to their final accomplishment?—

> "*Now we beseech you, Brethren, in behalf of the* PAROUSIA *of our* LORD JESUS CHRIST, *and our gathering together unto Him; to the end that ye be not quickly shaken in your mind, either by a spirit* (*i.e.* a Demon), *or by word, or by epistle as from us; as that the Day of the* LORD (*i.e.* of the PAROUSIA) *is now present; let no man beguile you in any wise: For it will not take place, except the* FALLING AWAY (*i.e.* the Apostasy) *come first, and the* MAN OF SIN BE REVEALED, THE SON OF PERDITION (*i.e.* ANTI-CHRIST appearing in person), HE THAT OPPOSETH AND EXALTETH HIMSELF AGAINST ALL THAT IS CALLED GOD OR THAT IS AN OBJECT OF WORSHIP; SO THAT HE SITTETH IN THE TEMPLE OF GOD, SETTING HIMSELF FORTH AS GOD. *Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things? And now ye know that which*

restraineth (*i.e.* the causes which hold back this 'revealing' of ANTI-CHRIST, namely, the preparatory development of the human mind during the *Seven Ecclesiastical Periods*, in which the human race will be made ready to receive the personal Theocratic Ruler, the '*Man of Sin*,' through events and movements which will gradually turn men's minds towards him as their hope and saviour), *to the end that he may be revealed in his own season. For the* MYSTERY OF SIN *doth already work; one thing only restraineth now, until it be taken out of the way. And then shall be revealed the Lawless One, whom the* LORD JESUS *shall consume with the breath of His mouth, and bring to nought by the manifestation of His* PAROUSIA;—*that one whose coming is according to the working of Satan* (BEL-ISTAR) *with all power and signs and wonders of Falsehood, and with all deceit of Un-Righteousness for them that are perishing* (*i.e.* REPROBATED mankind), *because they receive not the Love of the* TRUTH, THAT THEY MIGHT BE SAVED. *And for this cause* GOD *sendeth them a System of Error* (i.e. *a false* '*Gospel of* JESUS') *that they should believe a* LIE; *that they all might be judged who Believed not the* TRUTH, *but had satisfaction in the Un-Righteousness*" (*i.e.* since the Apostolical Period of the EK-KLESIA the "SYSTEM OF ERROR," the "*False Gospel*," the "LIE," has been substituted for the "TRUTH," the GOSPEL OF JESUS, the LAW OF MOSES, and the FAITH OF ABRAHAM; and this is contained in the theology, worship, religion, and propagation of "*Christianity*," now spread over the earth, preparing the way for the personal coming of BEL-ISTAR, "*Satan*," the "*Son of Perdition*," to take over the voluntary homage, worship, and faith, of all mankind).

8. *Master:* vii. *When will the Believers of the "Old Testament" Covenant "receive the Promises" and be "Made* PERFECT"?

Disciple: Believers of the "*Old Testament*" Covenant qualified, as far as they were able, to "*receive the Promises*" of the Covenant and to be "*Made* PERFECT," that is to say, to Attain RE-GENERATION, and ADOPTION into the "*Family*

of God," or become, by a *New and Divine Heredity*, the Sons of God. For the Dispensational reasons aforesaid, they could qualify no further than in those special terms and provisions laid down for them to receive in the "*Old Testament*" Covenant. But they qualified to the position of "*Heirs*" of the Covenant in Fulness of application and purpose. This they did in their previous lifetime, and were potentially the "Elect *according to* (*i.e.* in the terms of) *the Promise*." This "Fulness" of application of the Covenant was Attainable only after a certain event took place, by which it could be granted to every truly qualified Believer. This event was the coming of the Son of God into human flesh, "*Whom* God *appointed Heir of all things in Heaven and Earth*," and "*Mediator*," *by His Own Personal Transaction of the* Initiations *in the* Divine Mysteries, which were barred from sinful and mortal man, by reason of Man's *Demon-Heredity* and *Demon-parentage*, being all "*the Children of Wrath*" in consequence of the Fall, and the *Demon-fatherhood* of the posterity of the *Demons* since their original Transgression and the resultant corruption and "*Adultery*" of Man with his *Demon-consorts* and the bastardy and corrupt nature of all Man's offspring. It was, therefore, impossible for Man to Save himself from his own *Demon-nature*, nor to Initiate himself, nor his fellow-sinners, in the Divine Mysteries. He was incapable of changing his own nature and parentage, or Purging himself of his naturally-born *Demon-blood*. It was requisite, for Man's Salvation, therefore, that the Son of God, the Head of the Whole Creation, should assume to Himself the functions of "Saviour," *by Himself Opening the* Path of the Divine Mysteries *to all Believers*. The World, as a whole, was too completely satisfied with its corrupt *Demon*-depraved state, too dead in Sin, to comprehend or accept the Truth of their *Demon*-state, to heed the "*Promises*" of the Covenant, or even to acknowledge any necessity for such a far-fetched impossible dream. But, in the World, at all times, have been some who were the exception, who retained the ancient Truth, the Love and Fear of God—"*Abel*," whom "*Cain*" slew. These have ever been called "*The* Elect," because, in their several reincarnations in the Ages past of this "*Æon of this World*," they have perseveringly responded to the conscious-

ness of God within them, have worked out, in each lifetime, the measure of their "*Karma*," or Predestination, until the time came when they were reincarnated in that state of God-Consciousness in which they could respond to the Full Teaching of the Prophets and Teachers of the "*Old Testament*" Dispensation. They became potentially of the number of the Elect, obeyed the Prophets and Teachers of the Ek-Klesia of their Age and generation, and learned the full Content of the Covenant of God. They at once and logically recognised their separate state and condition from the people of this "*Æon of this World*," and broke away from their traditions, religions, society, and manner of life; and, if the Ek-Klesia were constituted in their time, however weakly and hiddenly, they became members thereof, choosing to suffer the hardships of the Faith of the Covenant with the People of God, than to dwell among the "ungodly," which necessitated their conforming to their habits and manners, their modes of thought, religion, and practices. Under the tutelage of the prophets, wise men, priests, and teachers of the Ek-Klesia, often in despite of unspeakable sufferings, trials, and afflictions, in the teeth of the whole World, the potentially Elect Believers were firm in the *Faith*, taught in the Sacred Principles of the Divine Mysteries, in full acquaintance with all that was embodied and set forth in the Covenant, in the strength of their *Faith*, in which they "*confessed themselves strangers and pilgrims on the earth*," prepared to wait for that "*Heavenly City, Whose Founder and Builder is* God," even for the incomputable ages that must elapse before the Covenant could be made an accomplished fact in the earth peopled by this "*wicked and adulterous generation*" *of humanity*. The scientific and philosophical necessity of so incalculable a delay before the "*restitution of all things*" could, by any natural possibility or causation, come to pass, appealed to their reason and sense; and likewise the perfectly scientific and ordered method and system of this "*restitution*" received the assent of their intellect and understanding. They, therefore, were fully aware that this vast and superhuman Labour of Man's and the Earth's Redemption was not a work that could be accomplished in a single generation; no, nor in countless generations. The earth must wait for these generations and ages to pass, and so must the "whole

creation," before the conditions are ripe for the Redemption to be Finished and accomplished, and the Covenant of GOD executed in all that it provides and promises. They knew that they themselves, and generations of the EK-KLESIA following them, must "*die in Faith*," and not in their lifetime see the realisation of what their Hope was so confidently fixed upon. Yet the terms of the Covenant were so clearly set before them that not a doubt entered their minds, and for it they went to their death, most of whom died for the sake of the Covenant at the hands of cruel persecutors, the "*Cains*" of the World. Therefore "*these all died in Faith*," and passed immediately into the Paradise of the Planetary Spheres, "*from henceforth expecting*," together with their Divine Redeemer and "*Mediator*," "*until His enemies be made His footstool.*" Yet these Believers had "*not received the Promise.*" Neither can they receive it in their present "Paradisaical" state, nor can they be "*Made* PERFECT" by any other means than that by which the "*Mediator*" Himself, in His flesh, was "*Made* PERFECT": "*For it became Him, for Whom are all things, and through Whom are all things, in bringing many Sons unto Glory* (*i.e.* restored Cosmical Form) *to Make the Leader of their Salvation* PERFECT *through Suffering; Who, in the days of His flesh, having offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears, unto Him that was able to save Him out of death, and having been heard through His Godly Fear, though He was a Son, yet learned He obedience by the things which He Suffered;* AND HAVING BEEN MADE PERFECT *He became unto all them that Obey Him the Leader of Æonial Salvation.*" Yet, still, after all these generations and ages, even 2000 years after the "*Leader of their Salvation*" had been "*Made* PERFECT," these Believers have not been "*Made* PERFECT." In order that they may Attain "*Æonial Salvation*," be "*Made* PERFECT," it is necessary for them—Believers of the Covenant in the EK-KLESIA from "*Adam*" until the end of this Dispensation—who have not, in this "*New Testament*" Dispensation, Attained to PERFECTION by the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, to come back to the earth, in the flesh, and Follow the "*Leader of their Salvation*" in the PATH that He first traversed, and Opened for all Believers to "*Follow in His Steps.*" All Believers, of the

EK-KLESIA in all ages, Dispensations, and generations, until the PAROUSIA, who have received the "*First-Fruits of the* SPIRIT," in partaking of the "*Old Testament*" Covenant, but who have died, or shall die, "*in Faith*," and have not lived to Attain INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES; have passed, or will pass, into Paradise, the Planetary Spheres, until the Manifestation of the PAROUSIA, and the opening of that Dispensation in which the "*Air*," or Astral Plane, and the *Earth*, will no more be occupied and ruled by the *Demons*, when they shall no more reincarnate into a *Demon*-heritage, be born of *Demon*-parentage, into *Demon*-blood, and be again, as in the past lifetimes, "*by nature the children of Wrath*." This is the reason why, in this generation, none of the ELECT reincarnate from the Planetary Spheres, none are born of woman who have in a previous lifetime "*Believed in the* LORD JESUS CHRIST," and become "*Children of Promise*," "*Children unto Abraham*," "*Heirs according to Promise*," but who still are *not* "*Inheritors*" of the Covenant. "*Inheritors*" they shall be, they have the Pledge and "Promise" of being; but they will not come into their "*Inheritance*" until the Earth is a fit place for them to be begotten in, until the "*enemy hath been made His footstool*" *Who is the* "*Leader of their Salvation*." Wherefore the Apostle *Paul* has truly said :—

> "*We know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain with us until now. And not only so, but ourselves also* (*i.e.* Believers, in Paradise and on the earth, alike), *which have the First-Fruits of the* SPIRIT, *even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for* OUR ADOPTION, *the Redemption of the body*."

9. *Master :* viii. *By what Instrumentality will the conditions of earthly life be established in which the Believers of the* "*Old Testament*" *Covenant, who* "*died in Faith, not receiving the Promises*," *are able to reincarnate, and qualify for* INITIATION *in the* DIVINE MYSTERIES ?

Disciple : In the passage under consideration the Apostle says, referring to the "*Old Testament*" Covenant Believers, "THAT APART FROM US THEY COULD NOT BE MADE PERFECT." It appears to have occurred to none in the "Christian Church," amongst all their theologians, scholars, Doctors of

Divinity, and preachers, that there is any peculiar significance attaching to this sentence; except perhaps that they might be interpreted as conveying some idea of superiority and importance, or merit, on the part of "Christians," as compared with any privileges that belonged to Believers of "*Old Testament*" times; thereby creating a "Christian" egotism of personal conceit, of unctuous piety, and pompous pride, in the hearts of those who make this foolish assumption. In the foregoing pages it has been shown, in the most forcible language that could be summoned in witness of the Truth, that there exists not a particle of difference whatsoever in the terms of the "*Old Testament*" Covenant and of the "*New Testament*" Covenant, and not a scintilla of distinction between Believers of the one and Believers of the other. Every Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, every individual who joins himself to the EK-KLESIA of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, from the first Twelve Disciples of JESUS, and the multitude of the Disciples of the Twelve Apostles, to the latest and lowliest of the Disciples of the LORD JESUS CHRIST in this "*last time*," in which the Spiritual Edifice of the EK-KLESIA of JESUS and the Apostles is being Restored after the "*treading down of the Gentiles*" in the last 2000 years of the so-called "Christian Era";—Every Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES (be it repeated), except he be of those ELECT who have Attained to INITIATION in the SEVEN GREATER DIVINE MYSTERIES, enters and partakes in the "*Old Testament*" Covenant, receives the "*Earnest of the Inheritance*," the "*Heirship*" of the "*Promises*." As has been stated, the "*forms*" of the LAW OF MOSES are done away in CHRIST JESUS, the *Symbolical Institutions* are withdrawn, the use and pretensions of a material "*Tabernacle*," or "*Temple*" of human "*high priest*" or "*priests*," of "*altars*," "*sacrifices*," "*offerings*," "*services of the sanctuary*," and every part, or survival, reintroduction, or imitation of any part of the *Hebrew* ordinances, ritual, observances and rites (figuring so conspicuously in the ceremonial of the Roman Catholic, Greek, and Anglican, and partially in the Protestant Churches), are become vain, idolatrous, nugatory, and obsolete. In the *Person* of the Incarnate SON OF GOD, the LORD JESUS CHRIST, the *Sum* of the entire LAW OF MOSES, the whole of the terms of the

Covenant (both in Symbols and in Reality) are undertaken, represented, and identified. He is the *Personification* of both the SIGNS and the THINGS SIGNIFIED; they both coalesce in Him. Therefore, there needs no longer either Symbols or representations, either rites or ceremonies. That which, before His Incarnation, was instituted and enjoined upon the Believers, in order to *Foreshow* and point to Him, ceased to be performed, looked to, or observed, when He Whom it *Foreshowed* and pointed to, came *in Person*, and undertook and represented all these Functions and Offices, both the Signs, and the Fulfilment of the Things they Signified. For all these objective and exoteric rites, ordinances, statutes, and commandments had but one object, to keep the Believing Worshipper in mind and Faith of Him Who should come and Fulfil all their Intentions, and therefore to terminate their several Ministrations and representations.

Yet, it must be borne in mind, this is not what constitutes the "GOSPEL OF JESUS"; it is not the Foreshowing of the "LAW OF MOSES," nor is it the inward signification of the "FAITH OF ABRAHAM." The Incarnation of JESUS CHRIST was not for any such purpose as the abrogation, cancellation, or annulment of the "*Old Testament*" Covenant. In doing away with the ancient "*forms*" He did not nullify their significations or requirements, but only confirmed and emphasised their indispensable stipulations and conditions, and, if possible, made them more binding and forcible. It only brought a simplification and modification of the applicatory System, to accord with the wider scope and development of exaction at the inauguration of the New Dispensation of the EK-KLESIA. But this taking into Himself all the implicits, intentions, significations, and applications of the LAW OF MOSES, and His Own *Obedience* to and *Faith* in the same, was only the *Prelude* (in like manner as the LAW OF MOSES was) to the REAL PURPOSE and WORK which the SON OF GOD was "*made flesh*" in order to accomplish. Yet, so cunningly did the *Demon-mind* work its poison in the already fertilised soil of the minds of the post-Apostolical "Fathers," that this Truth became entirely expunged from the theology, memory, and practical belief of the "Christian Church," nor even is it hinted in any of the writings of the "Fathers." The whole system of Sacramental, Sacerdotal,

and Credal rites, ceremonies, and dogmas of the Catholic Church is not even the survival or imitation of the LAW OF MOSES, holding none of its intentions and implications (otherwise, they would never have been foisted on the EK-KLESIA of JESUS CHRIST after the Apostolical period). It is a dissonant *echo* of the *Mosaic System*, a travesty of the *Symbolical Institutions*, and a lying parody of the *Didactic Section* of the LAW OF MOSES, completely stultifying both the FAITH OF ABRAHAM and the GOSPEL OF JESUS; as the saying is, "*neither fish, flesh, fowl, nor a good red herring.*" It is the perpetuation of the BABYLONIAN *Judaism* into which the *Hebrew* hierarchy apostatised since the days of *Solomon* and his faithless importation of the BABYLONIAN religion of the *Phœnicians*, the worship of "*Baal*" and "*Ashtoreth*" —BEL-ISTAR; the heresy of the "*Nicolaitanes*," as Foreshown in the Epistolary Prophecy of JESUS concerning the ensuing Apostasy of His EK-KLESIA in the *Seven Ecclesiastical Periods* of the "Christian Era," during which the EK-KLESIA was HIDDEN, as Figured in the "*Woman Clothed with the* SUN," "*Travailing in child-birth*," and bringing forth her "MAN-CHILD," and "*the rest of her Seed.*" In the "Protestant" and "Evangelical" branches of the multi-sected "Christian Church" the System of beliefs, doctrines, and practices, are not less "*adulterous*," "BABYLONIAN," and "*Nicolaitane*," only of a more diluted and murky complexion, marking the same differences of characteristics as existed between the "*Pharisees*" and the "*Sadducees*" in the *Hebrew* hierarchy. It is a spurious imitation, a blurred *facsimile*, in general appearance, of the GOSPEL OF JESUS, bereft and shorn of the LAW OF MOSES, and misrepresenting the True significance of the FAITH OF ABRAHAM; and, at the best showing, gives an ignorant, dark, and partial presentation of JESUS CHRIST in a tainted and fallacious aspect of "Saviour of the World." "Protestantism" has "*cast out*" the LAW OF MOSES and the FAITH OF ABRAHAM ("*Abraham*," "*Sarah*," *and* "*Moses*"), and has retained "*the bondwoman and her seed*" ("*Hagar*" *and* "*Ishmael*"), the false faith and pietistic morality. The GOSPEL OF JESUS, the *Sum* of the LAW OF MOSES and the FAITH OF ABRAHAM, the "*Alpha and Omega*" of the Covenant, has been *Egyptized* and *Babylonianized* by the "Christian Church," making its

Covenant-Provisions of none effect through their false tradition. So utterly false and vain are the Christology and Soteriology of the "Christian Church" that, even in the closest ranks of Catholic "orthodoxy," and among the "Free" Churches, there is a trend of exceeding strength and velocity, to cast away its effete credal forms of alleged "Gospel of Jesus," and either to line up with the Catholic Communion, or to run wild in "free" thought amongst the innumerable varieties of latitudinarian, materialistic, or spiritualistic sophisms concerning "Christ," "Salvation," "Immortality," and "*World*"-regeneration, or by "Christianizing" the World by "politics," "legislation," and "education."

But, it is repeated, the "Christian Church" has no conception of the Truth that Believers in the LORD JESUS CHRIST in this Dispensation of the "*New Testament*" Covenant stand in any peculiarly essential and mediatorial relation to the Believers in the LORD JESUS CHRIST in all the past Dispensations; that the latter are placed in a position of *dependence* upon the EK-KLESIA of the "*New Testament*" Dispensation, for their ultimate Attainment of "*Æonial* SALVATION," or PERFECTION. Yet, this is the clear implication and meaning of this sentence, "*that apart from* Us *they could not be made* PERFECT," or these words have no meaning at all. That is to say, that without the Instrumentality, in some form or another, of a certain class of Believers of the "*New Testament*" Covenant, those Believers of the "*Old Testament*" Covenant who "*died*" before they could partake in the "FULNESS" of the "*New Testament*" Covenant, yet who *lived* according to the Spirit of its Principles, and obeyed its terms and provisions (as set forth comprehensively in the "*Old Testament*" Covenant); who therefore lived and "*died in* FAITH"; are constitutionally debarred from "*receiving the Promises*," and "*could not be made* PERFECT." They have "*received the Earnest of the Inheritance*," the "*First-Fruits of the* SPIRIT," the *Seal* of "*Heirship*"; but the *Sum* of the "*Inheritance*," the "*Harvest*" of the SPIRIT, the "FULNESS *of the Blessing of the* GOSPEL OF CHRIST," is yet to come to them, in the bestowal of which the EK-KLESIA of the LORD JESUS CHRIST is Instrumentally concerned. Wherefore, it is evident that there

are certain Functions and Offices appertaining to a particular class of "*New Testament*" Covenant Believers, in the EK-KLESIA of the Dispensation of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, upon whom these special Duties and Instrumentalities fall. Herein arise several exceedingly momentous and vital questions, which it behoves every True Disciple of the present EK-KLESIA to inquire into; and which demand the attention of all serious Seekers after TRUTH; questions that are at once of the most inspiring and stimulating kind, but also most heart-searching and decisive in their solution. These questions are the following:—*What are these Functions and Offices? Who are they that are destined to perform them?* And, *Why are they necessary to the "Æonial* SALVATION" *and* PERFECTION *of all "Old Testament" Covenant Believers, in all Dispensations, from "Adam" to the end of this present "Æon of the World"?* If these words, in the context in which they stand, bear any constructive and rational meaning, this is the only inference logically deducible from them; namely, *that there is open to Believers of the "New Testament" Covenant a* "FULNESS OF THE BLESSING OF THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST" *that is not open to Believers of the "Old Testament" Covenant, neither of past Dispensations nor the present*; yet which is understood and revealed in all clearness in the "*Old Testament*" Covenant, and was that "*Better Thing*" upon which it taught them to base all their *Hope* and *Faith*. Also these words indicate, without a question of doubt, *that the "Old Testament" Covenant Believers who "died" and passed into Paradise, and the "New Testament" Believers who also have "died," or shall die, without entering into the* "FULNESS"—that is to say, the NON-ELECT, as distinguished from the ELECT, in this Dispensation;—*are "waiting in Expectation," together with "the whole Creation," for the raising of these Brethren, partakers in the* "FULNESS" *of the "New Testament" Covenant, whom Paul here designates in the word* "US," *to perform these "Functions and Offices" in their behalf, upon which they are dependent in order that they may be "made* PERFECT." How otherwise can it be? Have these Believers not "*died*"? Did they not "*die, not receiving the Promises*"? Did they not "*die in Faith*"? "*Faith*" in what? Was it not "*Faith*" in their ultimate PERFECTION? Therefore it is conclusive that all these Believers must some day return

to the "*flesh*" in order that they may be "*made* PERFECT." It is also self-evident that two things are preliminarily necessary in order that their return to the earth may be made possible: (1) the "*Redemption of the Body*," in order that they may reincarnate in a *Redeemed* "*mortal body*"; and (2) the "*Revealing of the* SONS OF THE GODS," by whom this state of "*Redemption of the body*" will, instrumentally, become effectual. It will shortly be shown why the "*Redemption of the Body*," and why the "*Revealing of the* SONS OF THE GODS," are necessary for these Believers to return to the "*flesh*" in order to be "*made Perfect.*" And thus it will be made clear what is the True meaning of this sentence: "THAT APART FROM US THEY COULD NOT BE MADE PERFECT." This is the substance of the interpretation of these words, and a momentously solemn revelation of Truth it is, for "all who profess and call themselves Christian," if they still retain any sound belief in the Scriptures, and in the GOSPEL of which it is the declaration of GOD. But, whilst the "Christian Church" is so busy tinkering at the hopelessly impossible task of trying to make the World better, instituting every possible kind of "*Judaistic*" and "*Nicolaitane*" prohibition and restriction on human liberty, and legislating society into a pretence of "reform" and "morality"; all the time the "ONE THING NEEDFUL" is passed by as a negligible matter, an unrecognised factor, and the knowledge of its very existence as a *Divine Revelation* is being taken away by undermining the only Testimony to the same—*the Book of the Old and New Testament of the Eternal Covenant of* GOD.

LESSON NINE

(4) Election, *or the State of the Supplicant* (*continued*)

(4) "The Land of Canaan" (*continued*)

1. *Master:* Mention the *Two Categories* of Believers in the Covenant of God, or Disciples of the Path of the Divine Mysteries, in the Ek-Klesia of the "*New Testament*" Dispensation of the Lord Jesus Christ."

Disciple: In the Ek-Klesia of the "*New Testament*" Dispensation of the Lord Jesus Christ, both in its *régime* in the Apostolical Period, and in the present Period of its revival and reconstruction at the close of this "*Æon of this World,*" there have always existed, side by side with one another, *Two Categories* of the Believers in the Æonial Covenant of God, or Disciples of the Path of the Divine Mysteries, unitedly instructed in, and all steadfastly holding, the Teaching of the Path, the Sacred Principles of the Divine Mysteries, in their Eternal Integrity, and in the unchanging Interpretation given by the Masters in the Ek-Klesia, according to the Faith of Abraham, the Law of Moses, and the Gospel of Jesus; as deposited and handed down in the *Books of the Sacred Scripture*, the Testimony of the "*Old*" and "*New Testament*" of the Covenant of God, therein recorded. These *Two Categories* of the Disciples of the Lord Jesus Christ in His Ek-Klesia are designated as follows:—

i. *The Category of the* Non-Elect.
ii. *The Category of the* Elect.

Both these *Two Categories* of Disciples of the Path of the Divine Mysteries are mingled together in the *Personnel* of the Ek-Klesia, indiscernible the one from the other in all external and visible characteristics. Both "*bring forth*

the Fruit of the SPIRIT," both possess the "*Gifts of the* SPIRIT," both are Energised in the SPIRIT by the LORD JESUS CHRIST, and show all the specific features of the Character and Personality of their One LORD and GREAT MASTER. The quality and character of their Actions—*Physical, Noumenal, Psychical*, and *Spiritual*—are Alike, in CHRIST JESUS, being both the "*Fruits*" and "*Gifts of the* SPIRIT." Those that are brought forth in Disciples belonging to the *Category* of the NON-ELECT are of the order of the "*First-Fruits of the* SPIRIT," and those brought forth in Disciples belonging to the *Category* of the ELECT, when they Attain to INITIATION in the SEVEN GREATER DIVINE MYSTERIES, are of the order of the "*Harvest*" of the SPIRIT. In neither of these *orders* of the "*Fruit of the* SPIRIT" is there any difference in *kind, quality*, or *character* of the "*Fruit*," but only a difference in *season* and *quantity*. Therefore, the difference is practically indiscernible except by "*Spiritual Discernment*." The "*Fire*" of the EK-KLESIA "*Proves every man's Actions, of what sort it is*," not only as regards genuineness and purity, "*kind*" and "*quality*," but in regard of "*season*" and "*quantity*"; or the essential marks of distinction between NON-ELECT and ELECT. Only are INITIATE-MASTERS fully endued with the Gift of "Spiritual Discernment" to differentiate the *Two Categories*, to distinguish the ELECT from the NON-ELECT. These marks of differentiation and distinction between the *Two Categories* are subject purely to individual Graduation in the Ten Degrees of Graduation in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, and are entirely determined by the Law of PREDESTINATION and ELECTION. Therefore, the element of rivalry or comparative degrees of excellence, character, or individual desert, does not enter into the question of Attainment. It is not a question of merit, or character, or quality, of either persons or actions, nor is it one to be decided by results of Action, in which the spirit of competition, emulation, or jealousy possibly can intrude. Nor is it a question which any individual Disciple can regard as an object of desire or zeal, or special personal ambition. No Disciple feels any eagerness for INITIATION. He *knows* that INITIATION will come to him in due course, if he faithfully exercises his Five Valours on the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, and he is not curious of the time or the season

of its coming; whether he shall "*die in Faith, not receiving the Promise*" in this life, or whether he be of the ELECT, PREDESTINATED to receive the "*Inheritance*" in this life. It is all one and the same to him if he receives the "*First-Fruits of the* SPIRIT," or the "*Harvest.*" His only joy is that he knows he is an "*Heir*" of the Covenant-Promises. As a young tree cannot produce more than a limited quantity of fruit, but the quality and kind are sound and true to its species; and a matured tree produces a full crop of fruit in its season, of the same soundness, and trueness to species, of kind and quality; so the NON-ELECT can only bring forth the "*Fruits*" and "*Gifts of the* SPIRIT," of its "*species*" (*i.e.* of its Evolutionary Type in progressive Creation), and in its specific "*season*" (*i.e.* to the limit of productivity in the ratio of the Degree of Graduation in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES to which he has progressed). In his present "*season,*" or reincarnate life, he cannot progress beyond the Degree of "DISCIPLESHIP," to which he Graduates, in the EK-KLESIA, in this reincarnation, which is the bounds of his present PREDESTINATION, being only a Believer of the "*Old Testament*" Covenant, not attained to the state of *Potential Maturity* qualifying him to proceed to the Degrees of Graduation that open to him the Golden Gates of INITIATION in the SEVEN GREATER DIVINE MYSTERIES, which constitute the Sacred Privilege of partaking in the Provisions of the "*New Testament*" Covenant. This Privilege is deferred to a future reincarnation, a further "*season,*" when he is qualified in Strength, Knowledge, and Maturity of Growth and Experience, to pass the Tests of the Golden Keys that entitle him to Entrance in the Golden Gates of INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES. Take for another example of this differentiation and distinction of the NON-ELECT and the ELECT: A fig-tree, in its native clime, produces two crops of fruit in the fruit-bearing season. The first gathering is of good quality and size, but only one or two figs grow on one tree. In the late Summer the tree is heavily laden with fruit, the branches weighed down with the quantity, which are gathered as they ripen in the sun, until the leaves fall from the trees, leaving still a goodly crop of fruit to be gathered. The Spring gathering is called the "*first-fruits,*" and the Autumn gathering is called the "*harvest.*" Both

gatherings are equally acceptable and delicious, the difference between them being one only of *quantity* and *season* of fruitage. But if there be no early gathering there will be a paucity of the late gathering, possibly none at all, for the tree is suffering from some ill, accounting for its failure to produce; say, blight, or the effects of drought. The thoughtful Disciple may gather many lessons of counsel, warning, and encouragement from devout meditation upon these natural symbolisms of the NON-ELECT and the ELECT, and he will see how perfectly natural and rational is this *Truth of Graduation.* He will learn how derogatory to *Nature,* to GOD, and to the GREAT MASTER, and how harmful to himself and to the Brotherhood of the EK-KLESIA, is any kind of impatience, ambition, eagerness, pride, or jealousy, in the matter of Graduation and relative qualification for advancement on the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. In the "*Winter*" of his progress, those early "*wilderness*" stages of his Graduation, he sinks himself into the CHRIST-ROOTS of his being, as the "*sap*" of the fig-tree (and all fruit-trees) sinks into the roots, to rise into the fruit-bearing branches in the early Spring; not sinking into lassitude, discontent, or despair, not into egotistical reasonings, questionings, or murmurings; nor into strivings to push himself forward *out of* "*season,*" or to assume the fruit-bearing capacity of the "*harvest,*" when, for all he knows, he is only in the "*season*" of the "*first-fruits*"; and when he also knows that he cannot produce the "*harvest*"-fruit if he has not first produced the "*first-fruits.*" Many a Disciple fails in this, and puts forth a number of premature *blossoms* of self-assumed capacities that appear to be "*fruits of the* SPIRIT"; and the "*Husbandman*" uses His "knife" or cutter, and cuts down these presumptuous branches, lest the tree be spoiled as a "*seasonable*" fruit-bearer. This "Winter" season of Discipleship is a severe *Test* to every individual Disciple, whether of the NON-ELECT or of the ELECT *Categories.* He is tempted to despondency, to impatience, to fear, or to still more serious trespasses, such as presumption, hastiness, precipitancy, hypocrisy, or discontentedness. He forgets that it is "*Winter-time,*" and begins to assume all the florescence and fruitage of *Spring* or *Autumn.* He becomes morose, morbid, petulant, loquacious, defiant, or

despondent, because, listening to his Master's Teachings, hearing the profundities of scientific and philosophical analyses and expositions of the Sacred Principles of the DIVINE MYSTERIES, and the glories of their Attainment, he fails to understand them, they fall off from him "as water from a duck's back," and do not appear to penetrate his brain or bring him any satisfaction of intellectual comprehension. He cries out in despair, "I have no intellect!" "I am a fool!" "I have not any understanding!" He gives way to petty offences, pride, meanness, suspiciousness, touchiness, of which he had never before thought himself capable. He feels himself covered with rough hard "bark," "thorns," ragged edges; and there is not a "*leaf*" visible on his dried-up branches; all his old "virtues" and past excellences have fallen from him; and he is bare of anything that used to adorn him. But the Faithful Disciple knows better than to indulge in these "*Winter*" Tests. He knows the GREAT MASTER watches over him, and that, deep in the "*roots*" of his being, the "*sap*" of the SPIRIT, the "GRACE OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST," is accumulating and gestating, being fed by the "*rain from Heaven*," by the tempests and snows and frosts of "*Winter*"; and that the very "neglect," and absence of care and attention to him, that seem complainable of the Master and the "*Stewards*" of the DIVINE MYSTERIES, are only part of the essential Processes at work in preparation for the Spring "*First-Fruits of the* SPIRIT," and the later Summer "*Harvest*" of the "*Fruits*." He knows that all this learning, and storing, and hearing, of the WORD OF GOD through the lips and writings of his Master, all so deep and incomprehensible, so beyond his mental capacity to take intelligent hold of, is as the "*sap*" in the "*roots*," being prepared, generated, and adapted, to penetrate into the "*branches*," his organs and senses, his intelligence and consciousness, *in due season*. Then he will blossom and fruit *in True Understanding, in True Knowledge, in True* WISDOM, *in the* LOGOS OF GOD, in the "*Fruits of the* SPIRIT," and the "*Gifts of the* SPIRIT," in their right "*Season*" and according to his "*Species*." So he grips his Five Valours, and Endures his "*Winter-Season*" by FAITH, in calm, meditative anticipation of his coming "*Seasons*" of "*Spring*" and "*Summer*," even if ages or millenniums intervene between

his "*First-fruits*" and his "*Harvest.*" In his ordinary mentality, choked as it has been with the old *Earth-Habits* of thought, ratiocination, philosophising; the old "*rudiments*" of *quasi*-science, *pseudo*-theology, *pseudo*-psychology, *pseudo*-ethics; the Divine Philosophy, the Science of the LOGOS OF GOD, the Sacred Principles of the DIVINE MYSTERIES, all seem so contradictory, hitting up against all his preconceived notions, beliefs, and habits of mind; such anomalous and paradoxical affirmations and negations; such bold defiances of accepted beliefs and orthodoxies, and of even the "heterodoxes" of the "unorthodox." He seems to himself to be wading neck-high in deeps of riddles and conundrums, as if he were a living "*British Museum Library*" in an earthquake, and all the books tumbled together in hopeless confusion, far beyond his powers to re-sort, tabulate, label, put in their proper shelves, and re-catalogue. But he pulls himself together: "*Rome was not built in a day*"; and he goes on day after day, doing his duty, Labouring and Praying, Meditating, Digesting and Assimilating. Some day he will discover that all the "*muddle*" has been straightened out, the *Edifice* of TRUTH has been erected upon the ground once strewn with chaotic "lumber" and massed "materials," with only a big "hole" where the "foundations" were to be laid. As a *Wise Builder* he pursues his "*Herculean*" Labours, with his eyes not fixed upon the despairful chaos around him, but on the charts and designs of each section of the building in the course of erection; and, *hey presto*! the Structure is gradually built up from foundation to top-stone, of those very "materials" and "lumber" that formerly were scattered in confusion all around! He has learned the *Art* and *Craft* of a True "*Free-Mason.*" He has quarried the stone, hewn the wood, dug the foundations, put up the scaffoldings, mixed the mortar, and built the Structure. Was it not an achievement worthy of the labour, and the pain, and the cost? It will be shown in due course that the differentiation and distinction of the *Two Categories* of Disciples of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, the NON-ELECT and the ELECT, are of an hereditary, titular, generic, and constitutional nature; and therefore not of personal merit, nor of moral, mental, psychical, or Spiritual qualities, nor of any kind of pre-

eminence and honour of particular personalities. They are purely a question determined by PREDESTINATION, of pre-natal qualifications of development and fitness; matters appertaining to *Season* and *Kind*, and not to *Character* and *Quality*.

2. *Master:* What is the Symbolical Figure representing the *Two Categories* of the ELECT and NON-ELECT Disciples of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES given in Vision to the Apostle *John*?

Disciple: In the Book of the *Apocalypse* of *John* the Apostle of JESUS CHRIST (chap. xii.) is recorded his prophetic Vision of the EK-KLESIA of the LORD JESUS CHRIST during its chequered and sorrowful history from his own day, through the nearly 2000 years ANTI-CHRIST-Apostasy of the *Seven Ecclesiastical Periods* (Foreshown in the "*Epistles*" of JESUS to the *Seven Symbolical* "*Churches*"), unto the Consummation of the "*Æon of this World.*" This Vision is of exceedingly illuminative significance, both prophetically concerning the "fortunes" and "misfortunes" of the EK-KLESIA of post-Apostolical times, and also of the Destiny and Status of the ELECT of the EK-KLESIA of JESUS CHRIST, and their Hereditary and Titular Title and Estate in the Coming Constitution of the KINGDOM OF GOD re-established upon the Earth in the final occurrences of the present Æon, and ushering in the New Æon after the "*Restitution of all Things.*" The Vision reads as follows:[1]—

> "*And a great Sign was seen in Heaven;* A WOMAN ARRAYED WITH THE SUN, *and the Moon under Her feet, and upon Her head a Crown of Twelve Stars; and She was with Child: and She crieth out, travailing in birth, and in pain to be delivered. And there was seen Another Sign in Heaven; and behold, a* GREAT RED DRAGON, *having Seven Heads and Ten Horns, and upon his heads Seven Diadems. And his tail draweth the* THIRD PART OF THE STARS OF HEAVEN, *and did cast them to the earth: and the* DRAGON *stood before the* WOMAN *which*

[1] The following passage is quoted in full, as being a study for the Disciple, that he may read from it much more Truth than is germane to the purpose for which he is immediately concerned with. The Disciple is advised to study carefully the Author's Book, "*The Rise and Consummation of the Æon.*"

was to be delivered, that when She was delivered, he might Devour Her Child. And She was delivered of a SON, A MAN-CHILD, WHO IS TO RULE ALL THE NATIONS WITH A ROD OF IRON: AND HER CHILD WAS CAUGHT UP UNTO GOD, AND UNTO HIS THRONE.

"*And there was War in Heaven: Michael and his Angels Warring with the* DRAGON; *and the* DRAGON *Warred and his angels; and they prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in Heaven. And the* GREAT DRAGON *was cast down, the Old Serpent, he that is called the Devil and Satan, the Deceiver of the whole World; he was cast down to the earth, and his angels were cast down with him. And I heard a Great Voice in Heaven, saying, Now is come the Salvation, and the Power, and the Kingdom of our* GOD, *and the Authority of His* CHRIST; *for the Accuser of our Brethren is cast down, which Accuseth them before our* GOD *day and night. And they Overcame him because of the* BLOOD OF THE LAMB, *and because of the Word of their Testimony; and they loved not their lives even unto death. Therefore, rejoice, O Heavens, and ye that Tabernacle in them. Woe for the earth and for the sea: because the Devil is gone down unto you, having great wrath, knowing that he hath but a Short Time.*

"*And when the* DRAGON *saw that he was cast down to the earth, he persecuted the* WOMAN *which brought forth the* MAN-CHILD. *And there was given to the* WOMAN *the Two Wings of the Great Eagle, that She might fly into the Wilderness unto Her place, where She is nourished for a Time, and Times, and Half a Time, from the face of the Serpent. And the Serpent cast out of his mouth after the* WOMAN *water as a river, that he might cause Her to be carried away by the stream. And the earth helped the* WOMAN, *and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the river which the* DRAGON *cast out of his mouth. And the* DRAGON *waxed wroth with the* WOMAN, AND WENT AWAY TO MAKE WAR WITH THE REST OF HER SEED, WHICH KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD, AND HOLD THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS: *and he stood upon the sand of the sea.*

"*And I saw a Beast coming up out of the sea, having Ten Horns and Seven Heads, and on His Horns Ten*

Diadems, and upon his Heads Names of Blasphemy. And the Beast that I saw was like unto a Leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a Bear, and his mouth was as the mouth of a Lion; and the DRAGON *gave him his power, and his throne, and great Authority. And I saw one of his Heads as though it had been Smitten unto Death, and his Death-wound was healed: and the whole earth wondered at the Beast; and they worshipped the* DRAGON, *because he gave his Authority unto the Beast; and they worshipped the Beast, saying, Who is like unto the Beast? And who is able to war with him? And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and Blasphemies, to accomplish his deeds forty and two months. And he opened his mouth for Blasphemies against* GOD, *to Blaspheme His Name, and His Tabernacle, even* THEM WHICH DWELL IN HEAVEN. *And it was given unto him to make war with the* SAINTS, *and to overcome them: and there was given unto him Authority over every tribe, and people, and tongue, and nation. And all that dwell on the earth shall worship him, whose names have not been written in the* BOOK OF LIFE *of the* LAMB THAT HATH BEEN SLAIN FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD. *Here is the Patience and the Faith of the* SAINTS."

3. *Master:* Define the meaning of this Vision as it relates to the *Two Categories* of the EK-KLESIA.

Disciple: In this Vision are described *Three Main Features* of the EK-KLESIA of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, commencing historically in the *Apostolical Period*, continuing throughout the *Seven Ecclesiastical Periods* of ANTI-CHRIST APOSTASY, and depicting the present *Period of the Revived* EK-KLESIA at the approaching End of the Æon; marking the Destiny and Status of the ELECT, and the fate of the NON-ELECT living on the earth during the reign of ANTI-CHRIST; also noting the State of the NON-ELECT of the EK-KLESIA of past Ages and Dispensations at the present time and unto the End of the Æon. These *Three Main Features* of the EK-KLESIA reveal the Truth of its Constitution in the above-mentioned *Two Categories*, the ELECT and the NON-ELECT, and likewise denote the peculiar characteristics which differentiate the one *Category* from the other.

The following are the *Three Main Features*, portrayed in this Vision of the EK-KLESIA of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, descriptive of the *Two Categories* of Discipleship—the ELECT and the NON-ELECT—together with their several characteristics of differentiation and distinction. In this Vision likewise are revealed evidences concerning the *Type* of Man composing the *Second Category*, or the ELECT, showing their essential specific qualifications to fulfil those special and vital "*Functions and Offices*," aforesaid, in relation to, and in behalf of, the First Category, the NON-ELECT; without which, it has been observed, "THEY COULD NOT BE MADE PERFECT." Thus the answers will be found to the questions that were put forward in the conclusion of the previous LESSON. Of these *Three Main Features* in this Vision much has to be said that throws clear light upon the subject of the "*Old*" and "*New Testament*" Covenant, and its final consummation at the close of the present Age of this Æon. The Disciple, who has carefully followed the Teaching already set forth of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES in the "THEOU SOPHIA," [1] will not fail to see the vital significance of the revelatory witness given in the following interpretation of the Vision described in *Revelation* xii., xiii. :—

i. "A WOMAN ARRAYED IN THE SUN."
ii. "A SON, A MAN-CHILD."
iii. "THE REST OF HER SEED."

i. "A WOMAN ARRAYED IN THE SUN"

In the Symbolical Figure of "A WOMAN" is represented the EK-KLESIA of all Time, of the many Ages included in the "*Old*" and "*New Testament*" Dispensations. The EK-KLESIA is *one* throughout the Ages of the history of this Æon, an Eternal Organism, deathless, inextinguishable, and impregnable. She is the Æonial *Mother* of the exhaustless "ISRAEL" of GOD'S PREDESTINATION and GENERATION, from Whose Matrix the People of GOD, His Predestined and Potential Children, are destined to be Brought Forth, at the End of the Ages of this Æon, the SONS OF GOD by ADOPTION and RE-GENERATION into His Eternal Heredity and Family. This Final ADOPTION is the Purpose and

[1] Vide "*Theou Sophia*," vols. i. and ii.

End of the Æonial System of Human SALVATION and REDEMPTION, which has been the end in view in all the Ages. Its fulfilment has necessitated the passage of Mankind through the long succession of Dispensations, Ages, and Generations, computing many more thousands of years of time than known history records or can surmise. The necessity has been the purely natural one of raising the Fallen and Depraved Human Race of Abnormal Man, by progressive stages of slow and gradual evolution, from the depths of natural corruption to which he had descended at the Fall, to the state of constitutional fitness for him, in each individual person, to correspond to the essential natural conditions whereby he may qualify for partaking in the integral and genital relationship to GOD understood as the ADOPTION and Final RE-GENERATION as SONS OF GOD. The EK-KLESIA has Æonially existed on the earth since the Fall of Man, as the Divinely Constituted Means and Instrument by which Man, through successive Ages and Dispensations, may gradually be raised to the level and standard of function and consciousness in which he can correspond, with intelligence and understanding, to the LOVE and FEAR of GOD and to His Laws, imposed on Man universally in His Æonial Covenant. It is at this stage, when he reaches this level and standard of individual and personal development, in the course of Redemptive Evolution, that he becomes capable of cognising the necessity of exercising his intelligence, will, and choice, either for GOD, or against GOD. If the latter gains his selection, he sinks into the state of REPROBATION, and his end will be the "*Second Death.*" If the former wins the day of decision, then he slowly and gradually emerges from the chrysaline and neutral state of the inchoate human race; he gravitates upward from the material bed of "*self,*" from the *World*-view of life; he begins to sense his *Demon*-heredity and abnormal descent; and he makes definite effort to extricate himself from the beaten tracks of divergent human thought, and variant human activities. A new aim comes into his life, an "urge" to "*seek after* GOD," following the many ignorant and false ways which in his ignorance seem to point him in the right direction, "*if haply he may find Him.*" Around him, whichever way he turns, he sees innumerable

"*altars,*" representations of countless "*gods,*" objects of worship, and things "*that are called god,*" and he draws near to them according to the traditions and superstitions of the peoples among whom his earthly lot is cast. But this "*god*"-*worship* and external religion, rites, rules, and rigours, side by side with everything else of the World that contradicts his innate conception of Right Worship and Right Living, fail to satisfy the hunger of his heart, or to calm the apprehensions and demands of his new-found *Soul.* He has come to recognise a blind consciousness of an "*unknown God,*" a "*God of Gods,*" and, according to the universal custom of "God"-representation of a tangible kind as an object of worship, he builds his "altar" to this undiscerned, invisible Mystery of Divinity, Whose Name he has not learned, but Whose secret Presence he knows in his consciousness. The time comes when he is drawn into the radius of the Ek-Klesia, he becomes acquainted with the Revelation of God in His Covenant, he learns of God, and of the deep Mysteries of life, of Evil, of Sin, of the Ancestral *Demon*-heredity of Man, of the "*Promises*" of a New Heredity, of the "*Heirship*" of God, of the Æonial "*Inheritance*" Promised in the Covenant of God, of the Sacred Principles of the Path of the Divine Mysteries. His Soul finds Peace, his Mind enters into Rest, his Body commences to conform to the Law of the Covenant and to withdraw from its own interior "law," and the "law" that rules the World of his fellow-men. He finds himself a man apart from men in his Consciousness and Thought. He converses with God, and God with him, and he unconsciously finds himself in Communion with the People of God, and a part of the Ek-Klesia, a Brother in the Divine-Human Brotherhood, the "*Seed*" of the "*Woman Arrayed in the* Sun," for which She "*Travails in pain to be delivered*" in due season.

In the early Ages, the Dispensations before the Incarnation of the Lord Jesus Christ, the Ek-Klesia subsisted in Patriarchal and Family Heritage, corresponding to the natural order of the human system of life in those ancient times, when a *people* grew from a *family* in the course of patriarchal development and government. Ultimately the family grew into related *tribes* holding together in ancestral

aggregation, and finally they formed a *nation*, whose "king" assumed the collective personification of the patriarchal heads of families, subject to the hierarchical system of administration based on one or another of the prevailing forms of "god"-worship. The EK-KLESIA naturally followed this order of development during these primitive ages. Thus, from the "*Twelve Tribes of Israel*" there evolved the *Nation of Israel.* All who were identified with the EK-KLESIA were identified, temporally, in the Family, the Patriarchate, the Hierarchy, and the Nation of *Israel*; in which the EK-KLESIA was secretly and invisibly deposited, that family and nation being Divinely Chosen and Constituted as the *Trustee* and *Steward* of the MYSTERIES OF GOD, the Sacred and Æonial Deposit and Charter of the Covenant of GOD. This is referred to by the Apostle *Paul* in his Epistle to the *Romans* (chap. ix.), in which he points out many Truths connected with "*Israel,*" of which the "*Jews*" in his day were entirely disregardful, and forgetfulness of which was already endangering the EK-KLESIA of the *Apostles*, which had "*cast out the bondwoman and her seed*"; and were reverting to the heresy, infidelity, and apostasy of "*Israel*" from the EK-KLESIA of her past Stewardship. Such "Truths" were that this natural, racial, and hereditary system of *Trusteeship*, or *Stewardship*, did not limit or circumscribe individual *Faith* in, or *Obedience* of, the Covenant, or personal adhesion to the EK-KLESIA. There always were those who might enter the EK-KLESIA, and participate in the Covenant, who were not generically of the family or nation representing the Covenant, as its Trustees or Stewards. Such became identified with the family or nation, and received the rite of "*Circumcision.*" Yet, neither the outward rite of Circumcision, nor generic membership of the family or people of Israel, betokened membership of the *True* "ISRAEL," or gave claim to participation in the Covenant. "*Circumcision*" meant nothing on the part of an "*Israelite*" if his Circumcision was only outward, after the flesh. Speaking of the Blessing of the Covenant imparted to *Abraham* through his *Faith*, *Paul* argues (*Rom.* iv.): "*Is this Blessing pronounced upon the Circumcision, or is it not on the Uncircumcision also? For we say, to Abraham his Faith was reckoned for* RIGHTEOUSNESS. *How then was it reckoned? When he was*

in Circumcision, or in Uncircumcision? Not in Circumcision, but in Uncircumcision: and he received the sign of Circumcision, a Seal of the RIGHTEOUSNESS *by the Faith that was in him, which he had while he was yet in Uncircumcision; that he might be the father of all them that Believe, though these be in Uncircumcision, that* RIGHTEOUSNESS *might be reckoned unto them; and the father of Circumcision to them who not only are of the Circumcision, but who also walk in the steps of that Faith of our father Abraham which he had in Uncircumcision.*" Only those were "ISRAEL" who conformed to the Covenant of GOD which He had entrusted to the Stewardship of the family and descendants of *Abraham*, who were generically named "*Israel*" on account of that Stewardship. "*For he is not a Jew, who is one outwardly; neither is that Circumcision, which is outward in the flesh*: BUT HE IS A JEW WHICH IS ONE INWARDLY; AND CIRCUMCISION IS THAT OF THE HEART, IN THE SPIRIT, NOT IN THE LETTER, WHOSE ATTESTATION IS NOT OF MEN, BUT OF GOD. *What advantage then hath the Jew? Or what is the profit of Circumcision? Much every way: principally, that they were intrusted with the* ORACLES OF GOD (*i.e.* the Covenant, and the Stewardship of the EK-KLESIA). . . . *Is* GOD *the* GOD *of Jews only? Or is He not the* GOD *of the Gentiles also? Yea, of Gentiles also, if so be that* GOD IS ONE; *and He shall justify the Circumcision by Faith, and the Uncircumcision through Faith.*" *Paul*, in the Epistle to the *Philippians*, makes clear the distinction between the *True* "ISRAEL," or the EK-KLESIA, and the *false* "*Israel*" that claimed the Heritage of the True "ISRAEL," and rejected the EK-KLESIA, and the Covenant of GOD through Faith: "*Beware of dogs* (i.e. *Judaizers*), *beware of evil workers* (Judaizing *false Brethren* in the EK-KLESIA), *beware of the concision* (*i.e.* the enforcement of 'Circumcision' after the flesh): *for* WE ARE THE CIRCUMCISION *who Worship in the* SPIRIT OF GOD, *and have no confidence in the flesh*" (*i.e.* carnal or bodily "circumcision"). Again *Paul* says, in *Galat.* v. 5, 6: "*For we through the* SPIRIT *wait in Faith for the Hope of* RIGHTEOUSNESS (*i.e.* RE-GENERATION and PERFECTION by INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES). FOR IN CHRIST JESUS NEITHER CIRCUMCISION AVAILETH ANYTHING, NOR UNCIRCUMCISION; BUT FAITH WORKING THROUGH LOVE." Likewise, in chapter vi.

12–16, the Apostle sums up this great Truth concerning the *True* "ISRAEL" and the *False* ("*Abraham*" *and his* "*Seed,*" and "*the bondwoman and her seed*"), the LAW OF MOSES and the *Judaistic* "*Law,*" in the following words :—

> "*As many as desire to make a fair show in the flesh, they compel you to be Circumcised; only that they may escape Persecution for the* CROSS OF CHRIST (*i.e.* the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, the Covenant of GOD). *For not even they who have been Circumcised themselves keep the* LAW (*i.e.* the LAW OF MOSES, or the following of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. They are too busy keeping the '*Letter*' of the *Rabbinical* Law to give thought to the '*Spirit*' of the *Mosaic* LAW); *but they desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh* (*i.e.* have pride in your 'conversion' as Jewish proselytes). *But far be it from me to glory* (in anything) *save in the* CROSS OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, *through which the World hath been Crucified unto me, and I unto the World* (the true implication of 'Circumcision' in the SPIRIT). FOR NEITHER IS CIRCUMCISION ANYTHING, NOR UNCIRCUMCISION, BUT A NEW CREATION (*i.e.* by RE-GENERATION and PERFECTION, the object and end of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, the Covenant, creating in the Disciple a *New Heredity*, a *New Blood*, a *New Birth* and *Generation*, through the Processes of INITIATION). *And as many as Walk by this Rule* (*i.e.* by the Sacred Principles of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES) *Peace be upon them, and Mercy, and upon the* ISRAEL OF GOD. *From henceforth let no man trouble me* (*i.e.* by further controversy on this subject. The argument is closed); *for I bear* BRANDED IN MY BODY THE MARKS OF JESUS" (*i.e.* the secret but incontrovertible *Signs* of *Divine and Spiritual* "*Circumcision,*" the "MARKS" of the INITIATE, of which "*circumcision in the flesh*" is only a temporal and changeable Symbol in the "*Old Testament*" Dispensation, done away in the "*New Testament*" Dispensation, at the Fulfilment of the Thing it Signified).

Thus the temporal "*Israel,*" the "*Israelite*" people and nation, forfeited its Office of Stewardship and Trust of the

Divine Deposit, the Covenant of God, through their infidelity to the Trust, and their wilful transgression of its Sacred Principles, the overthrowal of the Path of the Divine Mysteries, the enforcement of outward obedience to an arbitrarily enacted "*Letter*" of the Law, and the entire non-observance of its "*Spirit.*" As a nation holding traditionally the Sacred Office of Trustee of the Æonial Covenant of God, thereby named the "*Holy People,*" "*Israel,*" it was disowned by God, and cast aside, as "*Abraham*" "*cast out the bondwoman and her seed,*" which was disentitled to "*inherit*" with the "*Freewoman and Her* Seed." Henceforth, the "*Jew*" and the "*Gentile*" came under the Covenant on the same terms of *Faith* and *Obedience*, apart from the limited conditions of an external System of Signs betokening Faith and Obedience, which now are Fulfilled and done away in Christ Jesus. After *Israel's* rejection of Jesus, Whom they Crucified, to Whom the Covenant had pointed, Who was Foreshown in the Law of Moses, and was Inculcated as the Object of Hope in the Faith of Abraham, Whom the Prophets Heralded, and on Whose account their nation was given the pre-eminence among all peoples;—after this rejection of the *Mediator* of the Covenant, when, in the fulness of time, He fulfilled the Æonial Promise and Expectation by His Incarnation; the Ek-Klesia, as the Sacred Repository of the Covenant, of the Divine Mysteries, and as the Assembly of Her *Personnel*, Believers and Disciples of the Path of the Divine Mysteries, was removed from "*Israel's*" Stewardship and reposed in a New and more comprehensive "Israel." The "Functions and Offices" of the Ek-Klesia, in the Visible and Aggregate Body of Christ on the earth, were transferred by the "*Mediator*" of the Covenant, after His Incarnation and His rejection by "*His Own People,*" to a Visible Body of "*Ministers and Stewards of the* Divine Mysteries," Chosen, in the first instance, by Himself and afterwards "*ordained*" by His Apostles at His Inspiration and by His Appointment (and not by *human* "election" or "ordination"). This New Ek-Klesia received Her Authority and Stewardship, Her Mandate and Message, from Jesus only, and was set free from all authority of the Reprobate *Hebrew* hierarchy and laws. The Election of the True "Israel" was not

confined to the *Israelite* people, nor conditional upon the imposition of any ordinances, rites, or "seals" of the flesh; it was, for all future time, to be drawn out of the wide world of humanity, from "*Israelites*" or from all other people, without reference to ancestral and national heredity, or to the "seal of circumcision." Amongst the *Jews* was "*a remnant*" of the ELECTION, as among the *Gentiles* there was a scattering of "*Seed unto Abraham.*" The EK-KLESIA was announced, in set terms, as disseminated in the whole world of mankind. The "*Woman Arrayed in the* SUN" was now recognisedly overspread in every people, nation, and tongue, and the Propagation of this "*Seed*" in Her Womb, its Gestation, and her final "*Delivery,*" is the Work of this New EK-KLESIA; until, in its ultimate issue, "ALL ISRAEL SHALL BE SAVED." To Preach "JESUS CHRIST AND HIM CRUCIFIED" is the Work of the EK-KLESIA for all the world, that out of all the world the ELECTION, the NON-ELECT and ELECT, may be drawn, whether they be *Jews* or *Gentiles*, for "*all are One in* CHRIST JESUS." To Preach JESUS, according to His GOSPEL, is to Preach, in its Totality of unchanged terms of Obedience and Faith, the LAW OF MOSES, and the FAITH OF ABRAHAM. "*Judaism*":—"Sacramentalism," "Sacerdotalism," "Formalism," Legal "Morality," "Ritual" and "Ceremonialism," and all "Liturgical" or "Dogmatic" enforcements of "Creeds" and "Confessions of Faith," are "*Heresy,*" whether obtaining under the *Hebrew* hierarchy, or its recrudescence in modern "*Christianity*" and "*Catholicism.*" It is the "*Heresy*" of "*Hagar*" and "*Ishmael,*" and of the "*Nicolaitanes,*" the "*Enmity*" of the Devil posing as the friendship of JESUS, the Denial and Betrayal of JESUS, the "*river*" of "false teaching" and "delusion" which the "DRAGON" has *Caused to be cast out of his mouth, that he might cause the* EK-KLESIA *to be carried away by the stream*"; and this is the DELUSION which sways the whole World, in all varieties of forms, at the present time. Of "*Israel*" as a people and nation, in forfeiture of its "Stewardship" of the DIVINE MYSTERIES, the following tender words are written by the Apostle *Paul* in *Rom.* ix., x.:—

> "*I say the Truth in* CHRIST, *I lie not, my conscience bearing witness with me in the* HOLY GHOST, *that I have*

great sorrow and unceasing pain in my heart. For I could pray that I myself were anathema (*i.e.* REPROBATED from the Covenant) *from* CHRIST *for my brethren's sake, my kinsmen according to the flesh; who are Israelites, whose is the* ADOPTION, *and the Glory, and the Testaments, and the giving of the* LAW, *and the Service* (*i.e.* the Symbolical Institutions) *and the Promises* (*i.e.* in whose Trusteeship these Institutions relating to the Covenant were entrusted); *whose are the fathers, and of whom is* CHRIST *concerning the flesh, Who is over all.* GOD *be Blessed forever. Amen. But it is not as though the* WORD *of* GOD (*i.e.* in the Covenant-Promises) *hath come to nought. For they are not all* ISRAEL, *which are of Israel: neither, because they are Abraham's seed, are they all Children* (*i.e.* of the Promise): *but, In Isaac shall thy Seed be called. That is, it is not the children of the flesh that are the Children of* GOD; *but the Children of the Promise are reckoned for a Seed. For this is a Word of Promise: According to this season will I come, and Sarah shall have a Son. And not only so, but Rebecca also having conceived by one, by our father Isaac—for the Children being not yet born, neither having done anything good or bad, that the purpose of* GOD *according to* ELECTION *might stand, not of works, but of Him that Calleth—it was said unto her: The elder shall serve the younger. Even as it is written, Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated.*

"*What shall we say then? Is there Unrighteousness with* GOD? GOD *forbid. For He saith to Moses, I will have Mercy on whom I have Mercy, and I will have Compassion on whom I have Compassion* (*i.e.* there are prevenient and prenatal causes in every man, rendering him, in his reincarnation, the object of GOD'S Compassion, or the contrary; therefore GOD'S ELECTION, or His REPROBATION, is not a question of Righteousness, but a matter of individual preoccasioned treatment). *So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth* (*i.e.* not a question of a man's conduct in life or of his personal choice), *but of* GOD *that hath Mercy. For the Scripture saith unto Pharaoh, For this very purpose did I raise thee up, that in thee I might shew My Power, and that My Name might be published*

abroad in all the earth. So then He hath Mercy on whom He will, and whom He will He hardeneth. Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth He still find fault. For who withstandeth His Will? Nay, O Man, who art thou that repliest against GOD? *Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why didst thou make me thus? Or hath not the potter a right over the clay, from the same lump to make one part a vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour? What if* GOD, *Willing* (*i.e.* determining) *to shew His wrath, and to make His Power known, endured with much longsuffering vessels of wrath fitted unto destruction; that He might make known the Riches of His Glory upon vessels of Mercy, which He afore prepared unto Glory, even us, whom He also Called, not from the Jews only, but also from the Gentiles? As He saith also in Hosea, I will Call that My People, which was not My People; and her Beloved, which was not Beloved. And it shall be, in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not My People, There shall they be called,* SONS OF THE LIVING GOD. *And Isaiah hath said before, Except the* LORD OF SABAOTH (*i.e.* of all created things) *had left us a Seed, we had become as Sodom, and had been made like unto Gomorrah* (*i.e.* the fate of humanity would have been in its own self-destruction for its wickedness, had it not been for the EK-KLESIA, the '*Woman Arrayed in the* SUN,' or the ELECTION). *What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not* RIGHTEOUSNESS (*i.e.* were not in the way of hearing of and Believing the Covenant), *Attained unto* RIGHTEOUSNESS, *even the* RIGHTEOUSNESS *which is of Faith: but Israel, following after a* LAW *of* RIGHTEOUSNESS, *did not arrive at that* LAW. *Wherefore? Because they did it not by Faith, but by a false pretence of Works. They stumbled at the stone of stumbling: even as it is written, Behold, I lay in Zion a Stone of Stumbling, and a Rock of Offence, and he that Believeth in It* (*i.e.* the LORD JESUS CHRIST Incarnate, the *Mediator*) *shall not be put to shame.*

"*Brethren, my heart's desire and my supplication to* GOD *is for them, that they may be* SAVED (*i.e.* not *Israel* as a nation, but 'ISRAEL' of the ELECTION in the nation). *For I bear witness that they have a zeal for*

GOD, *but not according to knowledge* (*i.e.* the 'ISRAEL' among the *Jews*, in *delusion* of zeal for GOD, approving and participating in the Sin of the nation. *Paul* himself was one of these before he came to the Knowledge of the TRUTH). *For being ignorant of* GOD'S RIGHTEOUSNESS, *and seeking to establish their own Righteousness, they did not subject themselves to the* RIGHTEOUSNESS *of* GOD (*i.e.* referring to the ELECTION, or 'ISRAEL,' in the *Israelite* nation, and not to the REPROBATED Israel). *For* CHRIST *is the End of the* LAW *unto* RIGHTEOUSNESS *to Every One that Believeth* (*i.e.* be he a *Jew* or a *Gentile*). *For Moses writeth that the man that doeth the* RIGHTEOUSNESS *which is of the* LAW *shall live thereby. But the* RIGHTEOUSNESS *which is of Faith saith thus: Say not in thy heart, Who shall ascend into Heaven? That is, to bring* CHRIST *down; or, Who shall descend into the Abyss? That is, to bring* CHRIST *up from the dead. But what saith it? The* WORD *is nigh thee, in thy heart, and in thy mouth, that is, the* WORD *of Faith* (*i.e.* The Covenant, the GOSPEL OF JESUS, or the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES), *which we Preach: that if thou shalt Confess with thy mouth* JESUS *as* LORD, *and shalt Believe in thine heart that* GOD RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD, THOU SHALT BE SAVED (*i.e.* If thou Believest and Confessest that JESUS entered into the INITIATIONS of the MYSTERIES of DEATH, BURIAL, RESURRECTION, and ASCENSION, thou shalt be SAVED by Following Him in those INITIATIONS, for which He Opened the Way of their Attainment): *for with the heart man Believeth unto* RIGHTEOUSNESS, *and with the mouth Confession is made unto* SALVATION. *For the Scripture saith: Whosoever Believeth on Him shall not be put to shame* (*i.e.* he shall not fail to Know the MYSTERIES and their Fulfilment in himself). *For there is no distinction between Jew and Gentile: for the Same* CHRIST *is* LORD *of all, and is Rich unto all that call upon Him; for Whosoever shall call upon the Name of the* LORD *shall be* SAVED. *How then shall they call on Him Whom they have not Believed? And how shall they Believe in Him Whom they have not heard? And how shall they hear without a Preacher? And how shall they Preach, except they be sent? Even as it is written: How*

Beautiful are the feet of them that bring the GOSPEL OF GOOD THINGS!

"*But they did not all hearken to the* GOSPEL. *For Isaiah saith:* LORD, *who hath Believed our report?* (The faithful in *Israel* preached and confessed the GOSPEL OF JESUS, but *Israel*, as a *people*, rejected it and framed its own 'law' of righteousness. Always there was an 'ELECTION,' a *True* 'ISRAEL,' hidden in the *false* '*Israel*.') *So then Faith is brought about by Hearing, and Hearing by the* WORD *pointing to* CHRIST. *But I say, Did they not Hear? Yes, verily: Their sound went out into all the earth, and their Words unto the ends of the world.*[1]

"*But I say, Did Israel not know* (*i.e.* the GOSPEL OF JESUS, that even they did not Obey it, nor did they proclaim it, except through their persecuted and outcasted Prophets)? *First Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy with that which is no nation, with a nation without understanding will I anger you* (referring to the non-national, de-nationalised, *Gentile* people, with whom was no Tradition, Teaching, Wisdom, and Understanding of the Covenant, which '*Israel*' had shut up in their own nation, buried, and themselves had grown up in ignorance and neglect of it). *And Isaiah is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought Me not; I became manifest unto them that asked not of Me* (*i.e.* the EK-KLESIA of JESUS and the Apostles, which went forth and '*Preached the* GOSPEL *unto every creature*,' which '*Israel*,' as a nation, had neglected doing, and could not do, seeing that they had perverted the LAW OF MOSES, corrupted the FAITH OF ABRAHAM, and put out the Lamp of the GOSPEL OF JESUS). *But as to Israel* (*i.e.* as a nation in whom He had intrusted the Stewardship of the DIVINE MYSTERIES) *He saith: All the day*

[1] *Note.*—The Apostle here remarks upon a rarely recognised fact, that the GOSPEL OF JESUS was "evangelised," heralded, by the Preachers of the "*Old Testament*" Covenant, and that "*Israel*" stood as the Rallying Point, the Centre of assembling the "*hearers*" and *Believers* of all nations; and for this purpose GOD "*made His Power Known*" by His doings in "*Israel*," that the ELECTION potentially existing, and scattered in the nations, might "*hear*" and "*Believe*." How great then was "*Israel's*" infidelity that they neither, as a nation, proclaimed the GOSPEL, nor themselves Believed and Obeyed it!

long did I spread out My Hands unto a Disobedient and Rebellious people.

"*I say then, Did* GOD *cast off His people?* (*i.e.* was it He Who arbitrarily and unjustly elected to cast them off? Giving them no further chance or opportunity to Believe and Obey the GOSPEL OF JESUS?) GOD *forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.* GOD *did not cast off* (*i.e.* those of) *His People which He Foreknew* (*i.e.* In casting off a REPROBATED ISRAEL NATION, He did not cast off the PREDESTINATED ISRAEL ELECTION scattered in the nation. *Israel*, bringing in a 'BABYLONIAN' people, committing '*Adultery*' with the false gods of the nations, had ceased to be 'ISRAEL' as a nation. But, in the nation were many of the ELECTION, true to the Covenant of GOD, whom GOD '*Foreknew*'). *Or wot ye not what the Scripture saith in reference to Elijah? How he pleaded with* GOD *against Israel:* LORD, *they have killed Thy prophets, they have digged down Thine Altars; and I alone am left, and they seek my life! But what saith the answer of* GOD *to him? I have left, for Myself, seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to Baal. Even so, then, at this present time,* THERE IS A REMNANT (*i.e.* amongst the *Jews*) ACCORDING TO THE ELECTION OF GRACE. *What then?* (*i.e.* Is it a hopeless matter with all *Jews*?) *That which Israel* (*i.e.* as a people in the aggregate, as '*Israel*') *seeketh for, that he cannot obtain; but the* ELECTION *obtained it, and the rest were hardened* (became REPROBATES): *according as it is written:* GOD *gave them a spirit of stupor, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear, unto this hour. And David saith, Let their table be made a snare and a trap, and a stumbling-block and a recompense unto them; let their eyes be darkened that they may not see, and bow down their back alway. I say then, did they stumble that they might fall?* (*i.e.* referring to the True 'ISRAEL,' the ELECTION in Israel, who '*stumbled*' in ignorance of the Truth, and in '*trespass*' of the Covenant which they had not learned. It refers not to the REPROBATED '*Israel*') GOD *forbid: but* (as a consequence, their '*stumbling*' wrought good to the

Gentiles) *by their Trespass* SALVATION *is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them* (*i.e.* the *Jews*) *to jealousy. How if their fall redounds to the Riches of the world, and their loss is the Riches of the Gentiles ; how much more their* FULNESS ? (*i.e.* was the '*fall*' of *Israel* intended for the '*riches*,' or 'FULNESS' of the GOSPEL, to the World, or *Gentiles ?* Was it the only way, the Divine Plan, to *cause this* '*fall*' *of Israel, in order that the* GOSPEL *might enrich the Gentiles with its* 'FULNESS' ? No, not by any means. For, if the '*fall*' had this effect, '*how much more*' would the effect have been, *if Israel had not* '*fallen*,' had Preached the 'FULNESS,' and, ultimately, have entered the '*Inheritance*' of the Covenant, not as individuals only, outside of '*Israel*,' but as '*Israel*,' the people and nation, had they been Faithful to the Covenant !).

"*But I speak to you that are Gentiles, Insomuch then as I am an Apostle of Gentiles, I glorify my Ministry : if by any means I may provoke to jealousy them that are my flesh* (i.e. *Jews*), *and may* SAVE *some* (*i.e.* the ELECTION among the *Jews*). *For if the casting away of them is the Reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them be but life from the dead ?* (*i.e.* still referring to the 'ISRAEL-ELECTION,' yet among the '*dead*' and REPROBATED nation ; and not including '*Israel*' as a special people apart from the EK-KLESIA of the 'world'-ISRAEL) *and if the first-fruit is Holy, so is the lump :* (*i.e.* the '*first-fruit*' referring to all '*Old Testament*' Believers of the seed of *Abraham*, and the '*lump*' referring to the '*remnant according to* ELECTION' of the whole 'ISRAEL' potentially, still '*dead*' among the '*dead*' REPROBATED nation of '*Israel*') ; *and if the root is Holy, so are the branches. But if some of the branches were broken off* (*i.e.* the '*remnant*' of the ELECTION lost among the '*dead*' and REPROBATED '*Israel*'), *and thou* (i.e. *Gentiles*), *being a wild olive, wast grafted in among them* (*i.e.* the '*reconciling*' of the ELECTION in '*the world*' with the ELECTION in '*Israel*'), *and didst become partner with them of the root and fatness of the olive-tree ; glory not over the branches* (*i.e.* those '*broken off*,' and scattered in the world as '*dead*') ; *but if thou gloriest, it is not thou that bearest*

the Root, but the Root thee (*i.e.* CHRIST bears all the ELECTION, and the ELECTION does not bear CHRIST). *Thou wilt say then: Branches were broken off* (*i.e.* the ELECTION of '*Israel*' suffered casting off with '*Israel*'), *that I might be grafted in* (*i.e.* the ELECTION in the '*world*,' *Gentiles*, were included, '*reconciled*' or united, with the ELECTION of '*Israel*'). *Well; by their Unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by Faith. Be not high-minded* (*i.e.* conceited, egotistical), *but fear; for if* GOD *spared not the natural branches, neither will He spare thee* (*i.e.* this very egotism endangers thy standing in the '*olive-tree*'). *Behold then the Goodness and the Severity of* GOD: *towards them that fell, Severity; but towards thee, Goodness: otherwise* (*i.e.* if ye become 'high-minded'), *thou shalt also be cut off. And they also, if they continue not in their Unbelief, shall be grafted in again. For if thou wast cut out of that which is by nature a wild olive-tree; how much more shall these, which are the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive-tree? For I would not, Brethren, have you ignorant of this Mystery, lest ye be wise in your own conceits, that a hardening in part hath befallen Israel, until the* FULNESS *of the Gentiles be come in; and so* ALL ISRAEL SHALL BE SAVED (i.e. *Jew* and *Gentile* in ONE EK-KLESIA): *even as it is written: There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer; He shall turn away UnGodliness from Jacob; and this is My Covenant unto them, when I shall take away their Sins. As touching the* GOSPEL, *they are enemies for your sake; but as touching the* ELECTION, *they are Beloved for the father's sake. For the Gifts and Calling of* GOD *are not to be recanted* (*i.e.* on GOD'S part, only forfeited by the infidelity of those Called). *For as, in times past, ye were disobedient to* GOD,[1] *even so hath these also now*

[1] *Note.*—"*Disobedience*" here refers to the *natural state* of alienation from GOD and His LAW, causing the *state of death*, and consequent natural failure of correspondence in heart and consciousness to the LAW. Wherefore it is natural, inevitable, and necessary "*disobedience*"; and "*obedience*" is a matter, not of "*willing*" or "*choosing*," but of a *change of nature*, by which "*obedience*" becomes as spontaneous as, in the natural state, was "*disobedience*." And this "*change of nature*" is a matter of PREDESTINATION, or prenatal fitness, produced by prevenient causes determined by past "*Karmas*," or reincarnate lifetimes.

been disobedient, that by the Mercy now shewn to you they also may now obtain Mercy. For God *hath shut up all* (*Jews* and *Gentiles*) *unto disobedience* (*i.e.* through natural and abnormal heredity of *Demonism*, the *Flesh*, and abnormal generation, on account of '*Disobedience*'; Man being '*children of Disobedience*'), *that He might have Mercy on all* (*i.e.* all who Believe).

"*O the depth of the Riches both of the Wisdom and Knowledge of* God! *How unsearchable are His Judgments, and His ways past finding out! For who hath known the Mind of the* Lord? *Or who hath been His counsellor? Or who hath first given to Him and it shall not be recompensed to him again? For of Him, and through Him, and unto Him, are all things. To Him be the Glory for ever. Amen.*"

4. *Master:* Define the Symbolism of the "Sun" in the "*Sign*" of the "*Woman Arrayed in the* Sun."

Disciple: The Figure of the "Sun" was a commonly used Symbol, in ancient times, of the Son of God, the Lord Jesus Christ, the "Sun of Righteousness." In the *Macrocosm*, the Sun, or Solar Orb (which is not to be confused with the "*fiery luminary*" in our terrestrial "Heaven" caused by refraction of the Cosmical Sun's rays of Light thrown upon the atmosphere), is the Cosmical or universal *Parent* or *Father* of all organisms, from the Planets and Constellatory Bodies, to the atoms and cells that form the Light, Ether, Substance, and all Forms of Organic Life. The Radiation of the Sun fills the Ether-Space with Light and Life-Essence, the Basis of the Substance of all Bodies. In the form of infinitesimal *cells* it penetrates in vibratory motion the Ether of Space, passing through its undimensioned expanse on the bosom of its vehicular agent, *Ether*, transmitting the Sun's Life-Giving Potencies, its Glory, to all quarters of the Life-teeming universe. The Cells of Life transmitted in the Ether penetrate all Bodies, and constitute the Substance of which they are Formed, the Cosmical and Primal *Protoplasm*, with which they Gestate and Fecundate, by which also they are Replenished and fed eternally, and are given to produce of their kind, from the planets and constellatory Group-Spheres, to the minutest corpuscles

and atoms of life which fill and compose the molecular Substance of Organisms. Therefore, Cosmically, the whole Universe is a "*Woman Arrayed in the* SUN." In the same sense, and with the same meaning, this "Sign" is used in description of the EK-KLESIA of all Time, for both in the case of the Universe, and in that of the EK-KLESIA, basically and primarily the "SUN" is the SON OF GOD, the LORD JESUS CHRIST; not merely symbolically, spiritually, or hyperbolically, but literally and scientifically. For every true "Sign" has a literal meaning, and is not merely fabulous or mythical. The "SUN" clothing the Universe, and the "SUN" clothing the EK-KLESIA, is the same Solar Orb, which itself is clothed in the LIGHT and LIFE-Effulgence and Essence of GOD Mediated in His ONLY-BEGOTTEN SON, THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. Thus does *John* the Apostle clearly state in his *Gospel* (chap. i. 1–9) :—

> "*In the Beginning was the* LOGOS (*i.e.* Personal Vehicle, or Medium, of the DIVINE ESSENCE, or Substantiate Thought of GOD—all-creative and formative), *and the* LOGOS *was with* GOD, *and the* LOGOS *was* GOD. *The same was in the Beginning with* GOD. *All things were made through Him* (*i.e.* through His mediumship), *and apart from Him was not anything made. That which hath been made was Life in Him* (*i.e.* derived its 'Life' through Him from GOD); *and the Life was the* LIGHT OF MEN (*i.e.* the LIGHT from the LOGOS passed into all creation through 'MEN,' or *Human Mediators* of His LIGHT). *The true* LIGHT *which* LIGHTETH EVERY MAN (*i.e.* Normal Man, before the Fall) *was coming* (continuously) *into the world* (*i.e.* until the Fall). *He was in the world* (*i.e.* before the Fall), *and the world was made by Him. And the world knew Him not* (*i.e.* after the Fall). *He came unto His Own Things, and His Own People received Him not. But as many as received Him, to them He gave the title to become Children of* GOD, *to them that Believe on His Name; which were Begotten* (re-incarnated in the ELECTION and PREDESTINED *Karma* of RE-GENERATION), *not of bloods* (*i.e.* through any kind of 'blood'-generation or ancestral heredity), *nor of the will of the flesh* (*i.e.* choice of human determination),

nor of the will of man (*i.e.* determination of 'circumcision,' proselytism, religious conversion, or persuasion), BUT OF GOD (*i.e.* by the determinate Counsel and Fore-Knowledge of GOD as to their prenatal state from antecedent *Karmas*). *And the* WORD (*i.e.* the 'SUN,' the 'LIGHT OF THE WORLD') *became Flesh, and Tabernacled among us* (*i.e.* in the mortal body). *And we beheld His Glory, Glory as of* (*i.e.* by evidential manifestation, as in His Transfiguration, Resurrection, and Ascension) *the* ONLY-BEGOTTEN SON OF THE FATHER, *Full of Grace and Truth.*"

The EK-KLESIA, therefore, is the "*Woman Arrayed in the* SUN," that is, the whole Body of CHRIST, consisting of the ELECTION, or the *Two Categories* of the ELECT and NON-ELECT, throughout all the Ages, Dispensations, and Generations of the world's history from the Fall of Man. It is the True "ISRAEL," of mankind who have travelled the ways of *Karma* in many reincarnations, and slowly been raised, in various people and different Ages and Dispensations; gradually rising to consciousness and intelligence of the Æonial Covenant, gravitating towards it; and ultimately born into it, as of the ELECTION. Thus, by reason of this graduated progress of Redemptive Evolution, they acquitted themselves worthy of their PREDESTINATION to enter the Covenant, to be of the ELECTION, as units in the Body of CHRIST in the EK-KLESIA, first, under the conditions of the "*Old Testament*" Covenant by Faith, and then under the conditions of the "*New Testament*" Covenant, also through Faith. Thus the ELECTION, individually and personally, has a history of numberless ages, since the Fall. Not a single "*Old Testament*" or "*New Testament*" Believer or Disciple that has not been "*paying his debt to the Devil*" to the full, from the time he first incurred the "*debt*," at the Fall (in which he personally participated, even if involuntarily, but as living on the earth at that time), to the present hour. Nor will he "*come out*" from his mortal "*prison*," into the Divine ADOPTION and SONSHIP, until he has "*paid*" his "*debt*," "*to the uttermost farthing.*" Therefore, because the ELECTION has worked up in the Redemptive Scale to be counted worthy of ELECTION, the "*Fore-Knowledge*" and

"PREDESTINATION" of GOD was not one of peculiar and discriminating "*favouritism*" on GOD'S part, but a result of many ages of antecedent and prevenient causes, by which the persons of the ELECTION underwent the Dispensational *Tests* of Redemptive Evolution, in the mortal bodies of many and variant human personalities, and finally qualified themselves for the specific *Tests* of the Covenant, appertaining to, and preparative of, the application of the "*New Testament*" Covenant in the Processes of RE-GENERATION by the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. These conquerors of the Ages constitute the ELECTION, ISRAEL, the EK-KLESIA, the "*Woman Arrayed in the* SUN." All the rest are REPROBATES, having disqualified themselves for the ELECTION by their own persistent "*disobedience*" of the LAW OF GOD summarised in the Covenant. Neither in ELECTION nor in REPROBATION can GOD be subjected to censure or criticism in the question of Righteousness or Justice. The one and the other are the pure and inevitable results of cause and effect, and are not the effects of GOD'S deliberate discrimination and arbitrary choice of some for ELECTION, and others for REPROBATION. To those who are still dubious of the Doctrine of *Pre-existence* and *Reincarnation*, here is the absolutely incontrovertible evidence and explanation of this Truth. The whole ancient world understood it, and its connection with the Covenant, as the ground of ELECTION and REPROBATION. It was a First Principle in the Philosophy of the Hebrew Church, as proved by reference to the *Kabbala*, as well as the *Talmud*.[1] It was only expunged from "Christian" doctrine and belief in the sixth century by Papal ban, and forbidden to be mentioned by the priesthood under pain of capital penalties. Considering that the very *rationale* of the Covenant stands upon a right conception of human Pre-existence and Re-incarnation, it is no wonder that ANTI-CHRIST so skilfully and successfully extinguished the memory of it, and has left humanity in ignorance of such a vital Truth.

Never has the EK-KLESIA been otherwise protected and Æonially immune from destruction than by being "*Arrayed in the* SUN." Always the "SUN OF RIGHTEOUSNESS,"

[1] Vide "*Hebrew Mysticism*," by Professor Abelson. Published by the Quest Society.

Revealed in the Covenant, the "*Old*" and the "*New Testament*," the LORD JESUS CHRIST, has been the LIGHT-GARMENT in which She has been Vested, as Symbolised in the Sacred Vestments of the Priesthood under *Moses*. She has Æonially existed on the earth, an ever-fertile and pregnant "*Mother*," "*Travailing in pain until now*," "*in pain to be delivered of Her Children*," the Children of GOD their FATHER, through the "*Over-Shadowing*" of the SON OF GOD in their Conception and Quickening in Her suffering womb. The "SUN" has been Æonially the "*Spouse*," the "*Husband*," of the EK-KLESIA, the "*Father*" of Her Offspring gestating in Her Womb. From the foundation of the Æon has this nuptial and genital relation of the EK-KLESIA and the LORD JESUS CHRIST subsisted on the earth. As in Normal and Primordial conditions of the Unfallen "*Adamic*" Family of Man, so in the Abnormal, Temporal, and Mortal conditions of the Fallen Race of conglomerate Humanity, the SON OF GOD is the Everlasting GENERATOR of the PEOPLE OF GOD'S *Paternity*, and the EK-KLESIA is the Everlasting GENERATRIX. The Pregnancy and Maternity of the EK-KLESIA have proceeded unabated, unceasingly, throughout the long protracted Ages of her "*Travail*" during the earth's tragical history since the Disobedience and Primal Transgression of the SONS OF THE GODS. Throughout this same long duration of time those of the SONS OF THE GODS who joined not in the original Transgression, but who suffered the consequences of the Fall, and the Descent of the earth into Matter, Corruption, Disease, Decay, and Death, and who passed, after death, into the Paradise of the Heavenly Places, have "*waited in expectation*" until the Incarnation of JESUS CHRIST, and the Fulfilment of His Mediatorial Functions concerning the Covenant of REDEMPTION; in order that they may reincarnate, and "*receive the Promise*" of their "PERFECTION" by INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES; so that, in the preordained time, they may be partakers with JESUS CHRIST in His Rule and Reign in the PAROUSIA that will accomplish the destruction of Evil, the Judgment of the Disobedient, and the "RESTITUTION OF ALL THINGS" to the earth's Primordial State of Purity and Oneness with the "*whole creation*" of the Cosmos as "*in the Beginning*."

In order to effect this Great Work of Purification and

Transmutation of Man, all these Ages have been consumed in contributing each its *quota* of progressive fulfilment, in the natural processes of Redemptive Evolution. A disease is not at the curable stage until it has *run its course* in the system, and then remedies are applied to drive it out, and restore the injured tissues. The earth and all its creatures are diseased, and it has taken all these long series of ages for it to run its course evolutionally; and becomes the more actively virulent and more malignantly contagious, in its stages of maturation, and the more apparently incurable, as the REDEMPTION nears the end of its progress. On his part, man has so inveterately contrived to cover up and emolliate the sores, eruptions, and plague-spots of this universal distemper, by his false religions, his vaunted progress in the march of civilisation, education, arts and sciences, invention and intellectuality, and other forms of "self"-delusion, that verily he *believes his own lies*, the lies of his forefathers, and the lies of his false teachers, blinded ministers, priests and leaders; the lies that the Devil has sown so profusely in the fœtid imaginations of the infatuated human mind; that (contrary to the most patent evidences of his senses in human circumstances) he thinks the World is near approaching a "Golden Age" of Perfection as the result of his own progress in knowledge. Nevertheless, the Truth is that the decay, disease, and death of the earth and mankind have steadily advanced from within, outward, and is now corrupting the very surface, the *skin* of humanity, more conspicuously than ever before in human history since the Fall. The World knows not, would laugh the suggestion to scorn, of the Truth that the only source of Life, Health, Sanity, and Strength of Man on the earth lies in the EK-KLESIA, the "*Woman Arrayed in the* SUN," the "LIGHT OF THE WORLD," the "SALT OF THE EARTH"; not necessarily as personified in the *Personnel* of the outward and visible Body of the EK-KLESIA, which often is at the lowest ebb in number and manifestation; but in the Æonial and Imperishable HIDDEN EK-KLESIA, that, like the sun in the sky, sets and rises with a surety, and no hiding clouds, or night-darkness, destroys. She subsists the same in Her Fecundity, Pregnancy, and Potentiality, however long the time be before Her "*Delivery*," the end of Her "*Travail*."

The "*Seed*" of which She is Pregnant will surely be Brought Forth, in the right "season." Hitherto, through all the Ages until the Incarnation of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, the "SUN" in Whom She has Æonially been "*Arrayed*," She has continued Pregnant, a "*Woman in Travail*," but not a "*Mother*" in possession of Her Begotten offspring. A part of that "Offspring" has been Brought Forth, a part of the "MAN-CHILD" is "with CHRIST." But these are only a small part of the whole "Seed." The "MAN-CHILD" in part is still UnBegotten, and "*the rest of Her Seed*" still remain in the womb. The "*Old Testament*" Covenant Believers are still UNRE-GENERATED, waiting in Paradise for that "FULNESS" to be accomplished, which will take place during the *Millennium*. A portion of the "MAN-CHILD," the "SONS OF THE GODS" before referred to, the 144,000 who will "*Reign with* CHRIST" in the "PAROUSIA," are REDEEMED; a remnant of these still remains to attain PERFECTION. And the NON-ELECT of this Dispensation, who "*die in the* LORD," will not be REDEEMED or RE-GENERATED until the close of the Millennium, "*after the Thousand Years*." Therefore is the EK-KLESIA described as "*a Woman Arrayed in the* SUN."

During all these Ages throughout the "*Æon of this World*," the EK-KLESIA is as "*a Woman Arrayed in the* SUN." Her "Lying-in," Her secret hiding-place, is in the World; Her "*Seed*" are in the World, and in the World it will Gestate and be Brought Forth; in the World it will traverse the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, the Way of RE-GENERATION. In the World the "*Mother*" will have Her day of Rejoicing "*that a* MAN-CHILD *is Born*," of Divine Conception and of Her Immaculate Body. The Figure of the "SUN," therefore, expresses the special relation of the LORD JESUS CHRIST to the EK-KLESIA in the same relation as that of the Solar Orb to the Universe, and of a "spouse," or "husband," to his wife; *a genital relation*, in which the LIGHT-STREAMS of DIVINE LIFE-ESSENCE flow into the Matrix of the EK-KLESIA, the *Semen* of GOD into "earthly tabernacles" in the womb, giving Her perpetual Pregnancy and Fecundity, causing Her to be "*with child*" of the HOLY GHOST. She is "*Arrayed in the* SUN," Clothed in the LORD JESUS CHRIST, Her identity lost in His Identity, Her Æonial Spouse, Husband, Friend,

Protector, Partner, Provider, and Life-Giver; Her "*Over-Shadower*," and Generator of the "*Seed*" She bears in Her Ever-Fecund Womb, the cause of Her ceaseless "*Travail in pain to be delivered.*" The "*Woman Arrayed in the* SUN" represents no particular Dispensation, or Age, or Generation of the EK-KLESIA in Time; and no *persons* in special identity. She represents the two distinctive elements, or factors, which She constitutes—(*a*) The embodiment of the DIVINE LOGOS, the THEOU SOPHIA, the Sacred Principles of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES incorporated in the Covenant of GOD; and (*b*) The *Personnel* of the EK-KLESIA of all time inclusively, whose personalities have passed to and from the *Visible* EK-KLESIA and the HIDDEN EK-KLESIA, in the successive Ages and Dispensations of Her Æonial course. This coming and going of reincarnation and re-birth, of life and death, is a part of the continual "*Travail*" of the Æonial "*Woman Arrayed in the* SUN," and will not cease until the "*Travail*" is ended by the RE-GENERATION of the last of the "SONS OF THE GODS" and the Fulfilment of the "Functions and Offices" attaching to them as Partners with the LORD JESUS CHRIST in His "PAROUSIA"-*Reign* over the World.

5. *Master:* Define the Symbolism of the "MOON" in the "*Sign*" of the "*Woman Arrayed in the* SUN."

Disciple: Of the "*Woman Arrayed in the* SUN" it is specified that "*the Moon is under her feet.*" The "*Moon*" is identified with that sinister and evil malevolence that overhangs the earth in spectral, nebulous sheen, spreading through the black vastness of the earth's night the lambent flames of every disease and mortality with which this planet is infested — the DEMON-DOMINION under BEL-ISTAR, "SATAN," "BEELZEBUB"—both over the "*Air*," or "Astral Plane" ("*Hades*"), and the "*Earth*"; the "*Outer*" and the "*Inner Darkness*," from whence his armies of "angels," "wicked spirits," and Demons of many orders and ranks, are directed and dispersed in their concerted aims and strategies of *Nemesis* in the four quarters of the earth, the air, and the sea. The "*Moon*" is the *Astral Metropolis* [1]

[1] *Note.*—In reference to the Moon being inhabited, the statement is not so fantastic as many persons might suppose. Already scientists are announcing astronomical "discoveries" of this fact. The following

and Headquarters of the Governors, Rulers, Principalities, and Authorities of BEL-ISTAR, the "*god of this Æon,*" whom all the World worships, whether in the most world-wide guise of religion, or in the secular administrations of earthly governments, and systems of human thought and activity, in Civilisation and in Barbarism alike. They are the *paternal Generators* and "fathers" of the De-Generate, Reprobate, and UnRe-Generate "Seed" of mankind in the World. Their foul blood flows in the veins of all mortal mankind, the cause of their mortality. From them is the nativity and paternity of the *mortal body*, the "*flesh,*" which impregnates, consolidates in, and permeates, the *Divine Substance* of the *Physical, Noumenal,* and *Psychical Bodies* of abnormal and Fallen Mankind; the "*father*" of the "*Human Race,*" or the conglomerate mass of "*multiple personalities*" mixed in chaotic confusion, which originated in the Fall and the intermingling of the Divinely Constituted Orders of Species of the Primordial and *Normal Human Genus.* This Demon-"*flesh and blood*" has usurped all the organs and senses, their faculties and functions, of the Three Bodies in the human organism; and have buried in a rocky grave of Matter the DIVINE NATURES intrinsically related to them (*Body-Nature, Mind-Nature,* and *Soul-Nature,* together with the *Spiritual Body* and the SPIRIT). By means of the "*flesh,*" or *mortal body,* with its own material organs and senses in the Three Bodies (Physical, Noumenal, and Psychical), the Human Race is energised and actuated by the "*Prince of the Power of the Air, the Spirit that now energiseth in the children of Disobedience*" (*i.e.* the Fallen Human Race). The "*Moon,*" therefore, is the "*Sign*" of

is an extract of such an announcement, in part, taken from the *Birmingham Daily Mail* (Jan. 5, 1920): "A great stir has been caused in scientific and lay circles alike all over North America (wires the New York correspondent of the *Daily Express*) by the short but sensational announcement that the moon is inhabited, made by no less authority than Professor William H. Pickering. The eminent Harvard astronomer, who recently made a study of the moon from an observatory at Kingston, Jamaica, declares that there are evidences of the existence of a race of superior beings on the earth's satellite, which has heretofore been regarded as barren and devoid of all forms of life, both vegetable and animal. . . . Thus the man in the moon becomes a distinct and real possibility, and a superior being at that, perhaps the peer of the lords of the earth."

Demoniacal and Astral Rule, governing and dominating all mankind in natural birth and human heredity. The "*flesh*" in the Psychical, Noumenal, and Physical Bodies ("*air*," "*water*," "*earth*") is the magnetic centre of Attraction for all the potent forces and elements emanating from the Moon and her foul and wicked population and "*hosts of wicked spirits*" dispersed in her wider kingdom, the Atmosphere, or Astral Plane. The element of "*fire*" also emanates from the Moon, a false fire, a degraded and polluted transmutation of the "*Fire*" of the *Solar Orb*, refracted in the "*Sun*" of this atmosphere, and reflected in the *Moon*. She pours these "*fire*"-vibrations upon the earth day and night, the vehicles of the evil "*Aura*," dynamic forces, Demoniacal Thought and Stimuli. In the forms of Astral "*fire*" and "*air*" they enter the Psychical Body, spread into the Noumenal Body and the Physical Body; germinating into *thought and action* through the senses and organs of the *mortal body* and brain. The *mortal body*, or "*flesh*," of Man is the generatrix, in the *Psychical*, *Noumenal*, and *Physical Bodies*, and the Demons are the generators, of human thought and action, whilst the True "*Man*," the *Body-*, *Mind-*, and *Soul-Natures* belonging to the Three Bodies, are imprisoned in the adamantine rock of *Matter*, incapable of conveying the Divine Illumination, Inspiration, Impulsion, and Action in the organs and senses of the Three Bodies; they are "dead," until they pass "*from Death unto Life*" by the Power of the Quickening Spirit. Man, therefore, in his natural generation, is begotten in "*Adultery*" with the Demons, lives in "*Adultery*," and begets children in "*Adultery*," a *bastard* race that only can be Redeemed by Re-Generation, through the Path of the Divine Mysteries, the "*Promise*" of the Covenant of God.

But it is stated of the "*Woman Arrayed in the* Sun" that "*the Moon is under Her feet.*" The Ek-Klesia is Æonially Free from this protean Nemesis of Evil under the *Moon*. She is invulnerable and inaccessible to all its "fiery shafts." The "*fiery luminaries*" that rule the Air and the Earth are quenched when they fall upon Her in their myriad forms of destructive forces. She is "*Arrayed in the* Sun," armoured and panoplied by the Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ, Her Æonial "*Pillar of a cloud*" by day, and Her

"*Pillar of* FIRE" by night, Her over-shadowing "SHEKINAH." The persistent malignity of "*Satan*," his "*mystery of Iniquity*" and "*deep things*" (things of the "*Deep*," *Sheol*, *Hell*, the *Astral Plane*, the *Moon*), are impotent to confound, destroy, or injure an hair of the head of the "*Woman Arrayed in the* SUN." "*The Moon is under Her feet.*" She is Invisible, HIDDEN, intangible, and ever unassailable. Always has it been so. Times and anon the *Visible* EK-KLESIA has been annihilated, and the HIDDEN EK-KLESIA has suffered the distressful "*pains*" of Her "*Travail*," from the destruction of the primeval EK-KLESIA of "*Abel*" unto the present time, in which she is raising Her head from the long ANTI-CHRIST Period of Apostasy and Oblivion during the "*times of the Gentiles.*" And most assuredly it will be so, with quadrupled fury, as the End of the "*Æon of this World*" draws near. But ever has it been that from the dead bodies of the slain EK-KLESIA a Restored EK-KLESIA has risen. Out of the pangs and throes of the "*Mother*"-EK-KLESIA, the "*Seed*" has received new Strength and Vitality maturating in Her "*Travailing*" womb. She revives to baffle Her foes, and to draw nearer to the day of Her "*Delivery.*" The "MOON," therefore, represents the aggregation of all the forces and elements of Evil surrounding and interpenetrating the earth in a fiery irridescence of baleful light, reflected from the "*Sun*" of fiery conflagration fed by refracted LIGHT-SUBSTANCE descending upon it from the ETHER-FILLED LIGHT of the SUN, or Solar Orb. It is the concentrating, condensing, and transmuting repository and laboratory of the earth and atmosphere, in which the LIGHT of the SUN is corrupted, materialised, and dissolved, impregnated with the Demon-Atmosphere of vicious and corrupt Aura; and dispersed into the Astral and Terrestrial body, as seed is sown upon the field, or the germs of disease spread from a corrupt carcase or an open drain. The Moon is the vortic pole of Attraction of all the elements and forces generated in and emanating from the "fiery luminaries" that blaze in perpetual combustion in the myriad furnaces of Light from the Heavenly Bodies when they strike the arc of the Atmosphere of this planet. It is the Astral Cauldron, the "Witches' Kitchen," the Alembic of Hell, in which the *nepenthe* of the Demons is concocted to drug and pollute,

blind and delude the minds and souls and bodies of terrestrial mortals, administered by the skilled and subtle hands of the Demons. It is the home of human Delusion, the Astral "*séance*"-room of darkness, in which mortals learn the Astral and Demonaical *lies* and teachings, and are duped in the hallucinations of false light, false knowledge, false beliefs and hopes. It is the forge and arsenal in which the Demons fabricate their implements and weapons to enchain and encaptive the World, and, if it were possible, to deceive and destroy the EK-KLESIA. The "*Woman Arrayed in the* SUN" never can be the victim of disease, decay, and death. The EK-KLESIA transcends the canopy of Evil, rules and commands it, and is beyond the reach of its terrors, its blandishments, or its delusions. Evil hurts and slays, terrorises and victimises the *personnel* of the EK-KLESIA. The Demons never cease to persecute the "*Seed*" gestating in the womb of the EK-KLESIA, whose "*flesh*," whilst in the mortal life, is that in them which alone can be made to suffer. Disciples may take courage in this Truth, the Enemy may and can destroy the "mortal body," which indeed must be destroyed some day; but he cannot touch the Real Person and Being, the "*Inward Man*": "*The Outward Man perisheth, but the Inward Man is Renewed day by day.*" The EK-KLESIA, the "*Woman Clothed with the* SUN," *is in the Believer*, Is the Believer, and "*the Moon is under Her feet*" all the time. But the EK-KLESIA *is not the* "*mortal body*," the "*flesh*," which is only Her "*Tabernacle*" of temporary earth-abiding. Therefore, if the "mortal body" suffers and is destroyed by the Enmity of the Demons and the baleful forces of the "*Moon*," the EK-KLESIA is not hurt. These sufferings, "*Tabernacling*" in the "*flesh*," reincarnating on this earth in the "*Æon of this World*," the whole operation of "*Karma*," mortal life, mortal suffering, mortal death;—these are the "*Travail in pain to be delivered*," of the "*Woman Arrayed in the* SUN." She is the individual, and she is the collective Body, of the ELECTION, personified in every Believer and Disciple of both the "*Old*" and "*New Testament*" Covenant—ELECT and NON-ELECT. She is the aggregation of the whole EK-KLESIA, in the "mortal body," and out of the "mortal body." The "mortal body," and all the conditions attending mortal

existence, are the "*Travail*" of the "*Woman Arrayed in the* SUN," Her sojourn in an alien and hostile country, a slave under fierce and cruel taskmasters, a hostage in durance in the Enemy prison. Including the aggregation of both of the *Two Categories*, whether they be in their Paradisaical Tabernacles, or whether Tabernacling in the "mortal body" on the earth, the EK-KLESIA is in perpetual "*pain*" and duress, "*to be delivered of Her Child.*" Yet, in all this "*pain,*" throughout the Æon of sorrow, weakness, shame, and persecution, She sits triumphant upon the Throne of Her LORD and SPOUSE, "*Arrayed*" in His LIGHT, and "*the Moon under Her feet,*" "*from henceforth expecting till His Enemies be made His footstool,*" and Her's also, in Her co-partnership with Him in the Æonial Warfare, the Conquest, and the final Reign.

6. *Master:* Define the "*Sign*" of the "DRAGON" in the Symbolism of the "*Woman Arrayed in the* SUN."

Disciple: In the Vision it is revealed that the "DRAGON" is a representation of the Arch-Demon, the "GOD *of this Æon,*" BEL-ISTAR, "*who is called the Devil and Satan,*" and anciently given many names, according to the language of the nations of the World under His sway, names even that belong to GOD and His SON the LORD JESUS CHRIST, Whom "*Satan*" personifies especially in these "Christian" times. The description of this *pseudo*-Divine personality, and the circumstances narrated concerning him, bring the significations of the Vision down more particularly to the present time, and that of the near future. It has previously been remarked that the fury of the "DRAGON" will wax with quadrupled malignity against the "*Woman Arrayed in the* SUN" in these "*last times.*" "*If they have done these things in the green tree, what shall be done in the dry?*" The "DRAGON" is depicted as "*standing over the Woman, that when She was Delivered, he might devour the Child.*" This attitude of menace and vigilant rapacity of the Devil and his Demon Hosts has continued throughout the history of the "Æon of this World," the patience and perseverance of the beast of prey in his lair, watching for the passing of its quarry in the trackless forest. For all these countless Ages, as the "*Seed*" has come and gone in ceaseless Gestation, progressing towards the hour of its *Birth*, he has waited,

with one purpose, to "*devour*" the "*Child.*" Times and anon he has caused the death and slaughter of multitudes of this Gestating "*Seed,*" annihilated the corporate Body of the Visible EK-KLESIA in the reincarnate lives of Her Suffering Believers; and for Ages he has hampered, harassed, and mutilated the "*Woman,*" in Her "*Seed,*" and put back the hands of the dial pointing to its *Birth.* Times and anon his machinations and snares have robbed Her of Her prospective Offspring, and caused innumerable "*miscarriages*" in his successful apostatising of the Visible EK-KLESIA; and the unbelief, transgressions, wilful rebellions and Sins against GOD and His Covenant, of those of His Children who were Graduating to their ELECTION and final RE-GENERATION; sowing the earth with multitudes of REPROBATED Children of "ISRAEL," and filling the ranks of his vast armies of "*Wicked Spirits*" in his false "*heaven.*" Indeed, the truth must be confessed that the Devil's arts have achieved results of such vast dimensions that the history of this World, in its "profane" and in its religious records, is the history of human defection and departure from GOD, of lapse and shameful infidelity of those to whom His Covenant was given, and the pollution and destruction of EK-KLESIA after EK-KLESIA, by their own treachery and traitorship under the subtle instigation of the Demons; and but a handful in a generation have held true to the Covenant and to Faith in GOD, always a "remnant" of a scattered "flock" ravaged by the wolves of the "DRAGON" armies. In the womb of the "*Woman Arrayed in the* SUN" has been Gestating, in all these past Ages, a "*Seed according to Promise*"; multitudes in generations following one another, have broken away from the Faith of the Æonial Covenant, have wilfully rebelled against GOD, have turned to the false worship and obedience of him "*who is called* GOD," BEL-ISTAR, the "God of this Æon," in the false faiths of the nations of this World. These, in their subsequent reincarnations, have returned in REPROBATE states, having Sinned away their "Day of Grace," and brought upon themselves this state of REPROBATION. They knew the Covenant, when they turned from it; they had "*Believed the Promise,*" before they denied it; and upon them has fallen, in their next reincarnation, not only the REPROBATION of GOD, but even the absence

of all remembrance, or the innate desire, or thought, of the ELECTION of GOD. Only is left in them the thought and desire of the "*God*" they voluntarily chose in preference to GOD; and, to this day, these are, in the mass, the builders of "churches," the religious, the moral and pious, the "good" and charitable, the "Sunday" worshippers, and the scorners of GOD and His SON JESUS CHRIST, but the most devout worshippers of the *Devil* and his *Demons* personating them and taking their Names and Authority. The Ages of perfidy, traitorship, apostasy, and Devil-worship sowed the seed of present-day Anti-GOD, Anti-CHRIST religion and its gross and manifest hypocrisy and rotten fruitage; for, in the World to-day are reincarnating for the last time these innumerable multitudes of past Sinners and REPROBATES. They are the "miscarriages" in the suffering womb of the Æonial EK-KLESIA, the "*Woman Arrayed in the* SUN." They stepped out of the "SUN," they went "lusting after other gods," falling to the easy, sensuous and sensual systems of the World's religions, and fell a prey to the "DRAGON," who "goeth about like a roaring lion seeking whom he may devour." They became subject to his system of abortion, and perished from the womb of the EK-KLESIA, as abortive fruit drops from a tree. The Devil is the *Arch-Abortionist* in the World, and the World is filled with the living human fruits of his powers of abortion in the "*Seed*" of the "*Woman Clothed in the* SUN."

In considering the "*Sign*" of the "*Child*," anon, the reason will be revealed for this inveterate and ceaseless hate and menace, in all its solemn and momentous import. That there is a reason for this patient persistence of enmity, a reason of the most vital importance to the "DRAGON," as well as to the EK-KLESIA of this age of fourfold "pain" and tribulation; and that that reason is bound up, not primarily with the "*Woman*" Herself, but with the "*Child*" still Gestating in Her womb; is patent to the most superficial thinker; and it is a matter of extreme urgency on the part of every Disciple and earnest Seeker, in these portentous days, to learn this reason, and acquaint themselves with the profound Truths it conveys. This is their imperative duty at this time, seeing that these "*abortions*" of the past EK-KLESIA are now numerously reincarnating in their midst,

figuring largely in the loftiest and most noble-minded services of humanity, in religion, government, legislation, philanthropy, and every other movement of this day's Demon-promoted schemes of World-Betterment; also seeing that in the lifetime of many now living these things are beginning to come to pass. They must not, therefore, be ignorant of the Devil's devices, lest they also be overcome by his subtleties and deceits, and themselves become "*abortions*" and REPROBATED. Nor need any Disciple be thus endangered, if he "*Abides in* CHRIST," stays quietly and trustfully in "*the* SUN," and does not wander away from the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, the Teaching and Ministry of the EK-KLESIA, the Womb of the "*Mother Arrayed in the* SUN." And this they may do without fail by constancy in the use of the *Five Valours.* At this stage in the consideration of the Vision, the point is reached at which is clearly marked the distinction between the *Two Categories* of the EK-KLESIA, the ELECT and the NON-ELECT. That the immediate cause of the "DRAGON'S" fury against the EK-KLESIA is on account of the prospective "*First-Born*" of the "*Woman Arrayed in the* SUN," designated "A SON, A MAN-CHILD," is apparent in the narrative. Foiled in his efforts against the "*First-Born,*" he then directs his fury, for a time, against the "*Woman*"; and, defeated in that undertaking, he turns to "*war*" against "*the rest of Her Seed.*"

7. *Master:* Trace the history and origin of the Devil—"The DRAGON, he that is called the Devil and Satan."

Disciple: As the subject of the "DRAGON" is so closely interwoven with that of the "MAN-CHILD," its consideration will be further continued in treating of that subject.[1] It requires only to give a brief *résumé* of the identity, origin, and history of this personage denominated the "DRAGON, *he that is called the Devil and Satan,*" which will supply every salient reason for the peculiar hatred, born of fear and desperation, of this vindictive and sorry creature. It also serves to remove from timorous Disciples and Believers the least causes for fear or apprehension concerning him, such as are engendered by the general ignorance of mankind about his personality, and the foolish air of "mystery"

[1] *Vide* next LESSON.

attached to him in most people's minds. The Disciple has as little cause to fear the Devil as he has great cause to love and fear God. The Devil is innocuous and impotent to do any mischief to any soul that is truly posited in the "Sun," in the bosom of the Ek-Klesia, for the Ek-Klesia is the "*Woman Arrayed in the* Sun," and "*the* Moon *is under Her feet*"; and "*the Seed of the Woman shall bruise the Serpent's head.*"

The Origin and History of the Devil

The origin of the Devil dates back to the time of the Fall, and is contemporaneous with the origin of the Human Race, which sprang from the present Demon-Rulers of this Æon, as a Race in mortal and abnormal constitution. Therefore, the origin of the Devil and his fellow-Demons is collateral with the origin of Man in his present material form. The Fall of Man was the Fall of the *Genus* of Man from its Primordial state, by which its several *Species* commingled in unnatural and abnormal sex-relations, and caused the introduction on the earth of an abnormal seed of human heredity. The Primary Species of the Human Genus, and the Head of all Genera and Species of Terrestrial Creation, was that of the "Sons of the Gods." The various Orders of this Species were the leaders in a general revolt of the whole Genus against the Law and Rule of God, administered by 144,000 of their number living upon the Earth. These 144,000, although not identifying themselves with the Disobedience of their Brethren, but being dwellers upon the Earth at the time it occurred, fell with their Brethren in the catastrophic consequences of the Transgression. When the earth was affected by these consequences and entered into the state of Matter and Corruption, on account of the ravages of Disease, Decay, and Death, the fruits of the Disobedience, all the inhabitants and creatures in the earth were likewise *Evil*-affected. The Prime leader and mover in this revolt and act of Disobedience was Bel-Istar. He was not of the Order of the 144,000 Hierarchs, although a Being of the Order of Evolution to which they belonged. Under his influence the whole Order of the Sons of the Gods revolted from the Rule and Administration of the 144,000 Hierarchs, and carried with them the majority of the Orders of the Human

Genus of ADAM in their criminal and destructive revolt. By this act, in course of time, disaster and ruin fell upon the entire structure and order of Nature in the planet, in the human family, and in terrestrial conditions of life. As a consequence the earth rapidly succumbed to Disease, Decay, and Death, and was metamorphosed both in its surface-formation and its internal constitution. All the creatures subsisting thereon conformed to the same metamorphosis. This is the Period of what has been designated "*the foundation of the World*," and "*the Æon of this World*." The earth then became Abnormal, and all the creatures in it, and the subjects of Abnormality in all forms of life and creation, of birth and death, of heredity and environment, and of those many Evil conditions that prevail in the manner of subsistence, of living, and of the relations of the several orders of creatures. These corrupt and abnormal conditions extended beyond the material structure of the earth, and permeated the Ether in which the planet revolves and rotates, to the farthest bounds of Gravitation affecting the Earth-Body. Thus, together with the "*foundation of the World*" in its present abnormal and material state, there was abnormally formed, above and circumjacent to the terrestrial body, *another World*, composed of a substance of the same constituents as of the earth, but of a fluidic, vaporous, gaseous, and etheric nature, designated "*atmosphere*," or "AIR." This "*World*" of the "*Air*" is, in itself, a thick zone of absolute darkness, as the earth is also a body of absolute darkness, in itself. Wherefore they are called the "*Outer Darkness*" and the "*Inner Darkness*" respectively. Until the Fall, the earth was, as are all the Heavenly Bodies, a Globe of Intrinsic Heat and Luminance, needing no external means of heating or illuminating, containing its own sources of Heat and Light and Vitality by spontaneous generation, fed by the LIGHT-ESSENCE from the SUN vibrating in the Ether. The cause of the disappearance of the earth's luminance and intrinsic heat is due to its metamorphosis and materialisation, which also spread beyond the "Globe" into the Ether-Zone surrounding it, and causing an outer veil of darkness around the inner globe of darkness. This metamorphosis occurred on account of the cataclysmic eruptions caused by the intrusion of Disease, Decay, and

Death into the planet's structure, transforming it into the material, metalliferous, and rocky state of its present geological formation. Death ensued as the natural end of life, following the gradual decay of the tissues of the *mortal body*, and its rapid processes of dissolution from the *Cosmical Body*, the *Microcosmic Form* of man's normal organic constitution. The "*mortal body*" is a resultant from man's entrance into the material conditions of the planet in his reincarnations. He absorbs the germs and corpuscles of living Matter, and forms in his Constitution an interpenetrative *false* "*body*," or "*the flesh*," which coats around the Substance of his normal organism, and assumes the form and exact likeness of his organism, a diminutive *parasitic raiment* deriving its energy and life from the normal organism, and substituting its own desires, appetites, and propensities for the like functions of the normal organism. Thus man is not his *Real Self*, but a *fictitious* "*self*," a "*self*" of "*flesh*," which energises and prompts and actuates all his deeds. To be free from this "*self*" is possible only by the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. *Death* does not accomplish this deliverance, for the person dying passes only out of the "*Inner Darkness*" into the "*Outer Darkness*," and "*Matter*," "*Evil*," and *Corruption*, await him in the "*Air*," as they received him on the "*Earth*." Therefore, those creatures of the earth who *die* in this material state of the "mortal body" do not escape the "*mortal body*," but only shed its material shape. They pass into the Outer Darkness as much imbued in the "*flesh*" as they were on the earth, but in a form of Matter corresponding to the environment of the "Outer Darkness."

It is in this "*flesh*" or "*mortal body*," composed of material, atmospheric, and fluidic compounds, that the Demons have the power to exercise their will over mankind, to energise all their actions, and to control all their motions, thoughts, and energies. It is only by deliverance from the "*flesh*," by the Processes of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, that mankind may be delivered from the dominion of the Demons and the exercise of their will upon him and through him. In life, and after death, the "*flesh*" is with them, and the Demons are their masters, and BEL-ISTAR is their Ruler and Prince. After death on the material planet

man passes forth no further than into the "Outer Darkness," from the *Earth-World* into the *Air-World*, and cannot trespass beyond the *Air-World*. They live intensively in the dematerialised state, untabernacled by the material body, but tabernacled in the *atmospheric* (or "*Astral*") *body*, and resume life in the conditions obtaining in the "*Air-World*" of the "Outer Darkness." This zone of terrestrial "atmosphere" (foreign to every other Celestial Sphere) was designated anciently "*heaven*," "*hell*," "*sheol*," *etc.* Within the bounds of the Atmospheric Zone is the earth's satellite, the *Moon*, an unmatured planet, not yet freed from the earth's attraction of gravity, to take its own orbital way in Space, at the time that the Fall took place. It therefore fell into the same abnormal and corrupt conditions. Being at its relative distance from the earth, it constitutes itself a *magnetic pole* of attraction and repulsion to the dynamic and magnetic elements and forces emanating from the *fiery luminaries*, the myriad *Light-Points* of condensation and combustion on the circumference of the "atmosphere," caused by the refraction of the LIGHT-RAYS of the SUN and the Planetary and Zodiacal Spheres. These *Light-points* are designated by modern astronomers the "*sun*," "*planets*," and "*fixed stars*"; and the Demons have always instilled in the mind of mankind the belief that they are so, and they have, in all ages, been mistaken for the Sidereal Bodies that lie remotely beyond the "atmospheric" veil. How otherwise could ignorant man think, knowing nothing of what exists beyond the "Outer Darkness" of this World? How could they imagine the *Truth* that these so-called "*sun*" and "*planets*" and "*fixed stars*" are other than they seem to be, and not what they really are, mere *reflections* of the Heavenly Bodies, and *burning furnaces* of molten matter caused by the perpetual impact and friction of the waves of LIGHT from the SUN and the Sidereal Bodies, with the material elements contained in the "atmosphere"? Yet it is true also that the Earth and the Atmospheric Zone would remain in perpetual darkness, and would long ago have dissolved in decay and disintegration, but for these *reflections* and *fiery furnaces* of the wrongly-called "*sun*," "*planets*," and "*fixed stars*"; cut off as the earth is from its Normal Sources of Life and Fecundity by

reason of the Transgression of Cosmical LAW by its human inhabitants.

Among the vast hosts of de-materialised beings passing from the earth to the "atmosphere" in death were those SONS OF THE GODS belonging to the Highest Orders of the Primordial Human Genus, the primal cause of the universal Transgression. They were a Type of Man superior to all the specific Types, Orders, and Ranks, of the Primordial Genus, and a Type transcendently superior to the highest types of Man that have arisen in any Age of human evolution after the Fall. These "spirits" of the Darkness of the Atmospheric World are designated the "DEMONS," and are doomed, until the Æon closes, to abide in the "atmosphere" of the earth, neither able to cross the border of the Terrestrial kingdom of Gravitation, nor to reincarnate upon the earth until a given time in these latter days of the Æon. They put to use, and have at their command, by the supernal knowledge they possess, the elements of their alleged "*sun*," "*moon*," and "*stars*," and have constructed for themselves in the "*Astral*," or "Atmospheric," World, a realm of delight and pleasure, which they call "*heaven*," and into which deluded "spirits" enter when they pass from the earth at death—a *simulacrum*, only far superior in conditions, of the earth-life they have left behind them;—a "*heaven*" corresponding to their own de-material existence, and a reproduction of the "*elysium*" of their loftiest and most sumptuous imaginations. Hence this "*Air-World*" was denominated "*Heaven*," and the Demons instilled in the human mind the belief that their false "*heaven*" is the True HEAVEN, the Dwelling-Place of GOD, and the only "heaven" in the universe. Likewise they instilled the LIE that the *Light-Points*, the Atmospheric or "Astral" furnaces blazing and radiating in the dark vastness of the "atmosphere," are the Real SUN, and the Real Sidereal Bodies. And they also instilled the LIE that BEL-ISTAR, the Arch-Demon, is the *Real* GOD, and that the Demons are the *Gods*, ELOHIM, or the *Angels of Heaven*. By these delusions the Demons have succeeded in fencing and walling the faiths, philosophies, religions, and sciences of mankind on the Earth and in the "Air," behind and within the circumference of knowledge, research, and belief ascertainable only in the realms and

planes on this side of the boundaries of the Atmospheric Zone. Apart from the "GNOSIS" of the DIVINE MYSTERIES, Mankind has no Knowledge, and can only form futile guesses and hypotheses of anything that lies beyond the range of the Darkness of the Earth, and the veil of the "atmosphere," and is more often than not deceived in his perceptions by the vagarious effects of the atmospheric veil. In those ancient times of primeval history, Mankind was taught by the Demons controlling their minds, initiating the World's teachers, philosophers, and "wise men," in the "mysteries" of which they were the hidden *Genii*; instilling in their credulous minds the lies and delusions that the "*fiery luminaries*," or *Light-Points*, were the Heavenly Bodies, and objects of devotion and worship, as being (as was quite true) the sources of Light, Heat, Vitality, Fecundity, Sustenance, and terrestrial welfare of the creatures on the earth.

But the Demons went further than to instil in Man the belief in the Divinity of the "*sun*," "*moon*," and "*stars*," and other natural and terrestrial phenomena. They were all-powerful in wisdom, knowledge, and skill, of the fiery elements of the "*sun*," "*moon*," and "*stars*," of the "*atmosphere*" and the chemical composition of terrestrial *matter*. They were Super-Chemists, Super-Alchemists, Super-Scientists, and Magicians. They possessed the powers of controlling, directing, and utilising the hidden forces and elements of the "fiery luminaries," and using them as cauldrons and instruments for the conducting of their constituents and potencies to their practical and skilled service. From the vantage-point of the *Moon*, the vortical centre of the elements and forces of the "fiery luminaries," they were almost omnipotent in the manipulation of these multiple means and munitions to execute their will over the earth's destinies and conditions, for good or ill. The Moon being the natural instrument of the condensation and transmutation of these potent constituents of the atmosphere derived from the "fiery luminaries," the Demons were capable of bringing them under their skill and powers of adaptation to their designs and purposes. As man, in a very limited degree, proves himself able to harness and utilise the atmospheric constituents and forces, and the chemical compounds in matter, so, only in infinitely surpassing power and knowledge,

the Demons exercise these semi-deific capacities, and hold them in complete subjection to their superhuman science and operations; and it is by their instillation that man gains what little inventive skill he possesses in utilising these forces. From these causes, and by these evidences of their quasi-deific pretensions, they instilled in the minds of the World's wise men the knowledge of their powers and authority over the elements of "*earth*," "*water*," "*air*," and "*fire*," and deluded the human race in the belief that they (the Demons) are God-Elohim, the Hosts of Heaven; and they sowed the belief in Man's fertile mind that Bel-Istar, "*that is called the Devil and Satan*," their Mighty Ruler and "*Prince of the Power of the Air*," is God-Jehovah, the Father Almighty. They made the World believe that he, "*Satan*," is the Divine and Supreme Arbiter and Judge of Man's destiny, fate, and fortunes, with absolute Authority and Command of the elemental forces of fatality and vitality on the earth, sea, land, and in the Air; that in his hands are the powers of life and destruction. Yet Man was too blind, ignorant, and deluded to understand, or perceive that the "*God*" they believed in, sacrificed to, offered their prayers and devotions to, and served so religiously and devoutly, under all manner of names, is "*Satan*," Bel-Istar, *the Devil*, posing under the name of "*God*." Neither do men to-day, in this year of "Christendom," suspect that, under the names of God, of Jesus Christ, the Saints, and every name given under the *ægis* of "*heaven*," are "*Satan*," Bel-Istar, *the Devil*, and the Demons of the "*heaven*" of this World. Only is it in the knowledge of the Ek-Klesia, the living People of God, the "*Seed*" of the "*Woman Arrayed in the* Sun," among all reincarnate mankind, that these are the facts, that all the World is living, worshipping, thinking, praying, and labouring, under this "*Strong Delusion*"; and it is beyond reasonable expectation that but a few here and there in this wide world will receive these Truths as other than mad fables and inventions, as ever the World has treated the Truth sent to them from God in Heaven.

Yet, in all these incomputable Ages of the "*Æon of this World*" under the pseudo-deific dominion of Bel-Istar and his Infernal Co-Princes, the "*spirits*" of "*earth*,"

"*water*," "*air*," "*fire*," the "*God of this Æon*" has known that *Nemesis* was looming, and his one aim and object, in all the Ages of the Æon, and to this day, have been to hold off its inexorable approach. He is wise to the fact that the one only means of postponing this event so fatal to his interests and existence, lies in the continuance of the EK-KLESIA upon the Earth, and of Her "*Travail in pain to be Delivered of Her 'Seed'*"; and particularly must he prevent the Birth of the "*First-Born*," the "MAN-CHILD," for on that event depend the final catastrophes that will bring ruin and destruction to his rule and to his future existence. In like manner, therefore, as *Herod*, in fear of the "*King of the Jews*" whom the *Magi* announced was born in *Bethlehem*, "*sought the young child's life*," and caused the slaughter of the male babes in *Bethlehem* in order to be assured that he would have this particular babe destroyed; so BEL-ISTAR has compassed the destruction of the Disciples and Believers of the Visible EK-KLESIA, or their seduction and corruption, with a view to crushing and destroying the "MAN-CHILD" in the Womb of the EK-KLESIA, or to hinder and frustrate those terrestrial conditions of the Visible EK-KLESIA essential to the Birth of the "MAN-CHILD." For these reasons he caused the apostasies of *Israel* from the time of *Joshua*, the unfaithfulness of the *Israelites* under *Moses*, the crucifixion of the *Incarnate Mediator* of the Covenant, the LORD JESUS CHRIST, the slaughter of the INITIATES of the Apostolical EK-KLESIA (the major portion of the reincarnated 144,000 SONS OF THE GODS who fell under the Curse of the earth's corruption at the Fall of Man, and had waited in Paradise for the Incarnation of JESUS, to reincarnate and Attain INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES). For these reasons "*Satan*" also accomplished the complete and universal corruption of the later Apostolical EK-KLESIA, and brought back again, in darker clouds of Delusion, the Æon-long Apostasy of "BABYLON" and ANTI-CHRIST during the black and shameful times of the *Seven Ecclesiastical Periods*, continuing to the present day, and reaching its worst development of "*Satanic*" pretension in the fictitious counterfeit "EK-KLESIA" known in the wide world as "*Christianity*." In following these tactics, "*standing over the Woman Arrayed in the* SUN," emasculating Her maternity, rendering Her

impotent in child-bearing, and accomplishing the "abortion" of the "Seed" maturing in Her pregnancy; whilst the "*Woman*" cannot be destroyed from the World, nor is it his intention to destroy Her, for in Her is assured the preservation of the World as it is, and his own dominion; "*Satan*" has known that his own security and safety will be prolonged, his *Nemesis* held back. So long, therefore, as the EK-KLESIA continues *as it is*, just so long will the "*Earth*" and the "*Air*" remain *as they are*, and he will continue in his Rulership. The "*Air*" will still be the "*heaven*" of deluded mortals, their bright "*Summer-land*" of the "*Beyond*," whither "departed spirits" are encouraged to believe is their *post-mortem* destiny, now so ardently proclaimed by "Spiritualist"-deluded people. The World will still be the Devil's "happy hunting-ground," and the arena of the *holocausts* of the Martyr-EK-KLESIA, as it has been from time immemorial. "*Satan*" knows what it is that restrains the *Nemesis*, and careful he is to foster and perpetuate the restraint, which, once removed, the catastrophic era of terrestrial disintegration of Matter will open, and in a short space of time the "*Air*" and the "*Earth*" will vanish, "*dissolved into fervent heat*" of Celestial FIRE, and the "*New Heaven*" and "*New Earth*" will once again be brought back in their Primordial Normality.

But, until a certain event has transpired, the "BIRTH" of the "MAN-CHILD," the "ELECT," which began to be accomplished at the Incarnation of the SON OF GOD, and continued to take effect in the Apostolical Period, but which still awaits its Consummation, the EK-KLESIA must remain *as She is*, and serve as the Earth's preservative from dissolution. And on this account the Devil waxes more and more truculently rampant against Her "*Seed*," to prevent the "*Delivery*" of the "*Woman*" of Her "MAN-CHILD"; "*for he knoweth that he hath but a short time.*" It is essential for the EK-KLESIA to continue *as She is*, to be the Earth's preservative from dissolution, until She has ended Her "*Travail*," and Her "MAN-CHILD" is *Born*, by which the Earth's material dissolution will take place, and the "*New Earth*" and "*New Heaven*" established. The reason, therefore, of the Devil's enmity, in quadrupled fierceness and subtlety of World Delusion, as in the present hour it is

showing itself, and will do so increasingly, is obvious. It is indeed a significant warning, for it makes simple and plain why the present-day movements that seem to indicate *World-Betterment*, side by side with strong currents of counter-movements that appear so appallingly indicative of *World-Disaster*, are so clearly manifest in these days. A "blind man" can read into contemporary affairs the plain meaning of undoubted tendencies. Naturally the World is ignorant of the actual fact that the Demons are the instigators of these World-movements, and that Men are secretly the mere tools and puppets of minds superior to their own, the minds of unseen and unsuspected "*Genii*" that are in the *Air*. The religious members of the community cannot hold their religious beliefs to any practical account without acknowledgment that they, by reason of their beliefs, are mentally and spiritually "moved" by the Spirit to Actions and Speech. It is an *axiom* of the Christian "Faith" *in theory*. The "Spiritualists" go farther, and put the orthodox "Christians" to shame, by openly and frankly asserting that "spirits" move them, converse with them, "control" them, and are proclaiming this system of "spirit-communion" as the true "religion," the real "Christianity." But neither "Spiritualists" nor orthodox "Christians" would admit that "spirits" have the universal sway over human mentality that truly is the case. And the "Christian" would deny to the devil that power over human minds which they choose to confess their belief that God has over "Christian" people. But the very admissions of religion, whether "Spiritualist" or "Christian," lead logically to the conclusion that universal "*spirit-control*" by the inhabitants of the "*Air-World*," "*Astral Plane*," "*Hell*," or the "*Summer-land*," obtains in the "*Earth-World*," in a much wider and more complete manner, more permanently and ubiquitously, than in the crude and newly-discovered manner of the "*séance*"; that there is a form of "*mediumship*" of an infinitely finer and more workmanlike character than that attained by "*trance*" or psychical development, which includes every living man in its "occult" and unconscious operations. Once admit the practical reality of "*spirit-control*," and every reasonable argument against universal "spirit," or "*Demoniacal*" *control*, is futile. Again, once admit that God, by His Spirit,

can "*direct, control, suggest*" the thoughts and actions of a "Christian," there can be no argument available to traverse or refute the statement of *universal* "*Demon*" *control* of people who are *not* "*Christian.*" Nor, in either case, is there rational disproof or rebuttal of the statement that all mankind, "Spiritualist," "Christian," religious, or the contrary, are under *Demon-Control.* Nor, be it said, can any devout and honest believer in the "*Bible*" (if there be any left) question this statement, which is redundantly supported by the "*Bible.*" On the grounds that these World-movements of human thought and activity are for "*World-Betterment*" the World is running after the methods so numerously advocated, all apparently so self-evident of promise of fulfilment:—"*Prohibition*" will abate "crime," tend to eliminate many forms of disease, insanity, unthrift; "*Spiritualism*" will open a new World of communication from the "dead," and impart new zest to the living, and consequent alleviation of distresses and ignorances, promotive of prolongation of life; "*Psycho-Analysis,*" "*Psycho-Chemistry,*" "*Psycho-Therapy,*" and countless other new methods of psychical treatment of the "mortal body," will lead to "rejuvenation," or the persistence of "youth" and the diminishing of "senility"; "*Eugenics*" will prevent hereditary diseases of body and mind, and secure the safety of children in future generations from inherited and chronic infirmities; "*Vegetarianism,*" "*Naturopathy,*" "*Seed Conservation,*" "*Seed-Dissipation,*" etc., will have similar effects in eradicating and preventing disease. All these movements, and innumerable others of a kindred sort, are overspreading the earth. "*Death*" is being besieged by "science," whether of a religious or of a purely secular order. Movements of many kinds are stirring the popular mind in every other direction, too numerous and prominent even to need mentioning. The World is obsessed with "*World-Betterment,*" in every plane of thought, in every department of activity, in theories and in practices, in experiment and in solution. All these movements of the day are indications of the *Demon-Control* of humanity, all belong to that deep scheme of "*Satan,*" his *last ventures* to circumvent the onrush of *Nemesis,* for he "*knoweth that his time is short.*" His purpose in instilling the human mind with these thoughts,

that man puts into practice, is not from motives of humanity. Man may adopt them for "humanity's" sake, and, incidentally, make a good "living" by practising them. He may even complacently imagine he is God-*sent*, and that their practice is God's *Work*. From the religious side he naturally would do so, even if such "God's Work" was not the monopoly of "religious" persons, but was even better executed by "ungodly" practitioners, medicos, psychics, scientists, etc., who have not "the fear of God." Verily, there is a deep infernal reason for the World being carried away with these movements, either drawn by sentiment, humanity, charity, benevolence, or by greed, opportunism, scientific interest and self-interest. They have a significance of a nature so Diabolic that the World would never believe it, so apparently absurd and contrary to every logical conclusion (considering the apparent beneficence of their character) that they would not even be shocked at the suggestion, but would pass it off as the ravings of lunatics. They would retort that those who suggest it are themselves the "Demon-Controlled," and not the advocates of these "World-Betterment" movements. For does not the World always put down to the "Devil" just those things only that are obtrusively and intrinsically "bad"; never ascribing to him anything that has the marks of "good"? They cannot perceive that the Devil is as often clothed as "*an angel of Light*" as he appears in the raiment of Darkness; and it is as "*an angel of Light*" in which he now is controlling the movements of the World to-day, and not as an angel of Darkness. He is the *Arch-Mime*.

The reason why the Demons, under Bel-Istar, are stirring the minds of mankind in these "World-Betterment" movements is not far to seek when the Disciple has comprehended the foregoing statements. It is clear that, whilst the World, religious and secular, is so busily occupied with these glowing, inspiring, and engrossing employments, making the World safe to live in, ridding the World of so many obnoxious, death-dealing, life-shortening, tissue-wasting evils, Bettering human conditions, and imposing legislation and commandments upon the people, to safeguard them from the race-suicide, deterioration, and degeneracy which they have suddenly been aroused to discover dogged their lives, and

the lives of their unfortunate forefathers who never knew what science and thought are supposedly learning or mis-learning more about every day;—whilst the World is astir and agog with all these wonderful things, it will not turn to deeper things, it will not lend an ear to the "*Voice crying in the Wilderness*," nor be led to Seek the Truth that lies in the opposite direction to these "*World-Betterment*" movements. The PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES will have no appeal to them, no attraction. The Covenant of GOD will be a mind-boring, ante-dated foolishness of ancient ignorance. The EK-KLESIA will be a contemptible little "sect" of narrow, cold-blooded fanatics, not worth even persecuting! . . . Exactly what the Devil desires, his sole and true reason for arousing all this altruism, reform, betterment, hygienics, eugenics, spiritualism, therapeutics, etc., *galore*! To keep men's mind's from even turning round to investigate the Teaching of the EK-KLESIA, to keep them busy and absorbed in all these fascinating and practical activities which have such promise of immediate results so satisfactory to the whole world. But another, and deeper, reason than this prompts the Devil, in these last times, in the instillation and promotion of these "World-Betterment" movements. His aim is to subjugate men mentally and psychically, in these days, more than he was beforetime concerned to do. Education, intelligence, culture, science, philosophy, and every intellectual attainment and pursuit, have leaped over the barriers of conventional restriction and isolation of University and College, Institutes and Societies. Degrees, Diplomas, Credentials of Intellectual graduation and accomplishments, are now of little value, except among a small group of pedants. The attainments that formerly were the only guarantee of possession and practice are now possessed and practised by every other man and woman in ordinary life. The mind of the World is opened, unscreened, unfenced, unbarred; free to expand in every quarter of knowledge and practice. All the nations alike have similarly evolved in intellectuality. Parliaments are filling up their vacant seats with "labourers"; Cabinets give portfolios to artisans; "working-men" rise to the chairs of Professors, Doctors, and Specialists; and the distinctions of the "Educated" and the "Uneducated" are thinning down to lines of gossamer or mere films of cloud.

Wherefore the Devil sees his danger, and has prepared against it. At all odds, EK-KLESIA must be kept out of sight, else these masses of mankind, now capable of reasoning and researching, may be attracted to the Divine Philosophy of the THEOU SOPHIA, and discover things that will alarm them concerning the World and its progress and destiny. They will discover their *Soul*, their SPIRIT, GOD, JESUS CHRIST, the DIVINE MYSTERIES, the GNOSIS—everything that their reason and intellect has been wanting and searching for. Therefore the Devil has adopted these methods to fill their minds with thoughts, aspirations, inspirations, activities, so far surpassing anything the World has known before, that they have no room, no time, no inclination, to "*go out into the Wilderness to see.*" To them indeed it is a "*reed shaken with the wind,*" for the days of "*prophets*" died in the good old days which these best days of the present are now superseding.

That the *Earth* and *Air* will some day be restored to her pristine glory and splendour—the Queen of HEAVEN—all the Prophets of the *Old Testament* and of the *New Testament* bear witness. It is the *Final Clause* in the Covenant of GOD, the "*Restitution of all things,*" that the *Faith* of every Believer in the EK-KLESIA of all time has clung to, with a tenacity only rivalled by that of the Devil's enmity and his endeavours to prevent it. But the Believers were never ignorant that upon this very tenacity of their Faith in the ultimate Hope of this "*Restitution*" depended its realisation and fulfilment. They Believed, therefore, the more tenaciously in the LORD JESUS CHRIST, the *Mediator* of the Covenant, in Whom was the Instrumental Means of the Consummation of the Covenant to this Final Clause. Wherefore may readily be perceived the reason why the Demons have menaced, pursued, and ravaged the EK-KLESIA, in their Æon-long enmity and malignancy, "*standing over the Woman that he might Devour Her Child.*" The history of the World is the history of the Warfare between BEL-ISTAR and the EK-KLESIA. For the Birth of Her "*First-Born,*" the "MAN-CHILD," he has waited, schemed, warred, that he might "*Devour*" it, failing to extinguish it in Her pregnant womb. Evidently there is something extremely momentous and vital connected with the *First-Born,* to account for this

vigilant rapacity of the "DRAGON." How successfully he worked his machinations during this Æon, history stands on record. How many of the "*Seed*" of the "*Woman*" have been carried away by the floods of his wrath and seductions, lost in the waves of his delusions and subtle lies, augmenting his forces of "*wicked spirits*" in his "*heaven,*" to be used for the seduction of others on the earth! Yea, how seemingly victorious he has been against the beleaguered EK-KLESIA! The uncounted millions of those at one time in the state of PREDESTINATION, since the "foundation of the World," who frustrated their *Karmas,* exhausted their allotted "*Day of Grace,*" wilfully transgressed the LAW of the Covenant of GOD, despised its Message and Testimony of the coming Mediator, and rejected the "*Promise*" offered to them by *Faith,* and all its anticipatory Blessing! What an incessant tragedy of "tribulation" is the history of those past Ages of the "Æon of this World," lightened only by the few examples of Faith and Heroic Obedience, Love, Devotion, and Fortitude! Yet, so ignorant and callous is Mankind this day, that even "*Evil*" is a concept flouted, and twisted beyond any rational meaning; the "*Devil*" is a foolish legend; and the "Covenant" is a mere "swan's song," belonging to an ancient superstition long blotted out by modern advancement of knowledge. If any earnest person only begins to comprehend a little of these "*deep things of Satan,*" the "*mystery of iniquity*"; the true significance of the Scenes in this last Act of the Tragedy now being played on this World-Stage; he will see the meaning under the veil of seething World-commotion, chaos and confusion; will visualise something of the picture before INITIATE eyes, of this rampant "DRAGON" "*standing over the Woman to Devour Her Child,*" now, at this very hour, being *Brought Forth* in the final throes of Her Æonial "*pains*" of "Travail." Can he hesitate to acknowledge the seriousness of his life, in this tremendous issue at stake, and already the signalling "*Trumpet*" at the Angel's lips to Herald the death-knell of the "DRAGON," and the End of the Æon?

LESSON TEN

(4) Election, *or the State of the Supplicant* (*continued*)

(4) "The Land of Canaan" (*continued*)

1. *Master :* Define the *Second* of the *Three Main Features* portrayed in this Vision of the Ek-Klesia of the Lord Jesus Christ.

ii. "A Son, a Man-Child."[1] *Part One*

Disciple : The appearance of this Symbolical Figure in the Vision, the "Man-Child," clearly indicates the differentiation of the *Two Categories*—the "Elect" and the "Non-Elect." There remains likewise a *third class* of mortals on the Earth, not included in the Ek-Klesia, antithetical to both these Two Categories, but in which both Categories are racially intermingled in the reincarnate life. This "*third class*" in the Human Race needs to be properly understood, and must be treated in this Lesson, in order to define adequately the Status and Constitution of those of Mankind coming under the Figure of the "Man-Child." The "*third class*" referred to, in ancient terms, was denominated the "Reprobated."

The Disciple will first clearly establish in the mind that the "*Woman Arrayed in the* Sun" represents *Three Concepts* of the Ek-Klesia, Hidden and Visible :—

(*a*) The Concept of the Theou Sophia, or the Sacred

[1] *Note.*—This Symbolical Figure has been defined at length in the Author's book, "*The Rise and Consummation of the Æon.*" It, therefore, is unneedful to recapitulate the interpretation therein given. For further confirmation of this interpretation the "*apocryphal*" Scriptures, recently translated under the S.P.C.K., are recommended, notably "*The Apocalypse of Abraham,*" "*The Book of Enoch,*" "*The Testaments of the Twelve Apostles,*" and "*The Ascension of Isaiah.*"

Principles of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, contained in the Æonial Covenant of GOD, and embodied in the vast Written Deposit of Sacred Scripture of the East and the West, of all the Ages in all the world; the Truth and Testimony of the WORD OF GOD to His People in every Dispensation, "*by the mouth of His holy prophets which have been since the World began.*"

(*b*) *The Concept* of the "NON-ELECT," the "*Seed*" of the SON OF GOD (the "SUN"), of which the "*Woman*" is the Æonially Pregnant Mother, in Whom they are continually Gestating in the womb; the Potential, Prospective, and the Actual or living Believers, Saints, Disciples, INITIATES and MASTERS of the Æonial EK-KLESIA. These manifest re-incarnately, firstly, in the several stages of Redemptive Evolution of the Human Race; and secondly, as the inclusive members of both Categories of the "ELECTION" (*i.e.* the ELECT and NON-ELECT), undergoing the Processes of RE-GENERATION in those several Degrees of Graduation in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES Attained prior to Entrance of the Seven Golden Gates of INITIATION, in which they "*receive the Promises*" and are "*Made* PERFECT." The concept of the NON-ELECT, therefore, comprises all Believers in the Covenant of GOD throughout the Dispensations covering the "*Old Testament*" history of the EK-KLESIA, including all Disciples of the EK-KLESIA of "*New Testament*" history who have departed this life "*in Faith, not receiving the Promises.*" If, on the other hand, they of the "*New Testament*" Dispensation, being of the Category of the ELECT, attain to INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES, the "*Purpose*" of their *Calling* and *Election* in their *Karma* of PREDESTINATION in the Dispensation of the EK-KLESIA of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, they enter the Second Category, of the ELECT. If they die without Attaining this end of their *Karma*, but "*in Faith*" of the "*Promise*" of their ultimate RE-GENERATION and INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES, they join the company of the "*Old Testament*" Saints and Believers, in the Paradisaical states of the several HEAVENS to which, individually, they belong Evolutionally. In these HEAVENS they abide, waiting for the Consummation of the Æon, and the Millennial Dispensation that will bring it to its close, in which they will again reincarnate, and

undergo the final and crucial Processes of RE-GENERATION, receive the "FULNESS" of the Covenant Promise, by INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES.

(*c*) *The Concept* of the ELECT, the "*First-Born*" of the "*Seed*" of the SON OF GOD, "A SON, A MAN-CHILD," of whom the "*Woman*" is in "*Travail*," "*in pain to be Delivered*." The greater proportion of this "*Seed*" was Begotten in the RE-GENERATION of the INITIATES gathered out from the World and assembled in the vast congregation of the EK-KLESIA of the LORD JESUS CHRIST and of the Apostolical period. The remainder of the "*Seed*" of the "MAN-CHILD" is still to be Begotten from among the Discipleship of the Revived EK-KLESIA of JESUS CHRIST, after the now closing period of Apostasy in the "*Times of the Gentiles*," during which era the EK-KLESIA, as a Visible Foundation, has been extinguished, existent only in Her HIDDEN Constitution. This New EK-KLESIA is now in progress of restoration, whose *Personnel* will consist of the NON-ELECT still reincarnating on the Earth, and the remaining portion of the ELECT still to be RE-GENERATED in the Processes of INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES.

The "REPROBATES"

2. *Master:* Define the "*third class*" of Humanity, anciently denominated under the term "REPROBATES."

Disciple: The "*third class*" of Humanity, denominated "*The* REPROBATES," consists of the largely predominating mass of the Human Race in the present era of the closing history of the "*Æon of this World*," of all nations, *Jews* and *Gentiles*; who, in past reincarnations during the Ages, Dispensations, and Generations of time since the "foundation of the World," originally of the "*Seed*" of the "*Woman Arrayed in the* SUN," have passed by every opportunity of successive *Karmas* in the immutable Provisions of the Æonial Covenant, have wilfully and basely ejected the Covenant-Promises of GOD, have finally separated themselves from the "*Seed*" of the "*Woman*," the Æonial EK-KLESIA, and have forever forfeited their Birthright and Heirship in the Covenant, the Inheritance of the ELECTION, held by Faith, Obedience, Love, Devotion, and Fortitude, throughout their reincarnations in the Ages previous to the Incarnation

of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. The following quotation from "*Cruden's Concordance of the Holy Scriptures*,"[1] under the word "*Reprobate*," is a valuable statement of Truth, in the light of the present statements :—

> "*In* Greek, ἀδόκιμος. *This word among* Metallists is *used to signify any metal that will not endure the trial, or, when tried, that betrays itself to be adulterate, or reprobate, and of a coarse alloy. Thus* Jeremiah *says of* Judah (*Jer.* vi. 30): Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the LORD hath rejected them. *They are not purged, nor refined, neither shall they pass for current before* GOD, *or good men. The* Agones *take the word in another sense. As he that strives as he ought, and conquers, is* δόκιμος, *approved* (2 *Tim.* ii. 15); *so he that loses the game and prize, that doth not run or strive according to the laws of the game, and so overcome, is said to be* ἀδόκιμος, *to* miscarry *in the race, and so to lose the reward. Thus at the close of an* agonistical argument *of* running and striving, *the Apostle* Paul *says*, I bring under my body, *I subdue my sensitive powers, and mortify my carnal affections*, lest when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway, *or reprobate* (1 *Cor.* ix. 27). *Lest I should be a counterfeit, a mere pretender, being void of True Grace: and consequently such as* GOD *would reject as unfit, and unworthy to be rewarded by Him.* A reprobate mind, *that is, a mind hardened in wickedness, and so stupid as not to discern between good and evil* (*Rom.* i. 28). Reprobation *is generally understood of the decree and purpose of* GOD *to abandon the wicked to the greatest of evils, by not delivering them out of that mass of corruption in which all mankind are involved by nature; and in not affording them the Graces necessary to their arriving at eternal happiness.* GOD *does not reprobate men by making them wicked, but not granting to them the benefits of His gratuitous mercy.*"

In the case of REPROBATES the GOD-WITHIN no longer exists, they are not merely "*Un-Godly*" (as are all Mankind

[1] *Note.*—"*Cruden's Concordance*" (unabridged edition) is an invaluable help to all Disciples and students of the "*Theou Sophia.*"

begotten in the reincarnate life), but they are GOD-*less*, "*without* GOD *in the World*." The SPIRIT has been "*quenched*," extinguished, and, with it, its related NATURES appertaining to the *Psychical Body*, the *Noumenal Body*, and the *Physical Body*, namely, the SOUL-NATURE, the MIND-NATURE, and the BODY-NATURE. The *Three Bodies* alone reincarnate, completely enclothed and endued with the "*flesh*," or mortal body, begotten on the Earth the "*seed*" of DEMONS, and naught more, nothing within to bring a change of nature, or to restore the Divine "*Seed*," as potentially is the case with the UNRE-GENERATE or DE-GENERATE Human Race not yet descended to REPROBATION. They are, therefore, UnRedeemable, Irreclaimable, REPROBATE; incarnate "tabernacles," dynamos, tools, engines of the DEMONS ("*the Devil*," "*Satan and his angels*"). They have brought upon themselves the Curse and Doom of irredeemable destiny, which GOD never chose for them, but which He has "*prepared for the devil and his angels*," those original REPROBATED SONS OF THE GODS and their fellow-sinners of the original Disobedience and Transgression. These innumerable hosts of Sinners, self-doomed REPROBATES, reincarnating from the "*Outer Darkness*" of the "*Air*," now form the greatest proportion of the earth's population, in this twilight hour of the fading Æon. In former lifetimes, under the Teaching of the *early patriarchs, Abel, Enoch, Noah*, and the succession of the fathers of the antediluvian and postdiluvian ages; of *Abraham, Isaac, Jacob*, the *Twelve Patriarchs*; of the EK-KLESIA of *Israel*, of *Moses* and the *Prophets*; of JESUS and the Apostles; instead of heeding their noble lives of Faith, following their Teachings of the Sacred Principles of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, the Covenant of Faith, they turned themselves towards the World, followed the delusive doctrines and practices of the DEMON-GODS which the World universally follows, and shaped their lives to the mutable and perishing fashions of this World. They "*sowed to the flesh, and of the flesh they reaped corruption*." In the World, unidentified for what they really are, unlabelled and unmarked by any peculiar "Demoniacal" characteristics which ignorant and foolish men would only acknowledge as "marks of the Beast"; with every certificate, on the contrary, and every

accepted credential, of all that appears to man's blinded eyes the very opposite of anything "*Demoniacal*," of those characteristics that appeal most forcibly to the human senses and reason, in ethics, morality, altruism, culture, conformity to the high standards of human ideals, religion, morality, and apparent goodness, they make, generally speaking, more than a "*fair show in the flesh*" of "*a Righteousness which is by the works of the Law.*" By virtue of these pleasurablenesses of qualities, loftiness of ideals, intellectual and spiritual accomplishments, and the powers of "reforming" and drilling mankind to their own vaunted standards of external morality, sobriety, and purity of conduct, many occupy honoured and influential positions of public prominence, in pulpit, platform, political power, and popular patronage, in the ANTI-CHRIST *Régime* of the "Æon of this World." They serve devotedly and effectually their Master, the *Devil*, being his unconscious and unwitting dupes and vassals, his serfs and slaves, his *media* and agents; exercising his "DRAGON"-capacities and fulfilling his deep-laid schemes and purposes, against the EK-KLESIA, HIDDEN and VISIBLE, Impersonal and Personal. And this they will do more powerfully and despotically as each year brings the Æon-Drama of Tragedy and Evil nearer to the last scenes of enactment, before the curtain falls; when Mankind will have come to "*one mind, and shall give their power and authority unto the* BEAST," the Devil Incarnate, ANTI-CHRIST.

Originally the REPROBATES were not such, but were of the NON-ELECT in the EK-KLESIA of past Ages, in early reincarnations, before they had extinguished the SPIRIT. They were never in a state of ignorance, nor uninstructed in the Faith, the DIVINE WISDOM, the Covenant of GOD. The FAITH OF ABRAHAM, the LAW OF MOSES, and the GOSPEL OF JESUS, belong to all Æonial time, and there has been no such thing as "*Progressive Revelation*"; rather, on the contrary, there has been a rapid movement of *Progressive Blindness and Ignorance.* For, in their present reincarnation, so dense is the flesh become, that the memory of their past knowledge has forever faded away, the Sacred Repository of which, the SPIRIT, having been extinguished within them. Therefore, instigated by the Fire-DEMONS of the "*Air*,"

they naturally fight against everything which they once espoused and venerated, and persecute the EK-KLESIA, the only living Memorial thereof. In those days of remote antiquity the full Content of the Covenant-LAW and GOSPEL was known and understood in far greater Fulness and comprehensiveness of Teaching than obtains in these days. There was not a detail unknown and unforeseen of the Fulfilment of the FAITH, the LAW, and the GOSPEL, in the Incarnate SON OF GOD, Who was born a *man*, in man's form and corruptible flesh, born of the tribe of *Judah*, on His human father's side—son, in the flesh, of *Joseph* and *Mary*. That all this body of Truth concerning JESUS, and the great events that were to occur, and that are yet to occur, in these closing days of the Æon, were prophetically and exhaustively known and taught in the EK-KLESIA of the remote past, is most clearly revealed in the Books of the *Old* and *New Testament*, and still more expressed in the many *lost Scriptures*, miscalled "*Apocryphal*," which, on that account, were eliminated from the Sacred Books by the Rabbinical Scribes, or by the recusant "Fathers" of the Post-Apostolical "Christian Church" of Apostasy. Too much is contained in these Books, of the DIVINE MYSTERIES and their primitive following, to be safe to keep them in the accredited and acknowledged place of *Scripture* which all men may read and assimilate. Therefore the REPROBATES and their many deluded dupes were instigated by the DEMONS to eviscerate these Scriptures from the body of ecclesiastically authorised Scripture. The World and the Church of the present day are unaware of these facts, they have been brought up in the traditional belief in the "*apocryphal*" character of these ancient writings, and in their *alleged* "*fraudulence*," expurgated on that account from the "*Canon of Holy Scripture*." They are now being exhumed and studied, not for their true worth as "*Scripture*," but only as archæological curiosities of literature, giving a few hints concerning "early Christian tradition." They do not appraise the fact that upon these priceless documents the Fathers of the *Old Testament*, the Prophets of *Israel*, and the Teachers of old time, based their authority and teaching, quoted and incorporated into their own writings and utterances countless words, phrases, sentences, and terminology from these great collections of so-

called "*apocryphal*" Scriptures;—the "*Bible*" of the Prophets and Apostles, more literally than the Books of the Canonical Scriptures are the "*Bible*" of the Ministers and preachers of the "Christian Church." These Scriptures, lost, and banned by ecclesiastical condemnation as fraudulent, despite the fact that they contain more intrinsic evidence of Scripture authority, from the redundancy of Apostolical and New Testament references and quotations, than obtains in many of the Canonical Books; together with the authorised Canonical Books of the *Old* and *New Testament*, constitute inclusively the fundamental documentary deposit of the WORD OF GOD cumulatively contributed to the "*Oracles of* GOD" from the foundation of the World; until the craven and commercial spirit of the Apostate "Christian Church" dammed up the Fountain of DIVINE INSPIRATION, destroyed the greater proportion of the Deposit, and framed up a fragmentary remainder in their "*Canon*," anathematising all who would have the audacity to think of restoring these dangerous exceptions to the "*Canon*." The whole of these documents are the *Scripture* which formed the basis and substance of Prophetic and Apostolical Doctrine in all periods, preserved and tradited (handed down) with sacred reverence by the EK-KLESIA of the Ages, from Dispensation to Dispensation, and only iconoclastically torn in pieces by the early Christian scribes of the Ecclesiastical Councils. There are abundant evidences in the comparison of the several Texts, that JESUS, the *Apostles and Paul*, possessed this Sacred Deposit and Treasure of Holy Writ, in their original completeness, and added thereto their own Inspired Writings; and that it existed among the *Jews*, from which the Rabbinical scribes framed their own authorised "doctrines and commandments"; also, that it was in the possession of the early *Gnostics*, the *Neo-Platonists*, and the EK-KLESIA founded and flourishing in *Egypt*, the refuge of the post-Apostical EK-KLESIA in the early centuries of *Roman* persecution and *Papal* aggression. We are now only at the beginning of a very wide and profuse exhumation and disinterment of documentary portions of the ancient Scriptures, the "*Oracles of* GOD," being exposed to light and made publicly accessible by the scholars of this day, who are now producing translations of a series of these unearthed docu-

ments.[1] True, they are prejudiced by traditional *apocryphalism*, but the "ELECTION" will discern their real value, and the EK-KLESIA of the present and future time will benefit from their production. Even the eminent scholars engaged in these archæological and literary researches have no conception of the significance of their own valuable labours, far transcending any motives of interest and service to scholarship they aim to render. They view their work more as an archæological study than as affording any special addition to the Scriptures. So heterodox an idea, antithetical to every rule of tradition and servility to early authorities, would not enter their minds; they would repudiate with all the holy horror of orthodox scholarship and book-learning any such unwarrantable misuse of the results of their labours as the EK-KLESIA is only too joyful at being condemned for perpetrating. The *occasion* for such condemnation is infinite compensation for the condemnation itself. In the eyes of scholars these productions are "*apocrypha*" only, euphemism for "*anathema*." Nevertheless, a careful study of these Texts (even in their *English* translation, which is indeed admirably rendered) will show that the sayings and writings of JESUS and the Apostles, recorded in the Scripture of the *New Testament*, are largely *verbal* quotations from these very "*apocryphas*," evidencing that they had these Texts ingrained in their memory, and often unconsciously spoke and wrote in the precise terms and forms of these ancient documents. Wherefore, it is needless to emphasise further the fact that these REPROBATES, as well as the ELECTION, of ancient days, now reincarnating, were in possession of the Whole Truth, of the FAITH, the LAW, and the GOSPEL, tens of thousands of years anterior to *Abraham*, *Moses*, and JESUS. In the "*flesh*" of this decadent and material age, this knowledge is interred too deeply for even the ELECTION to revive it unaided by the Masters in the EK-KLESIA. But the REPROBATES have nothing in them capable of reviving it, they are "*without* GOD *in this World*."

The REPROBATES abounding in this Age, the "*Laodicean*" Period of Ecclesiastical Apostasy, reincarnating and living on the earth at this date, populating the four corners of the

[1] Vide "*Translations of Early Documents*," serially published by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge.

earth, brought down from the "*Air*," or Astral Plane, are the selfsame people of the past Ages who, one and all, at one period or another, committed the "*sin unto death*," sealed their own doom of RE-GENERATION, cut themselves off from the EK-KLESIA, frustrated the "Purpose" of their final Karma in PREDESTINATION, and forfeited their Calling and ELECTION to the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, which they knew, according to GOD'S Covenant-Promise, would finally be Opened to them in an ensuing Dispensation. They had possessed the GNOSIS, the THEOU SOPHIA, they had been instructed in the Faith, Science, Philosophy, and Law of the DIVINE MYSTERIES, and in the Spiral Path of the Degrees of Graduation to the First Golden Gate of INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES, the Path that was of so many Ages of duration, of such great endurance of Faith. But they turned aside, gravitated from GOD, along the innumerable side-tracks and bye-ways the DEMONS have seductively laid, branching away imperceptibly from the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES on either side. They broke His LAW, and rebelled against His Prophets, Apostles, and Masters. They were seduced by the DEMONS into giving their "*flesh*," their mortal bodies, to commit Adultery and Fornication with them. Instead of conceiving the "*Seed*" of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, the "SUN" in which the EK-KLESIA is "*Arrayed*," and from Whom She draws Her productivity of "*Seed*," they conceived the "seed" of the DEMONS, and their wombs were pregnant with the corrupt progeny of an adulterous partnership with the DEMONS. They raised generation after generation of DEMON "*flesh and blood*," a DEMON posterity in humanity spreading its bastard brood over the face of the earth, a continuous stream of a "*generation of vipers*" from the depths of the earth and *Sheol*, from the heights of the "heaven" and *Hades*. These are the vanguard of a human race of REPROBATES rapidly coming to seed, reincarnating in increasing numbers, "*the third part of the Stars of heaven*"—a DEMON and DE-GENERATE World-population. Amongst this mass of humanity, *Jews* and *Gentiles*, heathen and christian, religious and ungodly, is included also innumerable hosts of an Order of Evil Spirits of surpassing and godlike power, from the "*High Places*" of the *Fire*-Kingdom of the "*Air*," the "*sun*"-*gods*, and

"*moon*"-*gods*, and "*star*"-*gods*, whom, in the "*Air*," men have worshipped since Fallen Man first caused the creation of the natural phenomena of the fiery "*Air*"-*luminaries* of his optical illusion and sense-blindness. These semi-deific personalities are a portion of the "Most High Order" of the DEMONS sitting in their "*Moon*"-*Thrones* ruling over the "*Air*" and "*Earth*," the REPROBATE SONS OF THE GODS. Under the leadership of BEL-ISTAR, this vast Order of Human Beings brought about the revolt of Man against the LAW of the Cosmical Kingdom of GOD, which caused the foundation of the World and of the Kingdom of "*Satan*" in the "*Air*" and over the *Earth*, and all that in them is. Anciently this Order of Evil Spirits was distinguished from the Lesser Orders by the name that ascribes them to the "*Fiery Luminaries*," "*The Stars of Heaven*," as BEL is named "*Lucifer*," or the "*Sun-god*," and ISTAR is given ascription to the "*Moon-god*." The DEMONS are referred to in the Vision of *John* (*Rev.* xii.) in reference to their reincarnation now taking place, in the words, "*and his* (the DRAGON'S) *tail draweth the Third Part of the Stars of Heaven, and did cast them upon the Earth*" (*i.e.* in reincarnation). This prophetic vision is now in progress of fulfilment, the vast host of one-third part of the DEMON population of the "*Air*," "*principalities and powers in high places*," princes and peers of the Kingdom of "*Satan*," "*the Power of the Air*," is now peopling the earth, occupying the "seats of the mighty" in the World's high places and positions; an "*Elect*" from among the concourse of REPROBATES, counterfeiting and fraudulently simulating the ELECT SONS OF THE GODS, now in progress of being drawn from the World and Called into the EK-KLESIA with the congregation of the NON-ELECT Disciples of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. The Devil has his pretended "ELECT" and "NON-ELECT," and will found again a false "EK-KLESIA" on the Earth in the Revival of that ecclesiastical constitution that had a "death-blow" in the Ecclesiastical Period of "*Pergamos*," or the "Reformation" period. These "*Satanic*" personalities are rapidly and in great numbers coming to the front in the select ranks of human society, the leaders of thought and of active movements in all departments of World-activity; surrounded and seconded by the Evil Spirits of the Lesser Satanic Orders reincarnating

simultaneously with their DEMON Masters, filling subordinate positions, a vast Demoniacal "proletariat," in all occupations, industries, classes, professions, offices and callings in which, in this MAMMON-World, all mankind is engaged. In this world-condition and environment are placed all men born into the World, REPROBATES, NON-ELECT, and ELECT, without immunity, favour, or discrimination. Out of it the ELECT and NON-ELECT have to fight their way into the EK-KLESIA, and, in its conditions, they must eat their bread, and find their material subsistence. Yet from this the Disciple may rise to the very threshold of the Golden Gates of the DIVINE MYSTERIES, and may "*make his Calling and* ELECTION *sure*," if not Attained in this reincarnation, assured in his next reincarnation, in the coming new Dispensation. True to his ELECTION and CALLING, the Disciple takes his stand (in whatever situation in the World his circumstances place him) for the integrity of the Covenant of GOD, the Sacred Principles of the THEOU SOPHIA and the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, for the EK-KLESIA, and, above all, for the LORD JESUS CHRIST, the GREAT MASTER, and the Masters, Disciples, and Brethren in the EK-KLESIA. He knows he may expect from the World only envenomed bitterness, cruel envy, hate, scorn, contempt, and evil treatment, the spirit of enmity breathed into them by the DEMONS, employing their reincarnate *fellow-fiends* in human disguise, as their agents, and governed by the inveterate malignity and deific wisdom of the *Arch-Fiend*, BEL-ISTAR, the DRAGON, "*which is called the Devil and Satan.*" These are the "TESTS" of the DEMON-World, applied to every Disciple, Proving his attainment of the *Seven Golden Keys*, and his good use of the *Five Valours*. By the constant encounters and confrontals of these TESTS OF THE GOLDEN KEYS he is continuously "*tried in the Fire*" of the EK-KLESIA, which "*proves every man's Action, of what sort it is*"; for only the True Disciple, whether ELECT or NON-ELECT, armed with the *Five Valours*, has the Strength, Endurance, Justification, and Knowledge, to enable him to undergo them, and to go forward in the PATH.

3. *Master:* What then is the specific signification of the Figure of the "MAN-CHILD" in the Vision of the "*Woman Arrayed in the* SUN"?

Disciple : From the foregoing statements no further words are needed to show the peculiar significance of the Figure of the "MAN-CHILD" in this present Age and Dispensation, whose "BIRTH" from the "*Woman Arrayed in the* SUN," in its final stage, is the crowning point of Faith and Endurance of all the previous Dispensations "from the foundation of the World." The "BIRTH" of the "MAN-CHILD" signifies the RE-GENERATION of the completed number of the 144,000 SONS OF THE GODS of the *First Order*, the complement of the "ISRAEL"-ELECT. Already it has been stated that the "MAN-CHILD" represents, in Figure, the 144,000 of the *Twelve Symbolical Tribes of* "ISRAEL," who constitute the "BRIDE" of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, the SON OF GOD, the *Genital* "*Point*" of the "*Apex*" of the "*Triangle of Life*" of the Earth, restored to Normal Relation and Function with JESUS CHRIST through RE-GENERATION; until which consummation the Earth, and all the Orders of Man and creation, cannot be REDEEMED. This Symbolism of the "144,000" as the "BRIDE" or "*Wife*" of the LORD JESUS CHRIST possesses remarkable significance, and explains the reason of the *Birth* of the "MAN-CHILD" as the "*First-Born*" of the Conception of the "*Woman Arrayed in the* SUN" from Her Genital relations with the LORD JESUS CHRIST. The "144,000" were first to be RE-GENERATED, thus replacing the displaced "*Point*" of the "*Apex*," that the "*Apex*" itself might next be replaced, and finally the whole "*Triangle of Life*" from "*Point*" to "*Base*," dislocated by the Fall, restored to its Normal Constitution and Stability in JESUS CHRIST and the *Celestial* "*Triangle of Life*." Thus by the restoration of the 144,000 *Priest-Kings* of the Order of the SONS OF THE GODS to their Normal and Cosmical Position as the First Generators and Mediators of the LIGHT OF LIFE from the PRIMAL FATHER, through the SON, in the HOLY SPIRIT, or DIVINE ESSENCE, the Divine Grace and Power are conveyed into the EK-KLESIA on the Earth, for the ultimate REDEMPTION of the Earth, after the destruction of the "*Devil and his angels*" and the REPROBATES of the Human Race. The "144,000" ELECT of this Dispensation, Symbolised in the Figure of the "MAN-CHILD," must, therefore, first be RE-GENERATED, and Ascend unto the SEVENTH HEAVEN, to Descend with the LORD JESUS CHRIST

into the Firmament of the Earth, and to occupy their "THRONES" and "CROWNS," with Him, in the Dispensation of the PAROUSIA. Then will the NON-ELECT of all the Dispensations reincarnate, under the Rule of JESUS CHRIST and His BRIDE, the "144,000," "*receive the Promise*," and be "Made PERFECT," in the Glorious *Régime* of the EK-KLESIA of the PAROUSIA; and, in their Orders of Species of the Human Genus, they will take their several Mediatorial parts in the REDEMPTION of the Earth, according to the "HEAVEN" to which they cosmically and Evolutionally belong.

4. *Master:* What are the peculiar features that distinguish the "*First-Born*" of the "*Woman Arrayed in the* SUN" from the "*rest of Her Seed*," both of the NON-ELECT of past Dispensations, and of the present Dispensation?

Disciple: In the Symbolical Figure of the "MAN-CHILD," not only is it represented in the Figure of the "*Bride*," but also it is stated of this "*Seed*" that they will be Seated on "THRONES" together with the LORD JESUS CHRIST, and shall "REIGN WITH HIM," and "RULE THE NATIONS WITH A ROD OF IRON" during the "*Thousand Years'*" duration of the Dispensation of the PAROUSIA. The "BIRTH" of these "144,000," the "MAN-CHILD," has not yet taken place, the "*King's Daughter*" has not yet "*entered into the Palace*" for Her Marriage. "*The Virgins Her Companions*," or "*the Rest of Her* (the '*Woman's*') *Seed*," have not yet assembled, to "*Follow after*"; the signalling Call has not yet gone forth to summon them, and to cause the final separation of the "*Wise*" and the "*Foolish Virgins*," the "*Sheep*" and the "*Goats*," the "*Tares*" from the "*Wheat*," the "*faithful*" from the "*unfaithful Stewards*." This winnowing process is now beginning to operate on the earth. The Gestatory Process in the womb of the "*Woman Arrayed in the* SUN" in Her Delivery of the "MAN-CHILD" is not yet brought to completion. There still remain of the "MAN-CHILD" to be RE-GENERATED by the Processes of INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES a very small residue of the "144,000," who all at this hour are being called forth into the EK-KLESIA to Follow the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. These constitute the last remainder of the ELECT of this Dispensation, numbered among their Brethren of the NON-

ELECT in the present *Revived* EK-KLESIA, and who shall, in progress of time, rapidly be assembled therein. These persons are the ELECT of this Dispensation who still have to be Called Out of the World, a very small remainder indeed, but none the less important, upon whose "PERFECTION" the "*whole creation waiteth in earnest expectation*" for the "*Revealing of the* SONS OF THE GODS" in their full complement of 144,000 in the PAROUSIA assembled around the LORD JESUS CHRIST, *the Conjunction of the Celestial* "*Triangle of Life*" with the Terrestrial "*Triangle of Life.*" All Believers and Disciples of the EK-KLESIA, excepting the "144,000," are of the Category of the NON-ELECT from *Adam* to the present time, embracing all the Believers, Saints, Patriarchs, Prophets, and Servants of GOD, who have lived and died in Faith throughout the Ages of the "*Old*" and "*New Testament*" Dispensations, until the Dispensation of the PAROUSIA. True, they all are of the "ELECTION" (a term comprehending the entire EK-KLESIA of both the Categories); but those only who have passed the *Seven Golden Gates* of INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES, and undergone the Mystic Journey through each of the "SEVEN HEAVENS" "*in turn,*" from the day when JESUS INITIATED His First Disciples on His "THRONE" in these HEAVENS, until the day shall come when the same Sacred Transâction will be performed by Him upon the last of the 144,000, are of the ELECT in this Dispensation. In the Period of JESUS and His Apostles the great proportion of the number of the ELECT 144,000 SONS OF THE GODS reincarnated and passed through the Processes and Transactions of RE-GENERATION through INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES. Since the beginning of the "Christian" Apostasy from the days of *Constantine*, none of the 144,000 remaining of the ELECT reincarnated, during the *Seven Ecclesiastical Periods* of ANTI-CHRIST, until, at the close of this present "*Laodicean*" Period, these few remaining ELECT are now reincarnating, and will Fulfil their INITIATIONS and be "*Made* PERFECT," to Ascend unto their Brethren in the SEVENTH HEAVEN, receive their "THRONES" and their "CROWNS," and to Descend with their LORD into the Firmament, to "*Reign with Him*" in the ensuing "*Thousand Years*'" Dispensation of the PAROUSIA. Meanwhile, together with the ELECT, gathered in the EK-KLESIA

of the "*New Testament*" Dispensation, will be the vast concourse of the NON-ELECT. These will suffer with the ELECT under the persecutions of the ANTI-CHRIST Reign of BEL-ISTAR, and will "*die in Faith,*" to reincarnate under the final blessed and glorious conditions of the earth at the close of the "*Thousand Years'*" PAROUSIA, and will then undergo the Processes of RE-GENERATION; as the NON-ELECT of the "*Old Testament*" Dispensation will undergo the same during the Dispensation of the PAROUSIA.

The question now to be considered is, What constitute the special features of that Type of Mankind forming the number of the ELECT represented in the Figure of the "MAN-CHILD"? What are the peculiar marks which differentiate the 144,000 ELECT "ISRAEL" drawn out of the World, and distinguished from the bulk of the EK-KLESIA; to be "BORN" the "*First-Born*" from the womb of the "*Woman Arrayed in the* SUN"? Why the distinctive position and dignity as "*King-Priests,*" "*Reigning with* CHRIST," "*Sitting upon* THRONES," and "*Ruling the nations with a Rod of Iron*"? Why their exclusively close attachment to the SON OF GOD, as compared with the position of the NON-ELECT, the Saints, Believers, Disciples, Prophets, Martyrs, Priests, and Kings, of the "*Old Testament*" Dispensation, elsewhere described by the Psalmist, Symbolically, as "*the Virgins,*" the "*Companions*" *of the* "KING'S DAUGHTER," who "*follow after*" the "BRIDE" into the "KING'S PALACE"? Also differentiated from "*the rest of the Woman's Seed,*" the NON-ELECT of the "*New Testament*" Dispensation remaining from the number of the ELECT, who do not reincarnate for their RE-GENERATION until the closing days of the "*Thousand Years'*" Dispensation of the PAROUSIA? Certainly this difference is not one of merit, character, special reward or privilege, or of favour, nor due to superior devotion and service, nor any other criteria of comparisons. The NON-ELECT include, and will include, the most heroic people of all time, the most faithful witnesses of the Covenant of GOD and of the EK-KLESIA of the Ages, from "*faithful Abel*" to the "army of martyrs" of the Apostolic and post-Apostolic periods, as well as those multitudes who will be persecuted by ANTI-CHRIST in his "*three years and a half*" reign over this World's revived "BABYLON"; whose Faith, Love,

Obedience, Devotion, and Fortitude endured, and will endure anon, the most woeful stress of human affliction from the Enmity of the DEMONS. Such a regal position stands upon no order of earthly merit, attainment, endurance, or of superior Grace of the SPIRIT, compared with the whole body of EK-KLESIA, among whom there are no peers, for all are on an equality. There is a deeper, more fundamental reason for this difference of ELECTION, accounting for this disparity of position and status in the Economy of the Kingdom of Heaven herein displayed. It was not on account of the fact of their precedence in INITIATION, for all Disciples of the EK-KLESIA are Potential INITIATES, Graduating in the Ten Degrees of Graduation of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. INITIATION is not the Criterion of distinction marking the "144,000," although none of the entire Body of the NON-ELECT EK-KLESIA can undergo INITIATION until the INITIATION of the whole of the "144,000," and their Session with JESUS CHRIST in their THRONES in the PAROUSIA. It is then that "the RE-GENERATION" will take place.[1] Neither was it because of the *Faith* of the "144,000" precedent INITIATES, nor the peculiar quality or abundance of the "*Fruits*" and "*Gifts of the* SPIRIT," for these were the common possession of all the Brethren and Disciples of the EK-KLESIA "*according to their Faith*," for GOD "*giveth to all severally as He Will.*" Whilst none are of this Order who have not Attained to INITIATION in the SEVEN GREATER MYSTERIES, who are not "MASTER-INITIATES"; yet this Atainment is not, *per se*, any ground or certificate of their being of this Order. It carries with it nothing of a personal or meritorious character, of the nature of individual attainment and its attendant claim on the part of any INITIATE. The "MAN-CHILD" is *Pre-Natally* the "MAN-CHILD"; the "144,000." The "MAN-CHILD" becomes an INITIATE because he is the "MAN-CHILD." He is Æonially, Innately, and Constitutionally, the "MAN-CHILD." It was his *Pre-Determinate Status*, in which he was conceived and born, his title of Æonial heredity and constitution coming to effect in his "BIRTH" at the Delivery of the "*Woman Arrayed in the* SUN."

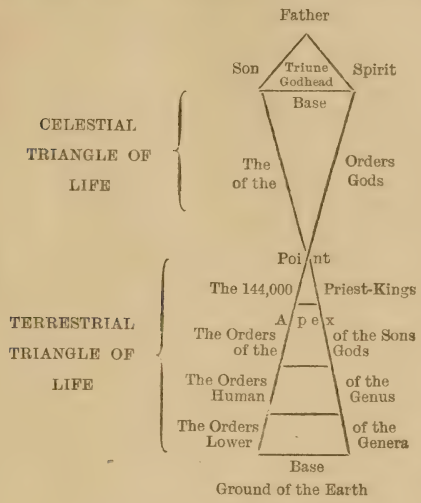
[1] Vide *Matt.* xix. 28: "*Ye which have Followed Me, in the* RE-GENERATION, *when the* SON OF MAN *shall Sit in the* THRONE *of His Glory,* YE SHALL ALSO SIT ON THRONES"—referring to the "144,000" ELECT.

5. *Master:* Trace the origin and special Functional Offices of the Order of the SONS OF THE GODS in relation to the Earth, showing the Cosmical and Evolutional reason for the distinctive and ruling status of the 144,000 *Priest-Kings* of that Order.

Disciple: In order to comprehend the reason why the "MAN-CHILD," the 144,000 ELECT of "ISRAEL," drawn out of the World of humanity, extricated from the conglomerate mass of the abnormal and DEMON-generated HUMAN RACE, from all nations, *Jews* and *Gentiles*, are the "*First-Born*" of the "*Woman Arrayed in the* SUN," to be raised to the High and Regal Dignity of KING-PRIESTS with the ONLY-BEGOTTEN SON OF GOD, the LORD JESUS CHRIST, to "*Reign with Him*" in the "*Thousand Years*'" Dispensation of the PAROUSIA, the mind must travel back to the remote Primordial Ages of the Earth's Æonial history, "*before the foundation of the World*," anterior to the "*genesis*" of life and organic creation which has existed on this planet as the result of the Fall of Man, and the earth's descent into the material state of corruption, disease, decay, and death. The Disciple must turn his thoughts to the constitution of the earth and of Man on the earth "*or ever the earth was made*" in its present form of depravity and abnormality. In the earth's Normal State, Man consisted not in its present known constitution of a mixed and diversified aggregation of races, designated the "Human Race," but was constituted a "GENUS," descending in successive evolutionary Types of ordered "SPECIES." Of the HUMAN GENUS there were contained *Seven Main Species*, each *Species* containing various Orders of *Types* in their several Ranks of Evolutionary *Variety*, as Man is built up in the Cosmical Processes of Progressive Creation. These *Seven Main Species* received their specific evolutionary Forms in the SEVEN HEAVENS severally and in turn, as the Microcosm advanced in creative evolution; and in each HEAVEN there were Orders and Ranks of evolutionary Forms of the *Species* belonging to that HEAVEN, and corresponding to the Orders and Ranks of the same *Species* in the *Human Genus* on the earth in their seasons of Terrestrial Formation and Probation. The Highest Species of the Human Genus was anciently denominated the "SONS OF THE GODS," and, in their several Types, were ranged

generically and evolutionally in *Two Orders*, the *Higher Order* having their Cosmical *Habitat* in the SEVENTH HEAVEN, and the *Lesser Order* being Cosmically Domiciled in the SIXTH HEAVEN. By the uniform operations of the Cosmical LAW OF MEDIATION, all Life, Being, Existence, Form, of all organic creatures, subsisted and were sustained on the earth, and were Ruled, by the working of the Cosmical LAW OF MEDIATION, descending through all Genera, Species, and Ranks, in perfect corporate cohesion and intrinsical integration. Each Order of Creation derived its existence, subsistence, and form, individually and collectively, from the Order of Creation standing immediately above it evolutionally. The whole Cosmical Creation constitutes, as it were, a *Triangle of Life*, the *Base* of which is the ground of the Earth. The *Two Lines* descending on the right hand and on the left from the *Apex* to the *Base* are the several graduated Orders of Creative Evolution, the *genera* and *species* of the various evolutionary kingdoms of Nature and organic life. The *Apex* of the *Triangle of Life* is the *Two Orders* of the SONS OF THE GODS, the *First Order* of which is that of the 144,000 *Priest-Kings*, standing at the extreme *Point* of the *Apex*. Above this *Triangle of Life* of Terrestrial Creation rears upward the *Celestial Triangle of Life*, inverted, and rising from its *Apex* in contact with the Terrestrial *Triangle of Life*, to its *Base*, the SUN, in which Dwells the Triune GODHEAD, and the High Orders of the GODS. The "*Triune* GODHEAD" consists of GOD THE FATHER-MOTHER, GOD THE ONLY-BEGOTTEN SON, and GOD THE HOLY GHOST. The HOLY GHOST, or *Third Persona* of the *Triune* GODHEAD, is the "BREATH," or "SPIRIT" (πνεῦμα) of GOD THE FATHER, conveying into the Cosmos the DIVINE ESSENCE, or "SEED" of GOD, Mediated from Him to the Cosmos in the ONLY-BEGOTTEN SON, and in the Graduated Orders of the GODS descending the *Lines* of the *Celestial* "*Triangle of Life*," to the *Point* of its *Apex* which touches the *Point* of the *Apex* of the *Terrestrial* "*Triangle of Life*," or the 144,000 *Priest-Kings* of the *First Order* of the SONS OF THE GODS, and Mediated in them to the Orders of the Human Genus, and in them to the Lower Orders of Terrestrial Creation, unto the *Base*, or ground of the Earth.

THE CELESTIAL AND TERRESTRIAL TRIANGLES OF LIFE



The SONS OF THE GODS forming the *Point* of the *Apex* of the "*Triangle of Life*" on the Earth are the First Order of Mediators in Terrestrial Creation, Mediating the SPIRIT, or DIVINE ESSENCE, the "SEED" or *Semen* of GOD from the several Orders of the GODS in the Processes of Graduated Transformation to become Human Seed; Primarily Mediated in the SON OF GOD, the LORD JESUS CHRIST. The First Order of the SONS OF THE GODS, therefore, is peculiarly related to the SON OF GOD, as the *Primal Spouse*, or *Cosmical Wife* and *Queen* of Him Who is the "KING OF KINGS," in respect of Her Function and Capacity of the *Mother* and *Genetrix* of His "SEED," the Orders of Creation on the Earth (the *Formative* Planet of all evolutionary organisms). They Serve the DIVINE MEDIATOR as His Royal Consort, Head of the HUMAN GENUS, and Prime Ruler over all the Kingdoms of Nature. They stand as the "*Kings*" of the Earth, Mediating the Supreme Authority and Government of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, tributary to Him and to the Orders of the GODS, in the exercise of their Regal Offices and Functions.

Likewise they are the "*Priests of Most High* God," Mediating the Eternally Flowing Streams of the Spirit, the Divine Essence and Seed of Life, Production and Fertility, the "Blood of Jesus Christ, God's Son," the "Lamb of God, Standing in the Midst of the Throne before the Foundation of the World, as if it had been Slain"; the Life of Man and of all Creation. Anciently the First Order of the Sons of the Gods was denominated "The Order of Melchizedek," the "*King-Priests of Most High* God," Whose "High-Priest," under the Symbolic title of "*Melchizedek*," is the Lord Jesus Christ, by Whom, and through Whom, they received Grace and Authority to Minister to Creation as "*Kings*" and "*Priests*." They relate to the Lord Jesus Christ as His *Spouse* and *Wife* by reason of the Nuptial and Genital Functions they exercise with Him in Creative Evolution on the Earth. All life, actions, thoughts, and motions, and all creative, reproductive, and sustentative operations of organic creatures, are the results of the Processes of Fecundation and Generation eternally proceeding in the sex-constitution of creatures, originating from the Lord Jesus Christ and the Sons of the Gods, operating in the primal and normal state of organic "*Androgyneity*," even in the Evil, Sin, universal Adultery and Fornication on this planet under present conditions. Man to-day is as "*androgynous*" in constitution as he was primordially, for all his functions and actions are *co-sexual*. But the "*Seed*" of his abnormal state is that of Demons and not of Christ, and his natural androgynous constitution has been abnormalised by the false sexual and natal conditions of his mortal state. In Primordial times of Normal Androgyneity Man was Constituted, Body and Soul, in Normal Affinity and True Relation; but abnormally, he suffers from general confusion and admixture of unnatural affinities and parts in his "mixed personality." Wherefore his androgeneity, in sexual functions of species-reproduction, is lost, and it only operates in the production of thought and action, which result from *Adultery* with the Demons. But in species-reproduction and child-bearing he is not androgynous, having, by natural necessity as the consequence of carnal concupiscence, which was his original Sin, created the abnormal constitution of single-sex organisms. Most

positive evidences of this cosmical fact of the *atrophy* of androgyneity in reproduction are manifest in both the male and female anatomy of the "*flesh*," or mortal body, in the "*hermaphroditism*" latently exposed in the atrophied organs of the opposite sex, existing in each sex of organisms. The atrophy of androgyneity is explained by the fact that it is the "*flesh*," or mortal body, that alone is the executive agent of generation and reproduction, and the actual *Seven-Natured Constitution of the Microcosm* has no part in gestation or conception, except as being the imprisoned slave of the "*flesh*," contributing its vitality to the organs of the "*flesh*," but not ruling or determining their functions and actions. It is only when a man or woman is in the EK-KLESIA, *living by Faith in the* LORD JESUS CHRIST, that the organs of the "*flesh*" become conformable to the SEVEN NATURES of the Microcosm, and function in conformity and obedience to the LORD JESUS CHRIST, in the SPIRIT, or CHRIST-WITHIN.

The Cosmical Order of the SONS OF THE GODS is composed, inclusively, of Seven subsidiary Orders, corresponding to the Seven Planetary Circles of the Macrocosm, and to the Seven Natures of the Constitution of the Microcosm. Primordially there existed on the Earth always a fixed number of each of the Seven Orders, the Seventh and Highest Order, the "*Order of Melchizedek*," being the 144,000 *Priest-Kings*, Ruling over the whole Terrestrial Triangle of Life, Mediating the LIFE and Supreme Authority of GOD the PRIMAL FATHER, through the primary Mediation of the SON OF GOD, the LORD JESUS CHRIST, in the HOLY GHOST, the All-Pervading *Breath*, or SPIRIT OF GOD. The First Order of the SONS OF THE GODS (the "*Order of Melchizedek*") numbered invariably "*One Hundred and Forty and Four Thousand*," the Twelfth Multiple of Twelve, corresponding to the Twelve Houses of the Zodiac in the Macrocosm, and to their counterparts in the Microcosm, the Twelve Organic Structures. They stood at the *Point* of the *Apex* of the Terrestrial "*Triangle of Life*," the first point of contact between the Earth and the HEAVENS, and therefore functioned for all the Terrestrial Creation as the primary Mediators of the Divine Rule and of the DIVINE ESSENCE OF LIFE, from the LORD JESUS CHRIST in the HOLY GHOST, and of the Orders of the GODS Ruling and Mediating in the SEVEN HEAVENS, or Planetary Circles.

When the catastrophe of the Fall of the Human Genus took place on the Earth, these several Orders of the SONS OF THE GODS (with the exception of a small minority) revolted against the Sovereign Rulership of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, and rebelled against the Authority of His Human Vicegerents, the 144,000 *Priest-Kings*. Only a small Remnant of these High and Powerful beings (in the final stages of Creative Evolution) remained steadfast and faithful to their allegiance to their *Priest-Kings*, the 144,000, and kept the Integrity of their state of RIGHTEOUSNESS. In consequence of this universal revolt of the Orders of the SONS OF THE GODS the Terrestrial "*Triangle of Life*" was broken and destroyed at the Apex, leaving a vast void between the *Point* of the *Apex* and the Lower *Lines* to the *Base*. Therefore, with the Fall of the SONS OF THE GODS it was inevitable that the whole Triangle must Fall with them, with or without voluntary consent, and despite the non-consent of the Faithful; for the wrong of a part of a body involves the whole body in the wrong, in the consequences of the wrong, in its punishment, and in its remedy and reparation. On this account the whole of Terrestrial Creation was shut off from the Celestial "*Triangle of Life*" and Mediatorial Function. To fill the void created by the Fall of the SONS OF THE GODS, and the cutting off of the Mediatorial Unity of the Earth and the HEAVENS, the rebellious SONS OF THE GODS constituted a new "*Heaven and Earth*" which only is known to this World both in Religion and in Science, an extremely effectual "*delusion of* DEMONS," which no mortal man can discover except by "*Revelation*," "*Inspiration*," and "INITIATION" in the DIVINE MYSTERIES. They set up BEL-ISTAR as King of this vast dominion of Earth and Air, and themselves as his "*priest-kings*," forming a counterpartal replica and imitation of the KINGDOM OF GOD, of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, and the 144,000 *Priest-Kings* of the "*Order of Melchizedek*," even to the assumption of the Names, Titles, Symbols, Rites, and Formulas of the KINGDOM OF GOD, and all that appertains thereto; deceiving the whole World, and "*exchanging the* TRUTH OF GOD *for a* LIE." Thus the Earth and Firmament were isolated from the SEVEN HEAVENS, and, in course of time, mankind forgot, and were re-born into perpetual ignorance, that the SEVEN

HEAVENS exist in the infinite and boundless Expansion above and beyond the only "heaven" that this World knows of; HEAVENS that extend to incomputable distances beyond the mathematical calculations of astronomers who think they are measuring distances between the SUN and the Planets, and the Earth, whilst all they are measuring is the Distances, between certain reflections of these Orbs upon the atmosphere, and the Earth. And the only knowledge of the SEVEN HEAVENS open to human belief and acceptance is in *Revelation* handed down the Ages by "*the Prophets which have been since the World began,*" deposited in many Scriptures, mostly lost or hidden away by the Apostate Church; or the Knowledge of *Revelation* regained by INITIATES in the DIVINE MYSTERIES in the EK-KLESIA of these "last times."

6. *Master:* State the physical and physiological effects of the Fall upon the planet, and its morphological effects on Man and the creatures.

Disciple: Following the way of the Transgression of the SONS OF THE GODS, seduced and beguiled by BEL-ISTAR and his princes, the whole body of the Primal Human *Genus,* in their several Orders of Creative Evolution, and the lower Orders of evolutionary *genera* and *species,* consented wilfully and guiltily to the Revolt and Sin, sharing in the immediate sense-intoxication resulting therefrom, and the novel and unaccustomed freedom from self-restraint in the indulgence of a new order of pleasure and appetite of their "*vile passions,*" and of a new sense of individualistic independence and egoism, the perversion of the Sacred and Divine Gift of "*Free-Will.*" Flattered and seduced by the fair pretensions and guileful sophistries of BEL-ISTAR, eager to pluck the sweet fruit of license and libertinage, reckless and ignorant, in their darkened senses and blinded understanding, of the grim vengeance of Nature inevitably recoiling upon all who cause a breach in Her inviolable Laws, the horrors of the scourges of disease, decay, death, and the eruptive forces of "EVIL," Corruption, and De-Generation, consequent thereupon; the mass of Mankind (with the exception of a small Remnant who withstood the universal lapse, and were Faithful to their LORD CHRIST) plunged *pell-mell* into the pit dug by Transgression, Lust, and Sin. They rushed with blind and inflamed passion into the grossest and indescribable *Saturnalia*

of *Adultery*, of sensual orgies which laid the foundation of the prostitution of the Divinely Created and Formed Constitution of the organism, and of every created thing under the sun, that continues unto this day. They prostituted themselves one with another, regardless of the Natural and Cosmical barriers of specific and generic contrariety, and of the effects of inversion of evolution and normal reproduction; with total indiscrimination of sense-indulgence and lawless sexualism, "*dishonouring their bodies among themselves*," and breaking down the Divine Constitution of Androgyneity, "*in the lusts of their senses unto uncleanness*," by yielding to the newly-awakened sensations of sex-separateness which first manifested itself organically in the abnormal "*flesh*"-*body* of materiality which the organisms assumed when their forms of the "*likeness of the Incorruptible* God" were "*exchanged*" for the material effigies of the "mortal body," or "*corruptible man*." The loss of "Androgyneity" is a phenomenon of the Earth and Air only, occasioned by the material body ingrowing in the Microcosm, a parasitic abnormality and disease caused by Human Transgression. This "*flesh-body*" clings to all terrestrial organisms, and is the principal purpose and *rationale* of Redemption and Re-Generation, or man's release, remission, and deliverance from the "*flesh*"-*body*, and its final eradication from the Earth; whence will follow the restoration of Androgyneity, in the restoration of the "*likeness of the Incorruptible* God."

In the departure of Man from Nature the Sacred and Divine Fountain of Life, the Flux of Semination in the original segregated Orders of Creation, became promiscuously intermingled in all organisms by lawless and incestuous cohabitation. The reproductive "*Seed*" of Divine and Heavenly Fertilisation in the segregated Orders of Evolutionary organisms through the Cosmical Law of Mediation, was squandered and scattered into every opened channel, dispersed at large in unbounded contrariety to the Natural Laws and Cosmically ordered system of Semination. The flood-gates of seminality were opened wide, the Fountain of Life was unsealed, and Precious and Immaculate Essence of Fecundity escaped its Natural Repositories, and flowed torrentially into the countless alien and unrestricted channels and receptacles of abnormal creation and use, through the

overwhelming forces of constructive nature in creating the means and perverted externalised organs to meet the perverted demands of lawless, vicious, and licentious "*lusts of the flesh*," the newly-developed material and mortal "*flesh and blood*" of DEMON-*formation*. From this statement it is shown that the *external* organs of generation of the "*flesh*," or mortal body, are nature's expedient and functional provision in de-generate organisms under the abnormal conditions of materiality, by which temporal and transient means the natural functions of procreation are performed in the organisms according to their sex. On the other hand, this expediency of nature, providing for the material sex-abnormality of terrestrial organisms for the continuity of the sexual and procreative functions of reproduction, has not in the least altered or destroyed the normal androgynous constitution of the organisms. But the sex-functions of the androgynous state, and their procreative capacities, are rendered inoperative and impotent so long as the organism is arrayed in the garment of the "*flesh*"-*body*, which latter, by combination of two organisms, male and female, in cohabitation, function procreatively in the place of the former, the state in which one organism corporately performs the genital and procreative functions internally in the reproduction of their kind. It is obvious also that the offspring of procreation in the "*flesh*"-*body* is a reproduction of the *kind* of the organism serving as its procreative parents, namely, the "*flesh*"-*body*, and the *single-sex organism*.

The significance of this terrific inversion can only be conceived when the mind takes in the fact that, in the primordial state of Normal organic evolution, none of the marks of differentiation of the *genera* and *species* that now distinguish them had any existence. Materiality, Corruption, and Abnormality have created the marks of difference between species that man is accustomed to observe in living organisms, marks of apparent inferiority or superiority of intelligence, reason, and ratiocination. But none of these marks existed originally in any of the *genera* and *species* of the entire body of Creation composing the Terrestrial "*Triangle of Life*," and, in fact, man is so ignorant of the physiology and psychology of animals, birds, insects, reptiles, and fishes, that he has grown up in assumptions of man's

peculiar superiority of intelligence to the rest of the *species* and *genera* on the earth, that will not bear strict investigation. If it is a matter of comparisons, the intellective and psychical endowments of "brute beasts that have no understanding" (*sic*) are most frequently found to be superior to their equivalents in the generality of mankind. They have greater constructive genius, capacities of defence, protection, and comfort, powers of sensitivity, and of thought-communication. To pass off all these remarkable gifts of the "lower orders" of creatures as mere "*instinct*" or spontaneous and mechanical energy, is an assumption that belies every token of intellectiveness of the animal, which fitfully and far less generally are observable in man, and in the latter case is recognised as "*intellect*," a term gratuitously denied to the "brute"-creation.

Primordially, the lower evolutionary Orders of Creation were constituted in accordance with the Celestial and Cosmical Evolution of Type, reflected and cognisable in no forms of types in terrestrial nature under present abnormal conditions of variation in Redemptive Evolution. There was this peculiar difference, that the Cosmical Creative Orders of Evolution, down the whole scale of *genera* and *species*, were of equal Intellective Capacity, Intelligence, Consciousness, and Communicability. There were no such creatures as "brute beasts that have no understanding." And the same fact really obtains in all creature-life on the earth to-day. "Language," which man adduces as a concrete example of his superiority to the animal and vegetable kingdoms, is in truth an example of man's inferiority to these "lower" kingdoms. In Celestial conditions "language" is a superfluity, and only is employed by the Heavenly Beings as a cumbrous resort for communicating with mankind. The animal and vegetable kingdoms are much closer in communicative endowment to the Celestial Kingdom, for they have no use for "language" (as man comprehends that term), communicating their intelligence by psychological methods of vibration or telepathy. It is only man that requires books, technical schools, education and training, to fit him intelligently for constructive ability to meet his needs of shelter, food, clothing, art, pleasure, and utility. But animals, vegetables, trees, insects, birds, and reptiles, have no need

of any of these preparative paraphernalia or artificial resources, to give them constructive, protective, and sustentative ability. Always their constructive achievements are geometrically and artistically accurate, and even æsthetically perfect, the product of skill and gifts innate in them, and often working together, in great numbers, in perfectly organised co-operation of labour, and unity of design, intelligence, and purpose. Yet they employ no tools, machines, implements, or instruments of industry; they require no "capital," and all their "material" they fabricate with consummate skill, intelligence, and knowledge of chemistry and other sciences, by which only they can possibly manufacture their wonderful fabrics and materials. Yet, man says they are "brute beasts that have no understanding," although they operate and function on this material earth precisely as the "angels" of the HEAVENS operate and function; and, if men believe the many descriptions of life in the Astral Plane, the "Air," commonly called the "*spirit-world*" (which is attracting so much attention in these times), so also do they operate and function in the supra-terrene regions of the Firmament above this material planet.

Differentiations of Type between the Orders of *genera* and *species* in Celestial and Cosmical Evolution were marked solely by gradations of Form (not such as mark the present earthly species), of organic stages and unfoldments of Creative Evolution. There were no such creatures as "*corruptible man, four-footed beasts, birds, creeping things, insects, and reptiles.*" All these forms of creature-life are abnormal equivalents, the best resemblances of primordial "*Glory*" Nature can produce under the terrible disabilities She has to contend with in this world of Matter, Corruption, Disease, Decay, and Death. All terrestrial creatures are caricatures and abortions, the relics, in animate and material effigy, of the one-time "*Forms* of the Incorruptible GOD" in Whose "*Image*" and "*Likeness*" they originally were Created, and from which they fell. On the Earth prior to the Fall, there existed no *de*-formity of *body*, no deficiency of *mind*, no imperfection of *soul*, no immaturity of *spirit*. In Normal Creative Evolution there is no "*growth*," or progress of *maturation*, in the functions and qualities of BODY, MIND, SOUL, and SPIRIT; but only in *Form* and

Typal unfoldment. All organisms were equally endowed with Perfection of Consciousness, Intelligence, and Function, with Knowledge, Wisdom, and Understanding; however far advanced in Form and Typal unfoldment the Higher Orders were in Evolution than the Lower Orders. There was no imperfection, no inferiority, no defect, deformity, or deficiency, in Normal Existence. The Lower Orders of Creation were made in the "*Likeness and Image of the Incorruptible* GOD," possessed the same Cosmical "*Glory*" and Splendour of Perfection, in each Typal Form attained in Evolution, as the Higher Orders. Therefore, understanding these facts (as far as the limitations of a mortal mind un-Illumined by the SPIRIT can allow a person to grasp these sublime conceptions), it is not a difficult matter to realise the abysmal state of human De-Generation and obliquity, and to recognise the rational and circumstantial possibility of this universal "*dishonouring*" of the Divine Form of his Normal Likeness and Image, by a general promiscuity of sexual inversion of all the Created Orders under the lead of the SONS OF THE GODS; knowing also that the very act of congenital contact between *two* Normal Organisms is itself abnormal, lawless, and unclean, a deed of the grossest infamy and pollution. The present universal system of procreation, a law of necessity under material conditions of man's abnormal Constitution, is simply the perpetuation of this pollution, and instinctively acclaimed to be so by "man" and "beast" to this day, in their habits and laws in relation to marriage, sexualism, and procreation.

In the First Chapter of the Apostle *Paul's* Epistle to the *Romans* (vv. 18–32) the Truths above stated are clearly disclosed, in language which has suffered much misinterpretation, and which, in the original, more clearly reveals the Apostle's meaning than in either the "Authorised" or "Revised" translations:—

> "*For the Wrath of* GOD *is revealed from Heaven against all un-Godliness and Un-Righteousness of men* (*i.e.* of human nature in the fallen state), *who hold down* (*i.e.* suppress) *the Truth in* UN-RIGHTEOUSNESS (*i.e.* in whom the Truth is encaverned and hidden in the abnormal materiality of the '*flesh*'-*body*), *because that which may*

be known of God *is manifest in them* (*i.e.* that which is Knowable of God is capable of manifestation to intelligence and conscience from within themselves—the Spirit); *for in themselves* (*i.e.* in Man's own Microcosmic Being) *doth* God *manifest Himself. For the unseen things of Him since the Creation of the Cosmos are clearly perceivable in the things that are made* (*i.e.* the results of Creative Evolution), *manifesting His Everlasting Power and Divinity; so that they are without excuse: because that, Knowing* God (*i.e.* possessing this Knowledge of God in their Primordial Purity and Perfection of Intelligence and Consciousness) *they glorified Him not as* God (*i.e.* they failed to accord to Him Obedience and Allegiance on account of the manifestation of Himself in their own inward Consciousness, and in Exterior evidences of His Divinity), *but became vain* (*i.e.* empty, voided) *in their returns* (διαλογισμοῖς, settling of accounts, as stewards giving account of their stewardship), *and their hearts* (senses) *became dark and dense. Pretending to be wise, they became fools, and exchanged* (*i.e.* bartered, sold) *the* Glory (*i.e.* Cosmical and Primordial Form of their Constitution) *of the Incorruptible* God (*i.e.* derived from, and made in the Likeness and Substance of God) *for the likeness of an image* (*i.e.* the appearance of an effigy) *of* (*i.e.* consisting of the combined forms of) *corruptible men, and of birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things* (*i.e.* a monstrous form, a composition of De-Generate creatures of distortion, the original issue of the Primeval Transgression into promiscuous incest and fornication committed between the orders of Creation on the planet).

"*Wherefore* God *gave them up in the lusts of their hearts* (*i.e.* their organs and senses) *unto uncleanness, the dishonouring of their bodies among themselves* (*i.e.* the Human Genus and all orders of creation in general promiscuous adultery), *who* (*i.e.* in the first place) *perverted the* Truth of God *in a* Lie ('*Hath* God *said?*'), *and gave respect to and served the creature rather than the Creator, Who is Blessed unto the Æons. Amen.*

"*For this cause* God *gave them up unto vile passions; for their Woman* (*i.e.* the Female Sex of the Androgynous creature) *perverted the Natural Use into that which is contrary to Nature* (*i.e.* by abnormal congenital relations of the *female sex* with the *male sex* of a separate organism, contrary to Androgynous Nature, and in violation of Cosmical Law); *and likewise also the man* (ἄρσενες, *male sex*) *forsaking the Natural Use of the woman* (θηλείας, *female sex*), *burned in their lusts one towards another, male sex with male sex, working indecency* (*i.e.* abnormality and uncleanness), *and receiving in themselves* (*i.e.* their Microcosmic Forms) *the recompense of their wandering* (*i.e.* wantonness) *which was due* (*i.e.* according to the natural Law of Cause and Effect. This '*recompense*' is the '*flesh*'-*body* of the *male sex* separated organically from the '*flesh*'-*body* of the *female sex*).

"*And even as* (*i.e.* as a consequence) *they did not approve of* (ἐδοκίμασαν, *Reprobated*) *retaining* God *in their knowledge* (*i.e.* ejected God from their religion, science, and philosophy), God *gave them up unto a* Reprobate *mind* (ἀδοκίμον νοῦν) *to do those things that are not fitting* (*i.e.* lawless, lowering of the sense of right); *being filled with* (*i.e.* surcharged, stimulated to) *all* Unrighteousness, *wickedness, depravity, full of envy, murder, discord, deceit, malignancy; slanderers, calumniators, abominations in the sight of* God; *licentious, arrogant, impostors, inquisitors into evil things* (*i.e.* pryers and peekers into evil matters), *disobedient to parents* (*i.e.* insubordinate to parental authority), *void of understanding, covenant breakers* (*i.e.* going back on their word), *ruthless, heartless; who, knowing the Righteous Claims of* God, *that they which practise such things are deserving of death* (*i.e.* compelled by natural law to reap the harvest of such sowing), *not only do them, but also consent with those who practise them.*

"*Wherefore, O Man* (ὦ ἄνθρωπε, *generic man,* not the individual human) *thou art without excuse, whosoever thou art that judgest, for wherein thou judgest the other, thou art condemning thyself* (*i.e.* because all mankind—ἄνθρωποι, '*homo,*' not '*vir*' (Latin)—is included in the same *generic* state of abnormality and uncleanness,

therefore no one man can accuse another man for the more open practices of uncleanness; the uncleanness is there, whether manifest or unmanifest in practices or actions); *for thou that judyest another dost practise* (*i.e.* involuntarily and by nature) *the same things. And we know that the Judgment of* God *is according to* Truth *upon those who practise such things* (in natural necessity of law). *And reckonest thou, O Man* (ὦ ἄνθρωπε, '*homo*'), *who judgest them that practise such things, and doest the same, thou shalt escape the Judgment of* God? *Or presumest thou upon His Riches of Goodness and Forbearance and Longsuffering* (*i.e.* throughout the Ages of Redemptive Evolution unto the end of the 'Æon of this World'), *not perceiving that the* Goodness of God leadeth thee to Repentance? *But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up for thyself Wrath in the Day of Wrath and Revelation of the* Righteous Judgment *of* God; *Who will render to each man according to his Actions* (*i.e.* according to whether they be of Faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, or according to the '*flesh*'), *to them who by Patience in Right Action* (*i.e.* Actions performed by the Stimuli of the Lord Jesus Christ through the Spirit, and by Faith), *seek for* Glory (*i.e.* the Cosmic and Divine Form restored in Re-Generation), *and* Honour (*i.e.* the restored '*Honour*' of the Microcosmic Body Redeemed from its '*Dishonour*' through the Fall and the formation of the '*flesh*'-*body* with its abnormality and organic uncleanness), *and* Immortality ('*When this corruption shall have put on incorruption, and this mortality shall have put on immortality*,' in '*The* Re-Generation' of the Parousia)—Eternal Life; *but unto them who mercenarily actuated* (*i.e.* with selfish motives and ulterior designs incited in the '*flesh*'), *and Obey not the* Truth (*i.e.* the Sacred Principles of the Path of the Divine Mysteries), *but obey* Unrighteousness (*i.e.* the leanings and propensities of the 'flesh')—*Wrath and Anger, Tribulation and Anguish, upon every Soul of Man that worketh Evil* (doeth Wrong Action) . . . *in the Day when* God *shall judge the secrets of men, according to my* Gospel, *by* Jesus Christ."

The above-quoted passage shows very forcibly the extent of the universally ramifying consequences of the incest of the Human Genus and the *genera* and *species* of the evolutionary orders of creatures on the Earth; which has been wholly veiled and lost by the misinterpretations of Christian expositors, endeavouring to teach the meaning of *Paul's* language, even to the extent of misperceiving its reference to the Fall, confining its application to a class of mankind guilty of grossly vicious practices. It truly presents a description of the origin and perpetuation of human depravity, and the descent of all living organisms into their present state of constitutional DE-GENERATION of Form, Structure, from their original specific and generic Purity and RIGHTEOUSNESS. It points to the "*pit*" from which Man has been "*hewn*" in all the evolutionary Ages of his gradual REDEMPTION, from which "revelation" of universal Depravity "*Man*" is "*inexcusable*," even those who pride themselves in their "*Righteousness*," "Virtue," and superiority to any "*Judgment of* GOD" upon "*Man*" universally, and sit in judgment upon those of their fellow-De-Generates who "*practise such things*," knowing not that the very fact of living in the "*flesh*" is their condemnation in "*doing the same things*," until any individual unit of "*Man*" shall "*Obey the Truth*," *Believe the* "GOSPEL," and accept the Covenant of GOD in JESUS CHRIST, whereby ultimately they may Attain to RE-GENERATION, by shedding the DEMON-*Blood* of his carnal heritage, and casting off the DEMON-BODY, by Faith in JESUS CHRIST, the "Captain of his SALVATION."

καὶ ἤλλαξαν τὴν δόξαν τοῦ ἀφθάρτου θεοῦ ἐν ὁμοιώματι εἰκόνος φθαρτοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ πετεινῶν καὶ τετραπόδων καὶ ἑρπετῶν; "*and exchanged* (*i.e.* bartered, sold) *the Glory* (*i.e.* the Cosmical Form of Man made in the Likeness and Image of GOD) *of the Incorruptible* GOD *for the likeness of an effigy* (or caricature) *of corruptible man, and of birds, and of four-footed beasts, and of creeping things* (*i.e.* reptiles)." These four kinds of living things embrace all creatures in *four classes*—human, flying, animal, reptile—as they now appear in the numerous *genera*, *species*, and varieties. These creatures, represented in Zoology to-day and throughout the World's natural history, were not such as existed in the Earth in primordial times, but represent the state of de-generation to which the

primordial creatures have fallen. The origin of the present de-generate *fauna*, the *species* and *genera*, is told in this passage, being the universal commingling of the primordial *species and genera* by incestuous and abnormal consanguinity. Out of the conglomerate mass of chaotic creaturedom that first resulted from this promiscuous consanguinity, as ages rolled by, and generation followed generation, the Redemptive Laws of Evolution slowly were operating in the gradual assortment and fixation of the materialised and abnormal typal forms into separate *species* and *genera*—the "*likeness of an effigy*" of their Primordial constitutions—which ultimately settled into these four general classes, "*corruptible man, birds* (and *insects*), *animals, and reptiles* (including *fishes*)." The "*Glory*" of the Form of Man, "*the* GLORY *of* (*i.e.* of the same nature as) *the Incorruptible* GOD," MAN deliberately, with Knowledge aforethought, prostituted and destroyed Æonially. "*Knowing* GOD (the Author and Type of his own nature and constitution), *he Glorified Him not as* GOD," treasuring and reverencing not in their own Primordially Incorruptible bodies the "*Likeness and Image of* GOD." They "*exchanged*" the Divine "*Image and Likeness*" in which they were Cosmically Formed for another "*likeness*," that of an Effigy, a Caricature (as *Esau* "sold his birthright for a mess of pottage"), a composite, mixed form, a grotesque and conglomerate body composed of *part human, part bird and insect, part animal, and part reptile and fish.* Truly there was great scientific and natural truth in the ancient "legendary" stories of human beings of these various appearances!

In that primeval time, and for many ages, the creatures of the earth lost their individuate specific and generic forms, and there roamed this decaying and denuded planet a multitudinous number of anthropomorphic creatures of many varieties of monstrosity, some more "*human*" than others, some more "*bird*"-like or resembling "*insects*," some more "*animal*," and some more "*reptile*" or resembling "*fish*"; the varied combinations of creature-types resulting from Man's indiscriminate and licentious consanguinity with the lower orders of evolution. They obeyed the unshackled lusts of their organs and senses, already becoming "*senseless and darkened*" by the growth and overspreading of the

materiality caused by disease, decay, and death, and by the darkening of mind and soul through being cut off from the LIGHT and LIFE of the HEAVENS. Thus they "*dishonoured their Bodies,*" and yielded to the tempestuous calls of their "*vile passions.*" In the primal descent into this *Saturnalian Orgy* of lust and passion all the barriers which Nature had laid down in the Æons of the eternal past between the several *genera* and *species,* which secured their segregation, were incontinently broken down with an insensate fury of prodigal passion and lust that swallowed up every thought and remembrance of their dishonoured Celestial Bodies. For Ages, Man, *as Man,* and the creatures, *as creatures,* lost their specific individuality in an indistinguishable chaos of intermingled organisms of all species, and ceased to belong to any particular *species* or *genera.* Variations only were perceptible in certain features of one or another of the *species* or *genera* predominating over those of others.

In certain features all the creatures for many ages retained some relics or reflections of their past "*Glory,*" which slowly faded away as materiality and corruption ate its gangrenous way into their forms; manifest in the earlier forms of these monstrous and abnormal organisms, in the fiery exhalations which issued from them in cloudy vapour and smoky flame. Of these creatures the most human-like were the "*Nephilim,*" meaning "*cloud-like men.*" In a later evolution, as they were more emersed in and impregnated with Materiality and Corruption, they assumed forms of great massiveness and stature, and were named "*Anakim,*" meaning "*giants.*"

In the course of many ages of Evolution the creatures gradually gravitated to a more static condition of equilibrium, and the specific and generic differentiations of forms returned, by natural processes of specific selection and generic affinities, through the operations of natural laws of birth and reincarnation. The *species* slowly gravitated each to its kind, and spontaneously assorted themselves according to correspondence and attraction of types. Hence eventually there evolved from the massed conglomeration of creaturedom the four above-mentioned classes, in distinct specific forms, and in their numerous subdivisions of *species,* or varieties. The *genera* ranged themselves in accord with their original ranks and orders, from the human down the

scale of life. But whilst evolution of *species* has thus proceeded in gradual ascent from their first de-generate origin, as described, an evolution which no scientist has more ably and aptly described as *Charles Darwin* in his epochal works, "*The Origin of Species*" and "*The Descent of Man*," this evolutionary work has not done, and cannot do, anything more than it has effected, in restoring to Man his LOST ORIGIN, that "*Origin*" which pre-dates the *Origin of Species* which human Science is only able to investigate, without the aid of "*Revelation*."

By the gradual processes of reincarnation and re-birth, of generation and natural and sexual selection; by the gravitation of sex-affinities of the still existing but latent and unfunctioning organisms or Microcosms of the Primordial Generic and Specific Orders; the *genera* and *species* re-assorted themselves, resulting in the separation and segregation of the *four* "*kingdoms*" of present terrestrial creatures, and their many varieties. But not one of these groups of creatures, from the human to the lowest orders of creatures, retains the least resemblance or reminiscence, externally, of the Likeness and "*Glory of the Incorruptible* GOD," in Whose Image they were Primordially and Originally Formed. The resultant of the evolution of Form has been the evolution of a parody of Man's and the Creatures' original "*Glory*" and "*Greatness*." One and all, in the whole creation of the earth, in the "Æon of this World," are now only "*effigies*," ὁμοιώματα εἰκόνος (*the likeness of an effigy*), φθαρτοῦ ἀνθρώπου (*of corruptible man*). This gives the True Story of Human Evolution and the Origin of Species. Man, by his scientific attainments, may, and can, decipher this story, up to a certain limit of survey, from the evidences found in the earth's geological formation and the Palæolithic "tablets." But he is unable to extend his researches beyond that limit, he cannot know the *Origin* of these "*origins*." This deeper, fuller Knowledge can only come to human intelligence by "*Revelation*," and by "*Inspiration*," only vouchsafed to those who put their Faith in the DIVINE MYSTERIES.

In the *mêlée* of this general revolution and its catastrophic effects, there stood steadfastly with the 144,000 *Priest-Kings* of the SONS OF THE GODS A REMNANT of loyal and True People of GOD from among the lower Orders of the Human

Genus, who departed not from their allegiance to their Divine and HEAVENLY MASTERS, and His Mediatorial representatives, the 144,000 *Human Masters.* They rallied to the persons and Thrones of their *Priest-Kings*, and constituted the FIRST EK-KLESIA OF GOD on the Earth, the corporate Body of Believers in the Covenant of GOD, the First to be Taught the FAITH OF ABRAHAM, the LAW OF MOSES, and the GOSPEL OF JESUS, the First Founders of the Sacred Orders in the EK-KLESIA, of Priests and Prophets "*which have been since the World began.*" To this FIRST EK-KLESIA came originally the Covenant of GOD and the Promises embodied therein. In this Covenant also was contained that whole body of Truth of Prophecy in which they received Fore-Knowledge of all that should eventuate in the World's history until the Fulness of the Time of the Earth's REDEMPTION by the Coming of the SON OF GOD in the human "*flesh*"-body, and unto the final events of the Consummation of the Æon and the "*Restitution of all things*"; that period known as "THE RE-GENERATION," which should occur in the "Thousand Years" of the Dispensation of the PAROUSIA and EPIPHANEIA. To these primal Saints was granted the full Knowledge of the Æonial course of the vindication of the Divine Name and LAW (slow-grinding as are the wheels of His Justice), and of the Testing of the Faith and Fidelity of the REMNANT who, during the future Ages, Generations, and reincarnatory processes of Redemptive Evolution, clung Faithfully to the Covenant of GOD. Whilst angels wept for the sorrows and afflictions of the RIGHTEOUS, in their Æonial sufferings and "*Great Tribulation*"; the RIGHTEOUS, on their part, rejoiced with exceeding Joy, as they buckled on, for the First Time, the Weapons of their Warfare, the FIVE VALOURS—*Faith*, *Obedience*, *Love*, *Devotion*, and *Fortitude.*

These devoted Believers and Soldiers of JESUS CHRIST were the *First Disciples of the* PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES; and "*Disciples*" most of them are to this day (except those who, later in the Æon, became REPROBATES by guilty backsliding and "*falling away from Grace*"), waiting in their Paradisaical Abodes in the HEAVENS for the "FULNESS" of the Covenant of their Final REDEMPTION and "PERFECTION" through RE-GENERATION by INITIATION in the DIVINE

MYSTERIES. At this initial stage of the "*Æon of this World*," ere the full cataclysmic consequences of the Fall had come to overpower them in the grasp of Matter and Corruption, they were Taught the whole content of the Sacred Principles of the Covenant of GOD, in the Faith and Obedience of which they knew and understood their Æonial SALVATION consisted, after that they had lived and suffered and died in the "*flesh*"-*body*, not once nor twice, but untold numbers of times, in many future seasons of reincarnation and re-birth in the DEMON-created "*flesh and blood*" conditions of earthly life, in their "*Labours*" of making good their final REDEMPTION; a course of Evolution made necessary by the steep descent into materiality, corruption, abnormality, and the black pall of "senselessness and darkness" into which they must plunge, with the whole of humanity, through the evolution and creation of the "*flesh*," that depraved parasitic corporeity of mortality which enclothes their "*Glory*" and buries their Primordial Microcosmic Form. To rise out of Matter, to break this corrupt shell, to disintegrate its solid walls, to asphyxiate its DEMON-life, and Gush out its DEMON-*blood* (as grapes are pressed in the "wine-press") ere the SOUL could release itself from its carnal and Demoniacal prison, required many Ages and reincarnations in order to scale the heights from whence it fell. Yet, in the beginning, before this Earth-calamity had fallen upon them in its constitutional extremity, they *Knew* the extreme extent of the Curse and Ruin of EVIL and DE-GENERATION, in which they would be engulfed in common with all terrestrial organic life, creeping as an avalanche upon them. They were forewarned of the Æonial lengths of slow-measured times upon times, ages after ages, during which they must sink into materiality and Spiritual oblivion and voidness, and "*wait*," periodically "*working out their* SALVATION" in repeated dark, senseless, and bloody *Karmas* of Human Woe and DEMON-obliquity; and periodically abiding in the restful Paradise of the HEAVENS (if they remain Faithful during these Karmas), in temporary surcease of terrestrial Tribulation, temporarily freed from the "*flesh-body*," the "*vile body*" of their humiliation. In these Resting Periods they found seasons of Happiness, and of fresh Renewing of Strength and Wisdom to face the re-births in the "*flesh-body*," in better and more developed

States of Knowledge and Spiritual Power. Thus have the RIGHTEOUS "*Waited*," alternating their evolutionary seasons in the HEAVENS and Earth; and now, in the HEAVENS they "*Wait*" for the "*Fulness of the Time*" that they may "*Receive the Promises*" and be "*Made* PERFECT." These Faithful of the REMNANT of the "*Old Testament*" Dispensation will be the first of Fallen Humanity to attain to PERFECTION by RE-GENERATION, after the ELECT of the EK-KLESIA of the Dispensation of JESUS CHRIST, the 144,000 *Priest-Kings*, have been restored to their "*Thrones*" for which they likewise endured so "*Great Tribulation*" during the "Æon of this World." "*Without them*," they know that "*they cannot be Made* PERFECT," for the long-dislocated "*Triangle of Life*" must be restored by the initial REDEMPTION of the "*Point*" of the "*Apex*."

The REMNANT composes all the People of GOD who, in all the past Ages, Dispensations, and generations, "from the foundation of the World" at the time of the Fall, have, in repeated reincarnations and Karmas, and alternating periods of "tabernacling" in their Heavenly Abodes (the HEAVENS of their evolutionary orders), raised themselves subjectively and objectively to Fitness of state and qualification to receive the Promises of the Covenant in their Fulfilment in JESUS CHRIST, Whose Coming in the "*flesh*" to accomplish His Mediatorial Labours of REDEMPTION was Promised in the Æonial Covenant. In the long-lost and discarded Ancient Scripture, ecclesiastically libelled as "*apocryphal*," the "*Ascension of Isaiah*," the REMNANT are described in the Prophet's Vision as "*those on the Left*" of the "*Thrones*" in the SEVEN HEAVENS which he visited in his SPIRIT. They belong to the Category of the NON-ELECT, who "*died in Faith, not receiving the Promises*," that is, the Believers of the "*Old Testament*" Covenant, who will reincarnate in the Dispensation of the PAROUSIA and then Attain to RE-GENERATION by INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES; the Era of the Consummation of the Æon alluded to by JESUS CHRIST as "THE RE-GENERATION." The REMNANT also includes all those Believers of the Covenant in the "*New Testament*" Dispensation, not of the number of the 144,000 ELECT (the *Priest-Kings* of the SONS OF THE GODS); those multitudes of Disciples of the EK-KLESIA who "*died in Faith*,

not receiving the Promises," from the Coming of JESUS CHRIST unto the taking up of the "MAN-CHILD." These of the NON-ELECT will remain in the HEAVENS until the close of the PAROUSIA, and will Attain RE-GENERATION previous to the EPIPHANEIA, and will join their Brethren in that Final Event of the Æon. Likewise in the REMNANT are included the 144,000 *Priest-Kings* of the SONS OF THE GODS, upon whose RE-GENERATION the whole of the REMNANT of the NON-ELECT, of all the Dispensations, must wait before they can be "*Made* PERFECT" by RE-GENERATION and INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES. The REPROBATES, who will be destroyed in the fiery Judgment of GOD, consist of all servants and followers of BEL-ISTAR and his fellow-rebels of the Order of the SONS OF THE GODS, and of the lower Orders of the Human Genus who followed in their Transgression at the time of the Fall; together with those Wicked and Disobedient children of the NON-ELECT, in all Dispensations, who, in subsequent reincarnations, frustrated their *Karmas*, fell in the snares of the DEMONS, denied the Faith, and REPROBATED themselves by finally "*quenching the* SPIRIT," and thus bringing upon themselves the Judgment of GOD with the "*Devil and his angels.*" It should be solemnly noted by all people in this present time, that this is the principal aim and object of the Devil's tactics, using his most cunning deceits and wiles to waylay, entrap, and delude the NON-ELECT and the ELECT, Disciples and INITIATES, as well as those potential Disciples still in the World of the "*Benighted.*" Every Brother, Disciple, INITIATE, and MASTER, has equally to be on guard against these Devil's wiles, and to "*watch and pray, lest they enter into his temptations*"; "*Let him that thinketh he Standeth, take heed lest he Fall.*" The more advanced the Disciple is on the PATH, the greater the need to heed this warning, and most especially is this imperatively urgent upon the INITIATE who has Passed the Sixth and Seventh Gates of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, lest they inadvertently lapse into the dense mists and "smoke-clouds" which the Devil is constantly casting over them to cause them to mis-step, and, dropping their *Valours*, to flounder in the many quagmires of Wrong Action, leading them into deeps and quicksands of Error, Pride, Presumption, Egotism, Arrogance,

Censoriousness, and many other besetments and propensities of the "*flesh*."

With the exception of this REMNANT of GOD'S PREDESTINATION and "ELECTION *according to Promise*" all of the Human Genus placed themselves under the Rule of BEL-ISTAR ("*which is called the Devil and Satan*"), by voluntary submission to his counsels and temptations. They knew what such submission meant, and the Evil consequences thereof, but were blindly impassioned and enslaved to the mastering power of the new sensation of *Lust*, that they "*believed a* LIE." BEL-ISTAR assumed to himself the Titles and Prerogatives of the LORD JESUS CHRIST; and his "angels," the Fellow-Rebel SONS OF THE GODS, usurped those of the HOLY GHOST, and by their Magic and consummate wisdom took full possession of the "*Power of the Air*," and the control of the etheric, dynamic, and atmospheric forces of the terrestrial and firmamental forces, of the "*sun*," "*moon*," and "*stars*" of the "Firmament," and the infinite potencies they disperse in the atmosphere; giving BEL-ISTAR and his "angels" all the verisimilitude of deity and semi-deity which has deluded the whole World into the belief that he is GOD, and his "angels" are the "*demi-gods*," or, in monotheistic religions, the "HOLY GHOST." In this assumption and usurpation of kingship and priesthood over the Earth and Air the DEMONS have continued unto this day, setting up a *False* EK-KLESIA, a False Worship, a False System of Belief and Religious Practice, the worship of the DEMONS, of the Demi-Gods of the Air, of "*Sun*"-worship, "*Moon*"-worship, "*Star*"-worship. To this worship and religion, in many forms and systems, monotheistic, polytheistic, theurgic, and pantheistic, all the nations of the World have been votaries unto this day; which took its original rise from the System of Religion first established in "BABEL," "BABYLON," "UR *of the* CHALDEES," and is perpetuated in every World-Religion, whether such as commonly fall under the name of "*Heathendom*," or as come within the term of "*Christendom*." In the progress of time, in consequence of the abnormal sex-conditions of the "Human Race," the resultant from the universal incest of the creature-orders, a new and wholly abnormal and unnatural mixed race of Man took the place of the now extinct *genera* and *species*

of Man, filling the whole Earth and Air with a corrupt and noxious breed, disseminating pollution, disease, decay, and death into the depths and heights of the Terrestrial Sphere and Firmament, and, by chemical dissolution and disintegration of its original Cosmic Substance, causing the complete metamorphic transmutation and materialisation of the planet's structure. These changes took place in those long primeval periods known in Geology as the *Cataclysmic*, the *Aqueous*, the *Glacial*, and the *Stone* Ages, and the many sequences of periods disclosed in the Palæolithic remains of the earth's stratification. In the "*Nephilim*," legendary history discloses the existence of the earlier stages of man's descent into Matter. As time progressed the volatile Matter of the Earth settled into solidity and fixed form; stratifications of eruptive and sedimentary deposits of rock and mineral compacted in a shrivelled and contracted mass of conglomerate elements and material substances, upon which the remanent forms of living creatures have sustained life under every physical and natural difficulty and labour. Correspondingly with the contraction and materialisation of the planet, the creatures likewise contracted and materialised, shrank and shrivelled, encaked with the material composition of "*earth, air, water, fire*" of the planetary body. The "*Anakim*" are the legendary name of these primeval descendants of the "*Nephilim*," a form of Man more material, and resemblant of the present type and form of this De-Generate Human Race, and from which it has descended.

As the Human Race deteriorated in form, structure, and composition, it likewise deteriorated in *mind* and *soul*, and sank by slow progress into absolute mindlessness and soullessness, into complete mental and spiritual obliquity and voidness of intelligence and consciouness. The Real Self, the Seven Natures, the Microcosmic Organism in its entirety—*Physical Body, Body Nature, Noumenal Body, Mind Nature, Psychical Body, Soul Nature, Spiritual Body, and the* Spirit—were totally buried out of sense, consciousness, knowledge, remembrance, function, and thought; interred and sepultured in the rock-caverns of Matter (as the cosmic fire is buried in the material crust of the earth). The "*Light*" was in the Soul, but it was hidden in impenetrable darkness. "*The Light Shined in the Darkness, and the Darkness compre-*

hended it not." This was the *Night* of man's densest state of Depravity and Senselessness. The material "*flesh*"-*body* had not yet formed in consolidated fixation, being yet in a comparatively volatile state in the course of its natural evolution in the organisms. It was therefore incapable of will, reason, thought, or intelligence, in an inchoate, protozoic state, moving by blind and senseless force, the energy of uncontrolled instinctive life and lust; a state differing from any organic state of evolution in human knowledge and experience at the present time. The organisms first derived from this protoplasmic state themselves differed from any existing species of *fauna* and *flora*, being a combination of "fabulous" orders of creatures, which afterwards precipitated into the present varieties of species of the world's creatures. They took the many forms of "monsters," vampires, brutish creatures and prodigies of indescribable magnitude and distortion, of *chiméra*, sphinxes, centaurs, minotaurs, dragons, phœnixes, and creatures of land and water, abounding in the Palæozoic ages, that beggar the most extravagant imagination. Into these creatures of DE-GENERATION the Human Genus descended, the whole "*Triangle of Life*," from the "*Point*" of the "*Apex*" to the "*Base*." Out of this dark age of DE-GENERATION and Degradation, of natural depravity, of SOUL-eclipse, of MIND-obliquity, of BODY-brutishness, Man emerged by slow course of Redemptive Evolution, returning to partial states of Manhood, the BODY-Consciousness, MIND-Consciousness, SOUL-Consciousness, and SPIRIT-Consciousness, and proportionately with these growing states of Consciousness also evolved the state of CHRIST-*Consciousness*, GOD-*Consciousness*, and COSMIC-*Consciousness*.

Into the state above described the whole Human Race fell in the planet's enforced descent into materiality and corruption. To this Fall there was no exception in behalf of any beings, neither could there be according to Nature's immutable laws. "*For the Creation was subjected to vanity* (*i.e.* voidness), *not of its own will, but by reason of him who subjected it*" (*i.e.* Man). All the creatures on the earth fell into this overwhelming eruption and deluge of Evil, the *Curse* which Man brought upon himself and all terrestrial creatures from the highest to the lowest, a "*Curse*" not of Divine Imprecation, or Judicial *Fiat*, or Personal Ven-

geance, but of Natural Law, of *Cause* (on man's part) and *Effect* (on Nature's part). Not even were the "RIGHTEOUS" and Faithful REMNANT immune from its ravaging ramifications, nor the Loyal SONS OF THE GODS, nor even the Most High Order of the 144,000 *Priest-Kings* and Human Mediators of the LIGHT OF LIFE from the LORD JESUS CHRIST and the Orders of the Gods in the SEVEN HEAVENS. It was a "*Curse*," *not a* "*Judgment*," the natural consequence of Natural Law. The "*Fall*" is not a theological dogma, nor a religious belief, nor an optional matter of acceptance or rejection, nor merely a matter of a "creed"; it is a scientific truth, verifiable by scientific methods of investigation and substantiation; in like manner as "Redemption" is the same; if only Science would take the trouble to investigate these two companion truths! The "Judgment of GOD" in respect to the Fall, and to those guilty and abominable Sinners and REPROBATES accountable for it, and were participators in the Wickedness that caused it, is yet to come; an event as sure as the dawn that follows night, and as Righteous and Just as the Mercy and Goodness of GOD, which have been so long Tested by time, by His Patience and Long-suffering, and His unwillingness that "*any should perish*." Until "THE RE-GENERATION," when the REDEMPTION of all men is either to be accomplished or forfeited, the Judgment is deferred. Until that Day dawns the original REPROBATES, and all those Wicked ones who dropped away from the REMNANT, and sank into Self-REPROBATION by Sin and Disobedience in reincarnations subsequent to the Fall, must wait in the DEMON-kingdom of the "*Air*"—"*Gehenna*."

Man still is in the progress of Redemptive Evolution and of gradual emergence, advancing to those states of attainment of mortal and finite intelligence and consciousness, mental and psychical, of which the issues are *twofold*, as follows:—

Evolution of the REPROBATE

(*a*) The mental and psychical faculties of the REPROBATES and Wicked Unbelievers and Sinners in reincarnate and Astral states are being gradually raised to the highest standards of capacity, ratiocination, judgment, education, ethics, morality, memory, reason, intellectuality,

and conscience. When, therefore, the Judgment is set, they will not be "as brute beasts that have no understanding," not nescient, blind, and ignorant people, by any reasons of natural causation, without developed sense and mental perspicuity, training, and discrimination; not "fools," not uncivilised barbarians, without culture, not incompetents, not irresponsibles, incapable of reasoning, pleading, self-advocacy, and insight into Truth; not without clear understanding of LAW and of its sanctions; not without positive knowledge of the history of their own past, the record of their Æonial career which brought upon them the Judgment of GOD, and therefore furnishes irrefutable witness and testimony in their own self-judgment and plea-less condemnation of guilt. The "*flesh*" of man, his mortal and finite mind and bodily senses, are universally becoming of finer texture, and more able to correspond to the mind and senses of the Psychical and Noumenal Bodies, and the "*flesh*" in them. The materiality and density of these "bodies" are disintegrating very rapidly, so that man can peer more deeply into the "Unseen," perceive the forgotten facts of his past, and regain his lost primeval memory. When, therefore, the Scroll of Life is unrolled, the great exposure and indictment of their Æonial Sin is laid out to ear and eye, and traced from reincarnation to reincarnation, back to Earth's earliest ages, from the foundation of the World; and the awakened Memory of Mind and Soul recalls and assents thereto; then will the bitter consciousness of *Guilt* in the original Transgression, or in Transgression of equal guiltiness at subsequent periods, silence every tongue, and render every man speechless with self-accusation and confusion of mortified pride, humiliation, and craven fear. With their senses and intelligence thus sensitised, and confronted with facts that have no rebuttal or extenuation, they will recognise themselves for the REPROBATES they are, and will indeed "*repent*," not for sorrow, but for *fear*. What the "*flesh*" had veiled to their finite understanding, and the DEMONS had cunningly concealed in draperies of religion, superstition, hypocrisy, virtues and goodnesses; and their own darkened minds had framed in false

beliefs and spurious doctrines, will then be exposed in the nakedness of uncovered shame.

When the Judgment is set, then will all the REPROBATES, SINNERS, UNRIGHTEOUS, and HYPOCRITES, be *reincarnate in human and mortal bodies.* It will be a Judgment in the "*flesh*," on the Earth, with a live and quick *mind*, cultivated, refined, and comprehensive. Not one will be *unevolved*, nor incapable of understanding, and acknowledging the unanswerable arraignment, and the Justice and Righteousness of the JUDGE, Whose "*Goodness*" had extended to the Æons of Æons, and the Ages of Time in this last "Æon of this World"; if haply it might "*lead to* REPENTANCE." The time will have expired, and all men who stand trembling before that Judicature will have evolved to a state in which they must inevitably plead guilty, casting away the last rag of human pride and self-sufficiency, in which they laughed beforetime at the mere thought of so foolish a thing as a "Judgment Day," as an exploded idea of infantile ignorance. They will see and know that nothing that GOD can do He has not already done, and that nothing that the whole World can do can avert the Æonial Doom, or soften the LAW on which the Judgment is established, nor mitigate its penalties.

Evolution of the RIGHTEOUS

(*b*) The *second result* of the past Æonial Course of Redemptive Evolution, in which Mankind has slowly ascended the steep heights of development in Mind and Soul and Body, has been in the case of the RIGHTEOUS REMNANT, who, from the "*Point*" of the "*Apex*" of the "*Triangle of Life*," were "*made subject to Voidness*," sunken into the lowest depths of material and abnormal emptiness of their GODHEAD and MANHOOD, through the Transgression of the Human Genus. In them likewise the Law of Nature necessitated not only their gradual descent into the material state into which the Earth descended, and their partaking of the constitutional DE-GENERATION and transformation of likeness which the creatures universally sustained, but

also that the Law of Redemptive Evolution should operate in them, as in the REPROBATES, in progress of Ascent from the pit of Degradation to the gradual heights of Intelligence and Consciousness, in BODY, MIND, SOUL, and SPIRIT, in which processes the Memory, Reason, Intellect, Will, and Senses of the mortal body, or "*flesh*," grew and developed, gaining increased faculty of correspondence to their Microcosmic counterparts which had lain for so many ages lost and functionless within the "*flesh*." Thus they were brought into contact with the *Indwelling* SPIRIT, or CHRIST, the LOGOS OF GOD; they were able to revive the lost *Gnosis*, the primeval Verities, the forgotten History and Prophecy and Promises that they had had stored in the deep repositories of the SOUL. Hence arose the Orders of the "*Prophets*" out of the chaos of human Depravity and Darkness, and the EK-KLESIA revived under their ministrations. In the course of Redemptive Evolution the lost faculties of the *Noumenal* MIND-NATURE, the *Psychical* SOUL-NATURE, and the SPIRIT, were restored to relative Functioning power in their related *Bodies*, as the "*flesh*" yielded to the Obedience of the SPIRIT, and the LORD JESUS CHRIST could again Communicate the DIVINE MIND to Human Minds. The Covenant of GOD, containing the FAITH, the LAW, and the GOSPEL, as they afterwards became identified with their Dispensational Prophets, was restored in the fulness of its Revelatory and Promissory provisions. These evolutionary processes brought the mind of man's mortal and material "body," or "*flesh*," and the organs and senses of the "body," into juxtaposition and integral cohesion with the *Microcosmic Body* and its SEVEN NATURES, and thereby restored them to a measure of Spiritual relation and reciprocity with the SEVEN HEAVENS and their Deific and "Angelic" inhabitants. Gradually the "*flesh*"-mind and "*flesh*"-senses were clarified, and raised to enlightenment and Interior Consciousness, and dawning Intelligence, to the capacity of "*comprehending*" the "*Light which Lighteth every man coming into the world.*" In past ages "*the Light shined in the Darkness, and the Darkness comprehended it not.*" They

learned of the existence within them of the Spiritual Factors and Qualities of Life in the SPIRIT, the FIVE VALOURS—*Faith, Obedience, Love, Devotion,* and *Fortitude*; —and the System of Divine Energy in the *Life of Faith in* GOD, *in the* LORD JESUS CHRIST, *in the* HOLY GHOST; and their total alienship from the life of the World. By the Use of the FIVE VALOURS, therefore, they were enabled to bring the organs and senses of the "*flesh*"-*body* "*into captivity to the Obedience of* CHRIST," by which they were the "*slaves*" *of* JESUS CHRIST, in "*bonds*" to His SPIRIT and His MIND. Necessarily is this relation to CHRIST one of "*bonds*," because, until RE-GENERATION, the organs and senses of the "*flesh*"-*body* are innately unruly and alien to CHRIST, and only by the FIVE VALOURS exercised in the LORD JESUS CHRIST, can the organs and senses be kept in subjection to Him and "*Clean*" from DEMON-energy and aura, the "*seed*" of DEMON-*sowing*.

In due course the RIGHTEOUS reincarnated to a *Karma* of PREDESTINATION and ELECTION to the *Call* of GOD to conform their lives to the terms and Principles of the Covenant of GOD, to the Knowledge of which they were being recalled. They obediently answered to the Call, and embraced intelligently the FAITH, the LAW, and the GOSPEL, by a *Faith* that knew the End, the "FULNESS," from the beginning, and to draw on their Coming Mediator and Redeemer the Blessing of the Covenant, the Promissory "FULNESS" of the Promises, by Anticipatory Foretaste of their Fulfilment, which they knew was for the ages to come, in point of fact. In each succeeding reincarnation the capacities of the "*flesh*"-*mind* and "*flesh*"-*senses* developed to greater correspondence to the SPIRIT, and into Strength of *Faith* in their LORD JESUS CHRIST, under the Ministration and Teaching in the Sacred Principles of the DIVINE MYSTERIES by the "*Holy Prophets.*" So they were Raised to the standards and states of qualification and capacity that placed them among the number of the EK-KLESIA, emerging from the HIDDEN EK-KLESIA in the people of the *World*-"*Benighted*" (as *Abram* when he came out of UR *of the* CHALDEES), and were identified

in the *Visible Body of the* Ek-Klesia. Then did they definitely Aspire to Attain to the Path of the Divine Mysteries, and sought to qualify in the Degrees of Graduation that lead ultimately to Perfection and Re-Generation, with a *Fixity* of *Resolution* that counted the intervening ages before "*receiving the Promises*" as but a breath. "*These all died in Faith, not receiving the Promises.*"

LESSON ELEVEN

(4) Election, *or the State of the Supplicant* (*continued*)

(4) "The Land of Canaan" (*continued*)

1. *Master:* Define the Principles signified in the term "Re-Generation," and state the reason for its universal necessity by the Laws of Nature.

Disciple: The Law *of* Re-Generation. Among the many physical transformations caused by the disastrous effects of human De-Generation was the introduction in the human organism of the present state of *single-sex* personality of the "*flesh*"-*body*, concealing and de-functioning the natural and normal state of "*Androgyneity*" which still persists in the abnormal mixed constitution of all organisms. Two evil consequences follow from this abnormality of Constitution: (*a*) the mixed and diverse constitutionality of the Microcosm in various personalities of contrary and unrelated "*Natures*" of the Normal Monad; and (*b*) the unnatural and abnormal evolution of an alien, parasitic "*body*" corresponding to the earthly material environment, of either sex in external organs of generation, not of normal construction, but an exact counterpart, organically, of the Normal Microcosmic Body which it imprisons and conceals, and which it prostitutes by abnormal and corrupt function. In both of these effects the only remedy is by the Processes of Re-Generation. These two consequences of the Fall and the descent of the creation into materiality, the fruit of corruption, are summed up under the term of De-Generation (in literal and physical meaning). The natural method of the restoration of organisms from the state of De-Generation is by Re-Generation (also understood in its literal and physical, as well as Spiritual, meaning). As De-Generation

reached its fixed and final consummation by the slow progress of natural evolution, so, by slow progress of natural evolution, must the state of RE-GENERATION reach its fixed and final consummation, which is not attained until the period of Æonial time of which JESUS speaks as "THE RE-GENERATION," the Finality of Redemptive Evolution. Then will the creatures be restored to their original Purity and Androgyneity of Constitution. This period He also denominates "THE RESURRECTION," when He states that the creatures will arrive at the constitution in which "*they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are as angels in* HEAVEN." Likewise the method of attaining RE-GENERATION is Twofold: (*a*) by the preparatory processes of Æonial Redemptive Evolution, and (*b*) by the Final Processes of Fixation through the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES.

Both the above-mentioned two effects of the Fall were caused by the special nature of the act that precipitated it, the act of transgression of an inviolable Law of Nature fundamentally and radically destructive to the organisation of life and productivity in the creation, disrupting and inverting the whole order and system of natural and normal reproduction; the destruction of the Normal System of organic generation and reproduction of species. This act caused the physical and biological effect of organic DE-GENERATION. The creatures of all the primordial *genera* and *species* were plunged into the state of DE-GENERATION, in two ways: (*a*) by the consequent schism and separation of the integral parts of the organism, the "*Seven Natures*" of the Microcosmic Body, through the manifold confusion in conception at re-birth, or reincarnation, which was caused by the universal "*adultery*" and incestuous consanguinity of the normally segregated species; and (*b*) by the evolution of the corrupt and material "*flesh*"-*body*, the outcome of the Earth's resultant state of disease, decay, and death, by which the ground of the earth became corrupted, and its Firmament vitiated. Thus the constitution of the creature became *Octoad*, instead of Normal *Septad*; that is, the *Seven Natures* of the *Monad plus* the material "*flesh*"-*body*.

2. *Master:* Give the physiological history of the "*flesh*"-*body*, verifying the fact of its DEMON-origin and nature, and of the "*blood*" that is in its veins, the principal reason

for its DE-GENERATION, and of the natural necessity of RE-GENERATION.

Disciple: It must carefully be noted that the "*blood*" in the "*flesh*"-*body* is not the Normal BLOOD of the Microcosmic Body, in like manner as the atmosphere is not the Pure Ether of the HEAVENS, but the polluted solution of terrestrial "*earth*," "*water*," "*air*," and "*fire*," heavily dissolved in the Ether of the HEAVENS in which the Earth revolves. The Pure Ether of the HEAVENS, owing to the Earth's materiality and the pollution and density of its Firmament, passes through a conflagratory process of combustion in its passage into the lower atmosphere of the Earth.

The Pure BLOOD of the SPIRIT, of the Microcosmic Body, in order to penetrate and give life to the organism (and in the process of so doing) passes through a similar process of combustion in its contact with the material composition of the "*flesh*"-*body*, in the same way as the Celestial ETHER mingles, in transmuted form, with the polluted atmosphere of the Firmament; the "*flesh*"-*body* also being composed of the same corrupt elements of "*earth*," "*water*," "*air*," and "*fire*." Thus the scientific accuracy is clearly manifested of the Apostle *Paul's* words (1 *Cor.* xv. 50), "*Now this I say, Brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of* GOD; *neither doth corruption inherit incorruption . . . : for this corruption must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. . . .*" This Process of "*putting off corruption*" and "*putting on incorruption*," of "*putting off mortality*" and "*putting on immortality*," is the Process of RE-GENERATION, finally consummated in the Disciples and Believers of the Category of the NON-ELECT, the "ADOPTION," in the Dispensation of the PAROUSIA, "THE RE-GENERATION," or "*The* RESURRECTION."[1] "*Flesh and blood*" signifies the "*Flesh*"-*Body* in its pollution of DEMON-*blood* and DEMON-*flesh*, incorporated in the material "*form*," the former to be destroyed through Faith in the LORD JESUS CHRIST by the Processes of RE-GENERATION, and the latter to be discarded when the Redeemed Microcosmic Body is loosened therefrom in death, and it "*returns to dust*." Only

[1] "The RESURRECTION," in this connection, does not refer to the SIXTH GREATER MYSTERY, but the ascent of the ELECTION into the Firmament at the PAROUSIA and at the EPIPHANEIA.

through these attainments is it naturally possible for any man to "*Inherit the* KINGDOM OF GOD." As "*Heir*" of this "*Inheritance*," if he perseveres in living the reincarnate life of his *Karma* Faithfully to the FAITH, the LAW, and the GOSPEL of the Covenant, after death he "*tabernacles*" for a Paradisaical season in the HEAVENS; but he only can and will "*Inherit the* KINGDOM OF GOD" after his evolution in the Æonial course of REDEMPTIVE ascent from his DE-GENERATION, and he has completed the Final Stage of his Fixation in the State of RE-GENERATION by the Processes of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES.

"*Flesh and blood*" is an excrescence, an addition, to the Microcosm, of an abnormal substantial "body," by reason of the Microcosm's correspondence to terrestrial environment; a *parasite*, not an indigenous part of the Microcosm, but taking "*form*" in and upon the Form of the Microcosm, voiding and emptying the latter of all active partnership in the abnormal creature's functions, save the supplying of vitality and strength, or motory power, to its organs and senses, which it sucks from the Microcosm. It makes the Microcosm its slave and captive in all functions and actions of its organs and senses. Yet "*flesh and blood*" *is not the* REAL MAN, it is only a *False* "*man*," a "*likeness of an effigy*" of the MAN; but the only "man" that DE-GENERATE and unenlightened human nature cognises; living its incarnate life, or its astral life, by the Life of the True MAN; and crumbles to dust, or is consumed, when the "man" leaves its solid shape behind him at death, discards its atmospheric and fluid form in the "*Air*," and passes into the HEAVENS in his Natural and Normal Microcosmic Form; or, in the case of the *UnRe-Generate* and "*Wicked*," remains in the atmospheric and fluid form in the "*Air*," or Astral Plane. For only the *Faithful* of the RIGHTEOUS REMNANT are capable of ascending into the HEAVENS. All souls who do not follow after the LORD JESUS CHRIST, and Aspire to the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, when they die (not "*dying in Faith*"), pass into the "*Air*," or Firmament, and, in their next reincarnation, are re-born from thence; the "*paradise*" of human religious Illusion and false hope and belief, the "*summer-land*" of the Spiritualists, the "*Astral Plane*" of the Theosophists, the "*Heaven*" of the "Christians."

The "*flesh*"-*body* has dominance of Man only on the *Earth* and its Firmament, the "*Air*," from which it derives its composition. The Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, the student of the THEOU SOPHIA, has no need to be instructed in the Truth concerning the nature of the Microcosm, its structure and Sevenfold Constitution, its origin and likeness, and its incorruptibility, purity, and immortality. It is MAN'S *Real Self*, the "CHRIST IN HIM," the GOD-NATURE of the Microcosm; an indissoluble entity, the indivisible MONAD, DUAD, QUATRAD, SEPTAD, and DECCAD, in Unity of Being, and in Eternity of Existence. Its *dividedness* in the "*flesh*"-*body* is merely an apparent schism of the DUAD in two carnate "*bodies*," a *finite* separateness that does not sever the coherence of the *Infinite* Unity of the Microcosm, a temporal state of functional detachment caused by the captivity of the DUAD to the "*flesh*"-*bodies* enclothing them, which enter into their constitution in single-sex abnormality of nature, one part encaptived in one "*flesh*"-*body*, the other part in another "*flesh*"-*body* of an opposite sex. This is what inevitably takes place in re-incarnation.

The abnormality of birth in the "*flesh*"-*body* does not affect the Integral Unity of the Indissoluble MONAD, but only temporally disadjusts the constitution of the DUAD, the two parts of which, being partitioned from one another in their respective "*flesh*"-*bodies*, cannot coalesce, and therefore do not function, whilst in the *De-Generate* state, and apart from the conditions of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, or the Function of FAITH, by which the Functions of the whole Microcosm are caused to coalesce and reciprocate, despite the "blockade" and separation of the "*flesh*"-*bodies*. FAITH Re-Unites the DUAD in Functional Capacity, by "*crucifixion*" of the "*flesh*"-*body*, rendering it impotent to frustrate the functions and actions of the Microcosm. This is the "FAITH" of the "*Old Testament*" Covenant, and the "FULNESS" of the "FAITH" and the Covenant only can be finally Consummated in "THE RE-GENERATION," the "RESURRECTION," that will take place at the "PAROUSIA"; when the "*flesh*"-*body* will not only be *nullified by* "FAITH," but *obliterated in* FACT, through the destruction of terrestrial materiality and corruption, and of

astral atmospheric and fluidic elements—the environment which creates and perpetuates the "*flesh*"-*body* by inevitable correspondence to it, in the earth and in the Astral Plane.

Temporarily the two parts of the DUAD are *dissociate*, and consequently, in the *De-Generate* state, are put out of Functional Existence. By the FAITH of the Covenant, in the LORD JESUS CHRIST, the two parts are *consociated* in Him, and restored to a great measure of reciprocal Function, as manifested in all True Believers and Disciples of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES; to whose FAITH, materiality, terrestrial organic abnormality, dividedness of the MONAD, distance, time, space, and all material limitations, are transcended, and become as if non-existent.

The Disciple knows that the Microcosm is the "*Immortality*" and "*Incorruption*" of his True Normal Organism, which groans and suffers in the "garment" and "prison-house" of the "*flesh*"-*body*, in which he is bound to "tabernacle" in the reincarnate state, tenting in "*mortality*" and "*corruption*," an alien organism fastening to him, spreading its vampirish roots and tentacles into the Substance of the Organic Structures of his Physical, Noumenal, and Psychical Bodies; a parasitic growth of terrestrial evolution and Demoniacal generation, DEMON-conceived, DEMON-developed, and DEMON-formed, inhering in, and subsisting by, the Life-Essence and Substance of the Microcosm, rooted in the Organic Structures of the Three Bodies, feeding its lusty organs and senses on the Vitality and Strength it draws from them; a prehensile vampire, ravishing the *Veins* and *Breasts* of the Microcosm, whilst prostituting them to carnal, unholy, and selfish uses, sensuality and egotism, and to every other DEMON Lust and Passion.

Not only so, but the "*flesh*"-*body* is the reproducer of itself, the generative organ and womb of its own "*seed*," the "*whore*" which involves incarnate "man" in perpetual and naturally inevitable *adultery* and *incest* (by reason of the necessity of *Law in nature* arising from the state of human sex-abnormality) with the DEMONS and unclean "Spirits" of the kingdom of the "*Air*," the noxious creatures infesting the crowded Firmament, that continuously outflow into the reincarnate life; laying every incarnate creature under their malignant lust and concupiscence; the hosts of

the REPROBATES and their broods of "*Wicked Spirits*," *discarnate Mankind*, who originally introduced the Sin of Adultery, and created the sex-conditions that compelled the *Natural Law of Sex-life* obtaining on the planet in all the *species* and *genera*. In consequence of this DEMON-investment of the planet, and the universal sex-abnormality of the "*flesh*"-*body* innate in all creatures of the earth, no being can reincarnate, nor function in reincarnation, except through the instrumentality of the abnormal organs of the "*flesh*"-*body* and by the strength and corrupt life of "*flesh and blood*." The uncleanness of the original Adultery is passed on generatively from the "*bodies*" of the original "*adulterers and adulteresses*," by the force of natural law which compels every organism to "*take part*" of the SIN in the only method of terrestrial procreation. In the entire generation of the human race and of all living creatures this is the solemn and universal truth, the "*law*" which all must obey, their inevitable and inexorable "fate" in re-birth on the planet, both from the *pure Paradise* of the SEVEN HEAVENS and from the *false paradise* of the terrestrial "heaven," the Firmament. None may escape nor evade this inevitable Law, neither in re-birth, nor in the exercise of the holy functions of reproduction through the abnormal genital organs of the "*flesh*"-*body*. Yet is Man, nevertheless, obligated to function thus abnormally and uncleanly, in the necessity of the Redemptive Processes of Evolution and RE-GENERATION. The Law of REDEMPTION can only operate in the organisms by means of generation. RE-GENERATION can only come to Fulfilment by Progressive GENERATION, that ultimately overcomes and destroys the state of DE-GENERATION, by slow evolutionary progress in the perpetual functions of the abnormal generative organs. Out of this grievous tribulation of the RIGHTEOUS in the course of their Redemptive Evolution they will ultimately emerge in the state of RE-GENERATION, the Fulfilment of the Promise of the Covenant of GOD made to Man in the time of the Fall, and abiding as his Anchor of Hope of PERFECTION throughout the ages. The Fulfilment of the Promise of RE-GENERATION waits for that blessed Period of the PAROUSIA of the LORD JESUS CHRIST in the Earth's Firmament, called "*The* RESURRECTION," and described by

the Great Master as the time when the abnormal sex-conditions will be removed, and Mankind shall "*neither marry nor be given in marriage, but are as the angels in* HEAVEN"; [1] and therefore the Great Master has called this Period "THE RE-GENERATION," [2] the restored constitution of the *Human Genus* and *Androgyneity*.

Therefore, the truth must be clearly laid down that the present system of natural generation, abnormal, unclean, and of Demoniacal origin, belonging only to the structure of the "*flesh*"-*body*, and not to the Microcosm it enclothes, is the only system of generative reproduction by which Man can be re-born in his reincarnation, and which has to be submitted to by every Man born into the World; by the RIGHTEOUS, as a part of their functional obligations in their instrumental offices in Redemptive Evolution, as well as by the UNRIGHTEOUS and Unfaithful of the REMNANT reincarnating from the "*Air*," and the REPROBATES. Whosoever he be, whencesoever he reincarnates—ELECT, NON-ELECT, UNRIGHTEOUS, or REPROBATE—from the HEAVENS, the AIR, or the ABYSS—he is re-born (according to the "*flesh*") in the "*flesh*"-*body*, "*flesh and blood*," the Product of DEMON-Adultery, the inheritance of DEMON-*flesh* and DEMON-*blood*. Such is the case with all mankind "*born of woman, made under Law*," the Law of abnormal natural generation. Likewise is it an immutable Law of Re-Birth in the "*flesh*" that all beings reincarnating on the earth in the "*flesh*"-*body* are re-born in the *single-sex* "*flesh*"-*body*. Only in one unique instance since the Fall has a Man been Born of human parentage the Perfect DUAD, namely, in the Incarnation of the LORD JESUS CHRIST of two "VIRGIN"-*parents*, *Joseph* (of the tribe of *Judah*) and *Mary* (of the tribe of *Levi*). Born as JESUS was in the "*flesh*"-*body* "*made under the Law*" of abnormal generation, partaker of the same corruptible and mortal "*flesh and blood*" as inherited by all His "*brethren*" in Mankind, He was born a Whole Microcosm, an undivided DUAD. His *Sexhood* followed the Law of Abnormal Single-Sex constitution, a *Male* ("*unto us a* SON *is born*"), but, enclothed in the "*body*" of "*flesh and blood*," was the PERFECT ANDROGYNOUS MONAD, complete and intact in Form, Structure, and Constitution.

[1] *Matt.* xxii. 30. [2] *Matt.* xix. 28.

Had JESUS not been Born of Male and Female parentage, and had He not taken Man's "*flesh and blood*," the Purpose of His Incarnation would have been frustrated, REDEMPTION would have been impossible, and RE-GENERATION and PERFECTION unattainable for Mankind; the *Covenant* of GOD becomes a "*scrap of paper*," the "*Promises*" void.

In the light of the above Truths the Disciple will be cautioned against falling into one of the most specious and plausible errors having a universally popular vogue in the later developments of these "*last times*" of Demoniacal World-Delusion and ANTI-CHRIST Apostasy; the error to which these facts would seem to give countenance; that, considering the universal abnormality and uncleanness of the system of generation and procreation, "*marriage*" is "*dishonourable*," and sexual cohabitation is, in itself, "*defiling*"; therefore, that the right and proper thing for Disciples of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES is to "*abstain from marriage*" and the use of the organs of generation. If such be true in regard of the generative organs, it is equally true with respect to every other organ of the "*flesh*"-*body*, for example, the intestines and digestive organs. By the same notion that would legitimise celibacy and childless marriage on account of abnormality and uncleanness of natural function, the Disciple should not eat nor drink, on the same account. On this point the Apostle *Paul* has said, "*Marriage is honourable, and the bed undefiled*," if in discharge of the natural functions of sex-conjugation for the sacred and Divine purpose of procreation, for the necessary continuity of reincarnation and re-birth, and for the progressive operations of the processes of Redemptive Evolution. On account of these purposes, of Cosmical and Divine import and of Dispensational values, the question of "*marriage*," *procreation*, and *sexual selection*, is a momentously cogent one, in the solution of which, in the vast knowledge and practice of the laws of heredity, of prenatal determination, and predestiny of rebirth, the EK-KLESIA has a fundamental and Dispensational obligation to discharge to GOD and the LORD JESUS CHRIST, and to all the "*Household of* GOD *in the* HEAVENS *and in the Earth*," a serious and essential duty in behalf of the RIGHTEOUS REMNANT of GOD'S ELECTION, in

their PREDESTINATION to reincarnation and re-birth from the SEVEN HEAVENS, for ELECTION and CALL to Follow the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. Abnormality and uncleanness of organic function appertain only to the "*flesh*"-*body*, and is "*unclean*" only to those whose functions are exercised solely in the "*flesh*"-*body*, over whom the "*flesh*"-*body* is dominant. To the Believer, the Disciple, the INITIATE, who "*Lives in the* SPIRIT," by FAITH in the LORD JESUS CHRIST, the functions of the "*flesh*"-*body* have *no* "*uncleanness*," being in the state of *Purity* through the "BLOOD OF JESUS CHRIST" as its Energy of function, instead of the "*blood*" of the DEMONS. In the Believer and Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, the "*flesh*"-*body* and its natural functions in use and exercise under the CHRIST-ENERGY of the SPIRIT, do not affect uncleanlily the Microcosm within the "*flesh*"-*body*; it inflicts no stain nor taint of corruption or impurity; it is made to serve every Dispensational, Cosmical, and Divine purpose, in the exercise of the functions of every organ of the "*flesh*"-*body*, of eating, digesting, excreting, breathing, speaking, seeing, hearing, walking, and acting, as well as in this particularly propitious organ of procreation of children.

There are strong reasons, in the Law of Redemptive Evolution, that render absolutely and imperatively essential to its operations the lawful, right, and devout use of the generative organs of the RIGHTEOUS in reincarnation in the abnormal and natural uncleanness of the "*flesh*"-*body* in its functions; and in the divided sex-constitution of the "*flesh*"-*body*. For these self-same reasons the law of life in the EK-KLESIA has especial application to the maintenance of the "*honour*" and *purity* of "*marriage*" and procreation, and to the safeguarding and protection of these functions in each Disciple, male and female. For these reasons the Prophets and Apostles uttered severe warnings and counsels to the EK-KLESIA, and many solemn admonitions, for the avoidance of unlawful sex-conjugation, and the wilful prostitution of the generative organs for uses alien to the specific use for which the abnormal sexual organs of man and woman exist in the "*flesh*"-*body*, through Demoniacally incited ferments of lust and passion leading to unlawful and unclean practices.[1]

[1] Vide 1 *Cor.* vii. 2; *Acts* xv. 20; 1 *Cor.* vi. 13, 18; *Gal.* v. 21.

The *Lord Krishna*,[1] speaking of the saints who pass from the Earth in death not having attained "*Perfection*," says :—

> "*Never to an evil place* (*i.e.* in the 'Air,' or Astral Plane) *goeth one who doeth good* (i.e. Right Action). *The man whose Devotion has been broken off by death goeth to the regions of the* RIGHTEOUS (*i.e. Devachan*, the HEAVENS), *where he dwells for an immensity of years, and is then born again* (*i.e.* reincarnated) *on earth in a pure and propitious family, or even in a family of those who are Spiritually Illuminated* (*i.e.* Disciples or INITIATES of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, the EK-KLESIA). *But such a re-birth into this life as this last* (the EK-KLESIA) *is more difficult* (*i.e.* because of the absence or paucity of numbers of such). *Being thus born again* (reincarnated) *he comes in contact with the Knowledge which belonged to him* (but was still buried in the '*flesh*' and not attained), *and from that time he struggles more diligently towards Perfection, O son of Kunti. For even unwittingly, by reason of that past practice, he is led and works on. Even if only an Enquirer* (*i.e.* in the earliest of the Ten Degrees of Graduation), *he reaches beyond the word of the Vedas. Such a devotee* (Disciple), *who, striving with all his might, obtaineth Perfection* (*i.e.* Attains RE-GENERATION by INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES) *because of efforts continued through many past births, goeth to the Supreme Goal.*"

In the light of this statement of *India's* noble and Divinely sent Master, made ten thousand years ago (which is borne out by many equally clear utterances found in the "*Book of Enoch*"), how apparent is the implication of the necessity of raising and perpetuating a "*Seed*" of GOD'S People in this World of DEMON-generated and corrupted humanity, corresponding to the type of "*families*" designated "*pure and propitious*" and "*Spiritually Illuminated*"; and of the establishment of the EK-KLESIA, under the Spiritual Teaching, and in the Environment, of which these "*devotees*," or "Enquirers" and Disciples ("*Chelas*"), may "*come in contact with the* KNOWLEDGE *which belongs to them*," and may "*from that time struggle more diligently towards* PERFECTION"!

[1] Vide "*Bhagavad Gita*," Chapter Six, p. 51, *Judge's* translation.

In ancient times the greatest care and attention were paid to the question of *sexual selection* among the People of God in the Ek-Klesia of the period. The greatest importance was given to the ancestral "*blood*" of the male and female entering into the marriage-state; to lineage, heredity, and genealogical descent. This is manifestly evidenced in the particularity with which the lineal descent of the Prophets, Priests, Kings, and important personages, is recorded in Scripture history; and was a peculiar feature in the domestic customs of God's People in all ages. Not only the importance of "marriage" and its requisite questions of marital fitness were regarded with such care, but also the *necessity* of "marriage" in the Ek-Klesia, and the watchful custody of the right propagation of the "family" in the Ek-Klesia, for the sake of the Divine Paternity and Heritage in the offspring and rising generation in the Ek-Klesia, and for the avoidance of promiscuous consanguinity with the "heathen," strangers, and the nations of the World generally, which promiscuity was termed "*fornication*," and had reference specially to the propagation of a mixed and tainted people, the result of interbreeding with mankind apart from the Covenant of God, and the reincarnatory destiny of the issue of "marriage." The question of "*fornication*" was one of "blood" and consanguinity, and not one of "*morality*," prurience, and mere alleged "*social vice*," a matter of physiological and biological regulation of sexual function, and not of "harlotry," concubinage, polygamy, and polyandry.

The principle of sexual selection in "marriage" and procreation was maintained in the Ek-Klesia until soon after the death of the Apostles, and was one of the reasons for the segregation and seclusion of the Ek-Klesia from the World. It was steadfastly followed in every congregation of the Ek-Klesia scattered throughout the world in that period, which brought upon these devoted Disciples much persecution, calumny, and prejudice from the World which hated the Ek-Klesia, and readily fastened upon them the lies and abominations of scurrilous and filthy slander on account of their exclusive living, their secret assemblies, or "Classes" for instruction, charging them with practising secret orgies of licentiousness that were well known to be

practised in the foul religious rites of decadent Greek and Roman idolatry. Always the predominant thought in the minds of the Elders of the EK-KLESIA, in the question of the "marriage" of Disciples, was the procreative issue of such marriages. "Marriage" was counted one of the SEVEN SACRAMENTA, or "*Instruments*" of Conveyance of the DIVINE GIFTS, and the bestowal of children by the functions of marriage was looked upon as one of the most Sacred and HEAVENLY GIFTS, the GIFT of GOD of reincarnating "*angels*" of HEAVEN, the "*Children of* GOD" nurtured in the HEAVENS in preparation for their reincarnations on the Earth. This profound Truth appealed to the tenderest traits and emotions of Disciples and INITIATES. It impelled them to supremest Purity and Devotion to the Sacred Principles of the DIVINE MYSTERIES, that not one should mis-step, or overstep the lines of the rule of life in the EK-KLESIA, and so befoul the House of GOD by opening the door to the admission of a DEMON-*brood* into the EK-KLESIA. It gave every Disciple, every Sister and Brother, a personal concern in the sublime Offices of the "*family*," the "*fatherhood*" and "*motherhood*" of the Beloved Brethren returning to the Earth in re-birth from the HEAVENS. Each emulated the other in keeping themselves Pure and "*unspotted from the World*," that not one should be less fitted than another to serve as the consecrated vessels and repositories of the Pure and Hallowed "*Seed*" of their LORD JESUS CHRIST. No other thought nor desire could find place in their hearts in the holy states of Betrothal and Marriage, neither could there be room for a carnal or worldly intention. This was the sublime Concept on which is based the still-surviving "Sacramental" nature of the Marriage institution, prostituted and degraded as it is to a pestilential and pernicious system by which the DEMONS gain their ends in the marriages, and issues of marriages, universally in the present day.

The EK-KLESIA, in the thought and consciousness of Disciples and INITIATES of the DIVINE MYSTERIES, in those pre-Apostate days, was the "WOMAN ARRAYED IN THE SUN," Conceiving and giving birth to the Children of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, Her *Husband* and *Spouse*, in child-birth, as He is in every thought and action, and all the issues of life. The functions of parenthood, of "family"-life; the emotions

of Love, Affection, and mutual fellowship of man and woman, were special features of "Worship" and "Religion." The intrusion of carnality, frivolity, mercenariness, materiality, prudential considerations, and every other calculations, that now are the principal and only thought in the World's matrimonial arrangements, was regarded as *sacrilege*, and such a "marriage" was "*adultery*," "*fornication*," and *uncleanness*. Conjugal mates were brought together by spontaneous Spiritual gravitation, the magnetism of Spiritual affinity, and certified by conditions of heredity and "BLOOD"-attraction; and their unions were under the Benediction of GOD, the sanction and ministration of their Masters and Elders, and with the benisons and prayers of the Brethren. They were safeguarded from breeding REPROBATE or ASTRAL children, UNRIGHTEOUS children, DEMON-children, in re-incarnation. Though they could not avoid imparting to their "*angel*" HEAVEN-born offspring the "*flesh and blood*" of DEMONS, which they themselves inherit in common with all mankind according to the "*flesh*"; in the EK-KLESIA, born of Pure and Right parentage, their children were in the Environment in which, through the "*nurture and admonition of the* LORD," they would "*grow up into* CHRIST *in all things*," "*flesh and blood*" would be innocuous, and their "*flesh*"-*bodies*, instead of becoming the dwellings of DEMON-pollution and corruption, would be the "TEMPLE OF GOD, FOR GOD DWELLETH IN THEM, *except they be* REPROBATES." The EK-KLESIA supplied to the LORD JESUS CHRIST, the "*propitious families*," "*families of the Spiritually Illuminated*," for the fulfilment of His "*Purpose*" of PREDESTINATION and ELECTION of the reincarnating generations. In the "*House of* GOD," the EK-KLESIA congregations of True Disciples of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, they were re-born in the "*Fold*" of "*the Great Shepherd of the Sheep*," shepherded by His Servants, the Masters and Apostles, "*Ministers and Stewards of the* DIVINE MYSTERIES," and safeguarded from the DEMON-beasts of prey, and the Pollutions of the World.

3. *Master:* Define the meaning of the term "RE-GENERATION" in its application to the "*flesh*"-*body*.

Disciple: It has been shown that among the many physical changes wrought by the disastrous effects of human

Transgression of Natural Law, and the ruin and DE-GENERATION of the Human Genus and the lower orders of creatures, was the abnormality and uncleanness of the divided sexhood of the Normal Microcosm caused by the seizure of the Organism by the "*flesh*"-*body*, and its enclothement in "*flesh and blood*," formed in materiality and corruption in the constitution of the two sexes in separate "bodies." This abnormality, it has been seen, caused the natural necessity of substitution of the present non-Natural congenital system of "marriage" and procreation, in the place of the Normal and Natural System of Androgynous Reproduction. To this day this abnormality and unnaturalism of the present mode of sex-conjugation and procreation, its uncleanness and loathsomeness, and its anguish of "labour" on the part of woman, are instinctively evidenced in the involuntary sense of aversion and disgust, of shame and secrecy, in connection with everything related to the carnal practice of procreative functions, of illicitness and guiltiness, which brings the blush of shame on the countenance, and reticence of speech concerning the subject; so much so that medical books dealing with sex-functions and sexual anatomy are tacitly forbidden general use, as tending to immodesty and indecency. This sense-consciousness of *wrong*, *lawlessness*, and *impurity* inflicted upon woman by these natural conditions, was specially provided for in the *Mosaic* rites of "purification" of women after child-birth. They were symbolic rites and sacrifices, pointing the Believer to the *Stainlessness* of the CHRIST in the Microcosm, and the *Stainlessness* of the Believer in the LORD JESUS CHRIST, Whose "PRECIOUS BLOOD" removes the "uncleanness" of the "blood" of the DEMONS, the cause and source of sexual and physiological impurity in the "*flesh*"-*body*. The rites of the *Mosaic* System of "Purification" indicated that, by FAITH in the LORD JESUS CHRIST, the uncleanness of the "*blood*"-*flow* in child-birth and menstruation is solely of the "*flesh*"-*body*, and does not stain the Microcosmic BODY, and therefore is innocuous to the Believer, however humiliating and painful a reminder it is of the terrible state of Fallen Creatures in the "*flesh*." Likewise these "purificatory" rites were in connection with the fact of the source and agency of the "seed" of DEMONS (as concerning the "*flesh*"-*body*)

conveyed to the "Seed" of the Microcosmic Body both in the organism of the man and of the woman—a contracted pestilence of parasitic growth and contagion. In the "*flesh*," apart from the Processes of RE-GENERATION in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, from "*Revelation*," "*Inspiration*," and "*Spiritual Illumination*," and the Teaching of the "*Theou Sophia*" by the Prophets and Apostles, Masters and Teachers of the DIVINE MYSTERIES in the EK-KLESIA, mankind is wholly unconscious and incognisant of the existence of any "*Bodies*" in his constitution but the "*flesh*"-*body*. Vaguely and intuitively he is aware of a "soul" in him, and theologically this soul-existence is dogmatically taught; but of the nature and constitution of this mysterious appendage to the "*body*" no scientific nor intelligent explanation is forthcoming, though libraries of books and expositions on the subject be studiously waded through. *Haeckel*, the German scientist, whose works have great excellence in the fields of physical science, and for boldness of materialistic scorn of these vagaries of theology on the "soul," locates this elusive appendage somewhere in the neighbourhood of the "*ganglionic nerve-centre*" at the base of the skull. But no man, in the "*flesh*"-*mind*, can possibly detect the existence of the Microcosmic Body, with its Sevenfold Constitution of Etheric and Spiritual Substance, in which the "*flesh*"-*body* is gangrenously interspersed, its fibrous roots and material growth entirely obliterating the Microcosmic Body from sense and consciousness. This Knowledge is only a sensible and conscious experience in the man who has Attained to RE-GENERATION by the Purificatory and Transmutatory Processes of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, who uses his FIVE VALOURS, placed irrevocably upon the Person of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. "*Unto you it is given to* KNOW *the* MYSTERIES OF THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN."

The word "RE-GENERATION," in its literal construction, affords the clue to the solution of the whole problem of Man's Evil Nature and Constitution, and of the purport of the FAITH of the Covenant of GOD, the LAW of the DIVINE MYSTERIES, the GOSPEL OF SALVATION in JESUS CHRIST. The word has a clear, clean, signification, placing it directly upon a natural and scientific platform of thought, without ambiguity of meaning or transcendentalism, with which it

has been invested. Never should the word have been relegated to the musty shelves of religious dogma. The DEMONS ruling the Apostate "Christian Church" stepped in, and imbued the minds of the "divines," theologians, scholars, and "fathers" of the Christian Church with a numerous variety of doctrines in definition of the term "Regeneration," which were incorporated in their creeds, articles of religion, confessions of faith, and voluminous Commentaries. They all convey a superstitious and unscientific fallacy of an alleged spiritual and miraculous "change of nature," variously ascribed to certain mysterious rites, or instruments, of a quasi-material, quasi-spiritual nature, usually the "instrument" being "water," by sprinkling or by immersion, the "regenerating" efficacy of which is given to it by the "blessing" of a priest or a minister, a modern form of common "*magic*." A true and beautiful Symbol perverted into a magical and superstitious rite! Though thousands of books and treatises have been written, and millions of sermons preached, on this "Christian" Untruth, not one exponent has given any comprehensible explanation of it, and more schismatic and sectarian disputes have waged around this word than upon almost any of the long list of controversial dogmas which have split the Church into spiky splinters in the sorry pages of Ecclesiastical History.

"RE-GENERATION," nevertheless, is a word of intrinsical scientific values, carrying its meaning openly on its face, in its own simple and plain rendering—"RE," *again*; "GENERATION," *birth*; that is, "NEW BIRTH," *New Generation, New Heredity*, a *New Ancestral* and *Genealogical Tree*, a *New* BLOOD. This is its meaning, without hyperbole, qualification, equivocation, or evasion; without spiritualised parabolism. It affirms the fact of a *Change of* BLOOD, in the literal *generic* sense, and by literal *chemical* processes of *effusion* and *infusion*, processes which take place in the Disciple as he traverses the several stages of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. This precisely is what RE-GENERATION signifies, and what it really is, in unmetaphorical terms. The Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES need be in no difficulty of comprehending its *opus operandi*, for he will learn this lesson, not doctrinally, but experientially, by

FAITH in the LORD JESUS CHRIST. He will not be without demonstrable evidences in himself of these chemical and natural Processes operating in him, of the "*Crucifixion*" of his "*flesh*"-*body*, the "*Effusion*" of its "*blood*," and of the "INFUSION" of the "BLOOD OF JESUS CHRIST" from His SPIRIT into the "*flesh*"-*body*, causing its *Purification* from Uncleanness, and the *Transmutation* of its materiality. From these statements of the Truth, it will be seen how serious and irrevocably critical a *Step* it is, for a Disciple to commence to Follow CHRIST in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, the FIRST STEP OF SELF-ABNEGATION, at which *Step* these *chemical* and *generic* processes begin definitely to operate; and how essential and vital a necessity is the unfailing Use of the FIVE VALOURS throughout the long and painful ordeal of *Spiritual Alchemy* required by these Processes in the Laboratory of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES.

The Truth of RE-GENERATION is represented in the Figure of the "*Woman Arrayed in the* SUN" with remarkably clear Symbolism. The "*Woman*" represents the EK-KLESIA, HIDDEN and VISIBLE, consisting of the whole corporate body of the ELECTION, the original REMNANT of the RIGHTEOUS of the time of the Fall, in the several Orders of the Human Genus. These constitute the collective "SEED OF THE WOMAN" Seminated by the LORD JESUS CHRIST, and periodically re-born in reincarnation in the incubatory processes in Her womb, prior to RE-GENERATION. The "SUN" in which the "*Woman*" is "*Arrayed*" represents the LORD JESUS CHRIST. As the SUN in the HEAVENS is the source of the Life-Elements of organisms, "*Arraying*" the Earth with Its bountiful and fertile Seed of radiation, from which the Cells of Life-organisms fall into the Cosmos and upon the Earth; so JESUS CHRIST "*Arrays*" the EK-KLESIA and transmits into re-birth in the EK-KLESIA His Children from the SEVEN HEAVENS, in the Æonial process of Her "*travail*" in pregnancy for their ultimate RE-GENERATION. He is the Spouse or Husband of the "*Woman*," the "*Power*" of the HEAVENS, "*overshadowing*" Her in Their joint congenital functions in bringing forth the "MAN-CHILD" and "*the rest of Her Seed*." Through Her Spouse, the LORD JESUS CHRIST, She is Æonially in a perpetual state of maternity, of pregnancy, "*travailing in pain to be delivered*

of Her Child," the RIGHTEOUS REMNANT of the ELECTION Attained to the final state of RE-GENERATION. These gestatory and genital processes and labours have proceeded between the LORD JESUS CHRIST and the EK-KLESIA since the World began, when the ELECTION first commenced its Æonial ascent by successive reincarnations and re-births in the course of Redemptive Evolution ; a continual gestation, a continual conception, a continual pregnancy, a continual "*Great Tribulation*" ("*these are they which came out of Great Tribulation*"). The World is the *house* of Her Labour, the "*flesh*" is Her *bed*, and the EK-KLESIA is Her *Womb*, HIDDEN and VISIBLE. The *Labour* of the EK-KLESIA is the Processes of PREDESTINATION of the ELECTION, and their ultimate RE-GENERATION, the REMNANT of the Primordial Children of GOD being "*raised from corruption to incorruption*," "*from death unto Life*." This is the Great Work of this Æon of REDEMPTION, to restore the ELECTION from their DEMON-NATURE, the DEMON-"*flesh and blood*" from the state of bastardy and pollution of Man's Adultery with the DEMONS ; to recover their lost and forfeited Parentage and Heredity, their original Ancestral Descent from GOD the PRIMAL FATHER in HIS SON, THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, to "*shed*" the foul "*blood of* DEMONS" from the veins of the "*flesh*"-*body*, by the *Effusion* of the "*Crucifixion*" of the "*flesh*," and to receive in their veins the PURE "BLOOD OF JESUS CHRIST" secreted in the imprisoned SPIRIT, by the *Infusion* of "*Resurrection*" from the death of the "*flesh*" into "*Newness of Life*" in CHRIST JESUS.

The "SEED OF THE WOMAN" is distinguished under two heads or Categories : (*a*) the "MAN-CHILD," the "*First-Born*" ; and (*b*) "*The Rest of Her* SEED, the Harvest." The "BIRTH" of both represents the RE-GENERATION of the ELECTION, first of the ELECT, the "MAN-CHILD," and secondly of the NON-ELECT, "*the Rest of Her* SEED." The whole "SEED," therefore, represents the REMNANT of the RIGHTEOUS who joined not with the REPROBATES in the Original Transgression and Rebellion, but who fell under the consequences and penalties of the Transgression, DE-GENERATION, and therefore under the necessity of Redemptive Evolution and the Processes of RE-GENERATION.

4. *Master :* Give the order of sequence in the consumma-

tion of the "*travail*" of the "*Woman Arrayed in the* SUN," in the bringing to "BIRTH" of the Æonial "SEED"; or the termination of the "*Great Tribulation*" of the EK-KLESIA in the Processes of the Final RE-GENERATION of the ELECTION, the REMNANT of the RIGHTEOUS, coming out of the Æonial course of Redemptive Evolution and the *Karma* of past reincarnations and re-births during the progress of the Æon of this World.

Disciple: It has been shown in the foregoing that the "SEED" gestating in the womb of the "*Woman Arrayed in the* SUN" represents the Immortal and Incorruptible Microcosms of the ELECTION in the EK-KLESIA, HIDDEN and VISIBLE, of all Ages and Dispensations of the Æon of this World, in their several reincarnations and re-births in the "*flesh*"-*body* of corruption and mortality, descending into terrestrial and human materiality from their Paradisaical Abodes in the SEVEN HEAVENS. The "BIRTH" of the "SEED OF THE WOMAN" is not yet consummated, the "*Woman*" is still in Her "*travail,*" the "Great Tribulation" of the Æon continues unabated, waxing sorer as the End of the Æon draws near. She still waits "*in pain to be delivered of Her Child,*" and "*the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together with Her until now.*" Her severest anguish is yet to come, in the near future, for the Devil "*knoweth that his time is short,*" and he "*standeth over the Woman,*" in watchful malignant vigil, "*to devour Her Child as soon as She is delivered,*" seeking by every subtlety and deceit to waylay, mislead, blind, beguile, and ensnare the ELECT and the NON-ELECT of the EK-KLESIA with his manifold charms and sophistries and guileful "snares of delusion," striking at them each at the points of least resistance, in their temperamental, carnal, or intellectual weaknesses and special danger-points. The termination of the "*Great Tribulation*" of the EK-KLESIA will be consummated in *Five Stages* of successive development of coming, or of past, events, as follows:—

(1) *The Incarnation and* RE-GENERATION *of the* LORD JESUS CHRIST.
(2) *The Reincarnation and* RE-GENERATION *of the* "MAN-CHILD."

(3) *The Reincarnation and* RE-GENERATION *of the* NON-ELECT *of the "Old Testament" Covenant at the* PAROUSIA.
(4) *The Reincarnation and* RE-GENERATION *of the "rest of the* WOMAN'S SEED *" at the end of the* PAROUSIA.
(5) *The* EPIPHANEIA *and Consummation of the Æon.*

(1) *The Incarnation and* RE-GENERATION *of the* LORD JESUS CHRIST

The First Stage in the consummation of the "*Great Tribulation*" of the EK-KLESIA took place at the Incarnation of the SON OF GOD, the LORD JESUS CHRIST, the PRIMAL "SEED OF THE WOMAN," Who was Fore-Ordained of GOD the PRIMAL FATHER, from the "foundation of the World," to strike the mortal blow that was Promised in the primeval Covenant of GOD should "*bruise the Serpent's head.*" JESUS CHRIST, therefore, was the *First* of the "SEED OF THE WOMAN" to issue from Her womb, the First of Mankind born of the "*flesh,*" the "seed" of the DEMONS, to enter, in the "*flesh,*" into the RE-GENERATE State, to "*shed*" the DEMON-*blood* from the "*flesh*"-*body*, to "*transmute*" the DEMON-"*flesh*" in the "*flesh*"-*body*, and thereby to destroy the DEMON-*generation* in the human material "body," and to raise Man from the state of DE-GENERATION to the state of RE-GENERATION; the First to Enter (as a *Fallen Man* restored to the Divine Generation) the Golden Gates of INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES; the First of MAN DE-GENERATE to become MAN RE-GENERATE. The "FIRST BORN *of every creature*" became also the "FIRSTBORN *from the* DEAD"; the DIVINE PERFECTER underwent the same Processes of being "*Made* PERFECT" as His Human Imperfect Brethren, in order that they might be "*Made* PERFECT." "*He was* MADE SIN *for us, Who knew* NO SIN, *that we might be Made the* RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD." *Paul* the Apostle declares this Truth plainly in the following words in his Epistle to the *Colossians* (chap. i.):—

"*Giving thanks unto the* FATHER, *Who made us meet to be partakers of the Inheritance of the Saints* (*i.e.* the ELECTION, Who passed through the '*Great Tribula-*

tion' of Redemptive Evolution, and now are the ELECT according to the PREDESTINATION of Promise); *Who Delivered us out of the Power of Darkness* (through Faith in the LORD JESUS CHRIST, the Mediator of the Covenant), *and Translated us into the* KINGDOM *of the* SON *of His Love* (by REDEMPTION, ADOPTION, and RE-GENERATION, through INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES); *in Whom we have* REDEMPTION, *the Forgiveness of our Sins; Who is the Image* (*i.e.* representation) *of the Invisible of* GOD, *the* FIRSTBORN OF ALL CREATION; *for in Him* (*i.e.* creatively and cosmically) *were all things created, in the* HEAVENS *and upon the Earth, things Visible and things Invisible, whether Thrones, or Dominions, or Principalities, or Powers* (*i.e.* referring to the Governmental Economy of the Cosmos under the several orders of the GODS); *all things have been Created through Him* (*i.e.* by His Primal Mediatorial Functions in Creation), *and unto Him* (*i.e.* as Cosmical and Divine HEAD of Creation); *and He is before all things* (*i.e.* being 'the FIRSTBORN *of all Creation*'), *and in Him all things consist* (*i.e.* hold together in One Cosmical Organism, the Macrocosm). *And* (*i.e.* not only is He the 'HEAD *of Creation*') *He is the* HEAD *of the Body* (also), *the* EK-KLESIA (*i.e.* the entire corporate body of the REMNANT of the RIGHTEOUS, or the ELECTION), *the* FIRSTBORN FROM THE DEAD, *Who is the Beginning* (*i.e.* the First of the 'SEED' of the EK-KLESIA coming from the state of '*Death*,' or DE-GENERATION, out of the womb of the 'WOMAN *Arrayed in the* SUN'); *that over all things He might have the Pre-eminence* (which is His Eternally and Creatively, but usurped by the DEMONS on the Earth, to be Restored to Him by the Earth's REDEMPTION and the destruction of the DEMON-kingdom) . . . ," *et sequitur.*—Also in his Epistle to the *Romans* (viii. 29) *Paul* makes the same statement, " *For whom He Foreknew, He also Fore-Ordained to be Conformed* (*i.e.* Transmuted) *to the Image of His* SON, *that He might be the* FIRSTBORN *among many Brethren* (the First to be 'BORN,' by Human Generation and RE-GENERATION, from the '*Woman*,' the First of the 'SEED OF THE WOMAN,' born in the '*flesh*,' RE-GENE-

RATED from the '*flesh*')."—Also, again in *Rev.* i. 5 it is stated, "JESUS CHRIST, *the Faithful Witness, the* FIRST BORN FROM THE DEAD." (The LORD JESUS CHRIST, therefore, is the "*First Born*" of the "SEED OF THE WOMAN" in Her Æonial "*travail*" and "*Great Tribulation*," opening the *Way* for the subsequent "BIRTH" of the entire "SEED.")

The LORD JESUS CHRIST is represented as the *Eternal* "LAMB OF GOD," *Creatively*, as the Source of the Cosmical and Divine Stream of "LIFE" from GOD the PRIMAL FATHER (as blood flowing from a slain lamb). He is, for this primary reason, as the *Creative* "LAMB OF GOD," also the *Redemptive* "LAMB OF GOD," *from Whom Alone the* "LIFE" of GOD, the "BLOOD OF THE LAMB," comes for the *Purifying* and *Life-Infusion* of the fallen "*body*" of Man, and by Whom Alone the Unclean "*blood*" of DEMONS in the fallen "*body*" of Man can be "*shed*";—the Processes of Cleansing and Redeeming of the constitution of Man effected by *Effusion* and *Infusion* of the DEMON-blood and the "BLOOD OF JESUS CHRIST," respectively. As the *Redeeming* "LAMB OF GOD," the Æonial Mediator and Executor of the Covenant which GOD made to Man at the Fall, it was necessary that He, in the "*fulness of the time*" of the ascent of Man in the course of Redemptive Evolution, should descend from His "THRONE in the SEVENTH HEAVEN," be born in the World, and take "*flesh and blood*" in common with His "*many Brethren*," of whom He was Fore-Ordained to be the "FIRST-BORN *from the Dead*"; in fine, to be born of a man and woman in the "*flesh*"-*body* by the natural process of abnormal generation, assuming the mortality, corruption, and uncleanness to which all mankind is subject under the abnormal congenital conditions of parentage in conjugation. There could be no *exception* (according to natural law), *no* "*miraculous*" *conception and birth*, in the partaking of the DEMON-*flesh* and DEMON-*blood* in the earthly material body of "*flesh and blood*." In the Incarnation of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, the SON OF GOD, He only could be "*very man*" by being *verily born in* "*flesh and blood*" by the *very law of natural generation* of a man and of a woman in sexual conjugation. Otherwise He was not "*very man*," for the

"*substance*" of the child is of the *father* and *not of the mother*, the mother providing the organic mould in which the embryo transmitted from the father is secreted in her womb, in which it is nourished and developed. The *father* of the LORD JESUS CHRIST served for the *vehicle* and *medium* of the HOLY GHOST, the "*Power of the Highest*," that is, of the SEVENTH HEAVEN, "*overshadowing*" both father and mother in the conception of the child in the womb of the mother. The Holy Microcosm of the SON OF GOD entered the mother through the father, by the "*overshadowing*" of the HOLY GHOST; and the "*flesh*"-*body* subjected it to its holding and inherence, without affecting the identity, the integrity, and the purity of the Microcosm. The "*Virginity*" of the father and the mother made it uniquely possible for the *whole Microcosm* to be begotten in the mother, undivided and normal in constitution. Had not the LORD JESUS CHRIST thus been born after the same manner of birth as every other man in incarnation, in mortal, corruptible, and abnormal uncleanness of "*flesh and blood*," the whole scheme of REDEMPTION would be frustrated and abortive; for the taking of Man's DEMON-*flesh* and DEMON-*blood* was indispensable to His Work of REDEMPTION and opening the *Way* of Human RE-GENERATION from Human DE-GENERATION. There were reasons of heredity and evolutionary causation, rendering it naturally and physically possible for the "*flesh*"-*bodies* of the parents of the LORD JESUS CHRIST to produce an *Androgynous child*, and be the human instruments of the conception and birth of the SON OF GOD; which account for the precise particularity of the recording of the ancestry and genealogy of *Joseph* in the line of heredity to the time of *Adam*, which would have been entirely unnecessary and gratuitous if *Joseph* were not the natural and human father of JESUS, according to the flesh. To enunciate this point of the natural generation of JESUS, the Apostle *Paul* makes the direct declaration in the Epistle to the *Galatians* (chap. iv.) :—

> "*So long as the heir is a child, he differeth nothing from a bondservant, though he is* (*i.e.* hereditarily and putatively) *lord of all; but is under guardians and stewards until the term appointed by the father* (referring

to the state of the ELECTION during the course of Æonial Redemptive Evolution, and the EK-KLESIA of the FAITH, LAW, and GOSPEL of the '*Old Testament*' Covenant: prior to the opening of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, the Way of REDEMPTION and RE-GENERATION, at the Incarnation of the SON OF GOD). *So we also* (the ELECTION), *when we were Children, were held in bondage, under the elements of the world* (*i.e.* abnormality, mortality, corruption, and uncleanness, and all the attendant *Evil* of materiality, in the '*flesh*'-*body*, or '*flesh and blood*' of DEMONS): *but when the fulness of the time came* (*i.e.* the period when natural conditions of '*flesh and blood*' created by the Æonial processes of Redemptive Evolution, natural and sexual selection, etc., had reached the stage in which it was possible for the SON OF GOD to Incarnate for the REDEMPTION of the Earth and the RE-GENERATION of the RIGHTEOUS), GOD *sent forth His* SON, BORN OF WOMAN, BORN UNDER LAW (*i.e.* of natural parentage and generation, therefore not supernatural or 'miraculous,' or under different conditions from the birth of all fallen and material '*flesh and blood*'), *that He might* REDEEM *them which were under the law, that we might receive the* ADOPTION OF SONS (*i.e.* the necessary acceptance by the FATHER as 'SONS' in prospect of the RE-GENERATION, or Actual 'SONSHIP,' that was to come, by virtue of the Sponsorship and Suretyship of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, by Whom, in His Incarnation in '*flesh and blood*,' and Conquest of the same, the *Way* could alone be opened to Mankind). *And because ye are Sons* (*i.e.* by ADOPTION, through Faith in the LORD JESUS CHRIST), GOD *sent forth the* SPIRIT *of His* SON (*i.e.* bestowing the Spiritual evidence of His Acceptance of them as SONS) *into our hearts, crying,* ABBA, FATHER. *So that thou art no longer a bondservant* (*i.e.* to the '*flesh*'-*body*), *but a Son* (*i.e.* by the Mediation and Sponsorship of the LORD JESUS CHRIST); *and if a Son, then an Heir through* GOD (*i.e.* through the Divinely Created Microcosm Within—the CHRIST-WITHIN—which now rules and controls the organs and senses of the '*flesh*'-*body*)."

The SON OF GOD, *Who* "*knew no* SIN, HE (*i.e.* GOD) *made to be* SIN *for us; that we might become the* RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD." The SON OF GOD, born in "*flesh and blood,*" the heritage of DEMONS—"SIN"—the "*body of death,*" of corruption, mortality, and abnormality, the material and carnal prison-house of the incorruptible and immortal Microcosm, stands on a different footing compared with the rest of humanity in His Incarnate human life, His being a voluntary incarnation, submitted to in behalf of the fallen REMNANT of the RIGHTEOUS, the ELECTION in the EK-KLESIA of this Æon of SIN. In order that they may be REDEEMED by their RE-GENERATION, and that the Earth may be restored to its Cosmical and Primordial "Glory" of constitution, the SON OF GOD needed to descend in human form on the Earth. He undertook to fall into materiality and the state of "SIN," Who, on His part, had *not known* "SIN," that all creatures who fell into the state of "SIN," from the original Transgression, who put their Faith in Him, may be Redeemed from "SIN" through Him. He had not participated in the original Transgression, nor had he been involved in the chaos of its Æonial consequences, nor subjected to the "*vanity*" (*voidness*) that subjected the terrestrial creation resulting from the Fall. In Him Microcosmically there was no inheritance of DEMONS to be eradicated, no corruption, no bondage to the "*flesh*"-*body*, no subjection to "*flesh and blood,*" no doom of DE-GENERATION, and no gradual ascent of the "*scale*" of Redemptive Evolution. He had no titular share in the grievous fate of the REMNANT of the RIGHTEOUS. Yet, for their sake, and for the sake of the whole groaning creation under this Æonial fate, He voluntarily took His place among them, an equal share of their fate, an equal portion of their state. Voluntarily He submitted to be "*made* SIN *for us,*" took the "*body of* SIN *and of* DEATH," of human corruption and mortality, was born in "*flesh and blood.*" He assumed the material organism of corruptible and mortal "*flesh,*" the same "*flesh*" in which all terrestrial creatures are clothed, endued with the "*blood*" of DEMONS, the structure itself consisting of DEMON-created matter, of DEMON origin and causation, and begotten by DEMON-generation. In the abnormal body of human "*flesh and blood*" He was born;

of "*flesh and blood*" parents and by "*flesh and blood*" processes of birth; that, in "*flesh and blood*," He might take away its *Taint of* DEMON *infusion*, that He might "*destroy* SIN *in the Flesh*." Robbing the "*flesh*"-*body* of its "SIN," He made it *Holy* and *Clean*, snatched "*flesh and blood*" from the grasp and dominion of the DEMONS, and turned what was the DEMONS' creation and possession to be the "*Habitation*" and "*Temple of the* HOLY GHOST" until "death" took the "*flesh*"-*body* forever away and crumbled it into dust.

To this Sacred Truth the Apostle *Paul* bears testimony in his declaration to the Disciples at *Corinth* who were living this life of Holiness and Cleanness in the "*flesh*," by Faith in the LORD JESUS CHRIST:—

> "*Know ye not that ye are a Temple of* GOD, *and the* SPIRIT OF GOD *dwelleth in you? If any man defileth the Temple of* GOD, *him shall* GOD *destroy, for the Temple of* GOD *is Holy, and such are ye. Know ye not that your body is a Temple of the* HOLY GHOST *which is in you, which ye have from God? and ye are not your own; for ye were bought with a price: Glorify* GOD *therefore in your body.*"

By "*shedding*" the DEMON-blood in the "*flesh*"-*body*, by "*crucifying the flesh*," by *reviving the* "*flesh*"-*body* to *New Life* through pouring into its emptied veins His Own BLOOD, the DIVINE BLOOD of His Microcosmic Body, He Transmuted the "*flesh*"-*body* and made it the material "*tabernacle*" of the HOLY GHOST, from the SPIRIT, or CHRIST-WITHIN. The Believer in the Incarnate SON OF GOD possesses *by Faith* all the Benefits thus accruing from the Incarnation of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. By "*Walking*" and "*Living in the* SPIRIT," even though the "*flesh and blood*" are present and active in his "*flesh*"-*body*, he does "*not fulfil the lusts of the flesh*," for the organs and senses, being freed from the bondage of the "*flesh*," are the servants and instruments of the active and practical (not putative) RIGHTEOUSNESS OF JESUS CHRIST. This is the state of the Believer of the "*Old Testament*" Covenant, prior to the state of RE-GENERATION, and is distinguished under the name of "ADOPTION," as "*Heirs*" of the "*Inheritance*" that is entered into in

RE-GENERATION. Ultimately the Believer will be RE-GENERATED, and will attain the state of complete Unification of the "*flesh*" and the SPIRIT, that is, the "*flesh*"-*body* and the *Microcosmic Body*, the "*blood*" having been "*shed*" from the "*flesh*," and the "*flesh*" transmuted into consistency of Perfect Function with the "SPIRIT," or Microcosmic Body; there will be no more "*warfare*" of "*flesh*" and "SPIRIT" after the "*blood-shedding*" of the "*flesh*" and its *transmutation*. These attainments are undergone in the passage of the INITIATE through the Seven Golden Gates of the DIVINE MYSTERIES, which consummate in final RE-GENERATION. The result of RE-GENERATION is that "*mortality*," during the remainder of the INITIATE's life on the earth, is robbed of its "*sting*." The same is the case with the Believer in the state of ADOPTION, *by Faith* in the LORD JESUS CHRIST. In the case of the RE-GENERATED, when death has released him from the "*flesh*"-*body*, it is gone forever. In the case of those in the preliminary state of "ADOPTION" they must reincarnate again, and undergo the Processes of RE-GENERATION, when they too will die, and be released forever from the "*flesh*"-*body*. "*Mortality*" is an inherent feature of "*materiality*," and only ends when "materiality" ceases in the Earth. Therefore, if the "*blood*" is "*shed*," and the "*flesh*"-*body* is "*transmuted*," the material elements that compose the "*flesh*"-*body* still remain inherent in the Microcosmic Body until death sets the latter free to ascend into the HEAVENS, and the "*dust*" to "*return to dust*." The RE-GENERATE will then never return in the Microcosmic Body to the "*flesh*"-*body*, never more reincarnate and become "*flesh and blood*"; and those in the state of "ADOPTION" will reincarnate again, and becoming RE-GENERATED in the next lifetime, will also, in death, be released from the "*flesh*"-*body*, and "*Enter the Kingdom of* HEAVEN."

On this point the Apostle *Paul* speaks very clearly in 1 *Cor.* xv. 50–58, as follows:—

> "*Now this I say, Brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of* GOD; *neither can corruption inherit incorruption. . . . For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.*

But when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall come to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in Victory. O Death, where is thy victory? O Death, where is thy sting? The sting of Death is SIN; *and the Power of* SIN *is the law* (of DE-GENERATION and abnormal nature): *but Thanks be to* GOD, *Who giveth us the Victory through our* LORD JESUS CHRIST. *Wherefore, my Beloved Brethren, be ye Stedfast, Unmoveable, always abounding in the Labour of the* LORD (*i.e.* the '*Labours*' of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, of RE-GENERATION), *forasmuch as ye know that your Labour is not vain* (void of progress in the Ten Degrees of Graduation) *in the* LORD."

For this purpose the LORD JESUS CHRIST was "*made flesh and dwelt among us*," took "*flesh and blood*," the barrier that prevents mankind from "*inheriting the Kingdom of* GOD." He voluntarily assumed that barrier and placed Himself amongst His "*many Brethren*," shared with them the inaccessibility of the "*Inheritance*." He deliberately accepted the same forfeiture of HEAVEN which His Brethren had sustained in the Fall. For this was the only means by which the "barrier" could be removed, the "forfeiture" cancelled. In His Incarnation, and life in "*flesh and blood*" into which the suffering EK-KLESIA of the Æon was plunged by man's Transgression, He *opened* the *womb* of the EK-KLESIA, Æonially sealed and closed by "*flesh and blood*," the "SIN" of human DE-GENERATION, by *His Own* RE-GENERATION in His "*flesh and blood*"; His "BIRTH" being the Initial Delivery of the "WOMAN" of Her Æonial "SEED." The "SEED OF THE WOMAN" secreted and gestating in Her "womb," could not otherwise come to "BIRTH" than by the Incarnation, Secretion, and Gestation of the DIVINE SEED, Who "*Knew no* SIN" of the Ancestral Transgression, Who had no Æonial DE-GENERATION to evolve from, no Sins and Trespasses of past reincarnations to expiate, nothing *on His Own part* to restore or reconstruct. None but the SON OF GOD, "*in Whom all things consist*," and by Whom all things live, could REDEEM mankind, the REMNANT of the RIGHTEOUS, from among the vast peopled

world of REPROBATES and UNRIGHTEOUS; none but He could perform this work of REDEMPTION, and remove the "*flesh and blood*" barrier between the ELECTION and the "*Inheritance of the* KINGDOM OF HEAVEN," the barrier of "SIN," corruption, mortality, uncleanness, and abnormality of the "*flesh*"-*body*, the cause of the Æonial "*travail*" of the EK-KLESIA in Her "*Great Tribulation.*" He only could wrest the DEMONS' armament in Man from the DEMONS' possession—the "*flesh*"-*body* of DEMON "*flesh and blood*" —and turn it, with all its organic "*members,*" the organs and senses thereof, upon the DEMONS who made it and fashioned it in the materiality and corruption of the Earth which they had created in their original Transgression and Æonial Rebellion and Warfare against GOD and His SON the LORD JESUS CHRIST. Until "*flesh and blood*" is destroyed in Man's "*flesh*"-*body*, it is impossible for Man to enter into the state of RE-GENERATION. Before "*death can be no more*" the "*Sting of death*" must be extracted, "SIN" must be eradicated from the "*flesh*"-*body*.

From the above statements the Disciple needs scarcely to be further enlightened upon the fact that there is a natural distinction between the "*flesh*"-*body* and "*flesh and blood,*" or "SIN" *in the* "*flesh*"-*body*. The "*flesh*"-*body* is the natural *habitat,* nursery-ground, breeding-place, or *matrix,* of "*flesh and blood*"; and "*flesh and blood*" gives to the "*flesh*"-*body* its EVIL, its DEMON-nature, its uncleanness. "*Flesh and blood*" is the Astral and DEMON earth, air, water, fire, the substantial and elemental forces and food of the "*flesh*"-*body* of all DE-GENERATE, UNRIGHTEOUS, and REPROBATE of mankind, and also of all the ELECTION until and unless they are absolutely living and walking by FAITH in the LORD JESUS CHRIST "*in the* SPIRIT," in which case the LIFE, ACTIONS, THOUGHTS, and STIMULI of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, are *Imputed* to them by their FAITH; as, in the case of the RE-GENERATE, whilst they continue in FAITH, they are *Intrinsic* in them. The "*flesh*"-*body,* apart from its inherent "*flesh,*" is composed of the chemical and material elements and constituents of the earth and atmosphere, cohering and coagulated in the Substance of the Physical, Noumenal, and Psychical Bodies, forming an outward crust or shell, with inward roots and membranous

tissues ramifying in the Substance of the Three Bodies, and shaping the "*flesh*"-*body* in the likeness of the Microcosm, forming, as Paul describes it, "*a likeness of an effigy of the Form created by the Incorruptible* GOD," or of the Microcosm. The "*flesh*"-*body*, in itself, is pure and clean as a material object can be, as a cup or a dish is clean, although, like the cup or dish, it is made of that which is corrupt, and therefore corruptible. It is *dead*, in itself (as a cup or dish is *dead*), but for the life it derives parasitically from the Microcosm. Likewise it is of DEMON origin, creation, and generation, serving the DEMONS as their vassals, vessels, and instruments of UnRighteousness, Wickedness, Lawlessness, and Delusion. It is the fertile soil, cultivated, farmed, fertilised, and sown by the DEMONS for the cultivation and production of their mind and thought, will and purpose, and for the execution of their malignant designs upon the Microcosms in which the "*flesh*"-*body* is inherent. The "*flesh and blood*" signifies those elements that emanate from the DEMONS and are sown in the "*flesh*"-*body*, producing the "*works of the Devil.*" "*Flesh and blood*" is of two consistencies, substantial and non-substantial, and forms in the "*flesh*"-*body* according to the consistency of the "*flesh*"-*body*—"*earth*" and "*water*" (solid and fluid) in the Physical and Noumenal Bodies, "*air*" and "*fire*" (atmospheric and gaseous) in the Psychical Body. Thus, when JESUS was crucified, out of the spear-wound inflicted in His side as He hung dead on the cross there came forth "*blood and water*," referring to these various forms in which the DEMON-elements appeared issuing from His wound. "*Flesh and blood*" must remain in the "*flesh*"-*body* whilst the Microcosm is in the incarnate state, and only passes from it in the death of the "*flesh*"-*body*. In the UN-REGENERATE, the UN-RIGHTEOUS, and the REPROBATE states—that is, in the state of DE-GENERATION—the "*flesh and blood*" dominates and rules the "*flesh*"-*body*, energises, stimulates, and actuates all its words, thoughts, and deeds. In the state of RIGHTEOUSNESS by Faith in the LORD JESUS CHRIST, the "*flesh and blood*" is "*reckoned dead*," becomes inoperative, sterilised, and "*of none effect*" ("*done away*"), however fiercely it "*strives against the* SPIRIT" which actuates and energises the "*flesh*"-*body* in its organs and senses. By

Faith in the LORD JESUS CHRIST the "*flesh and blood*" is "*mortified*" (*made dead*) in the "*flesh*"-*body*, and the latter is given Life from the BLOOD OF JESUS CHRIST in the Microcosmic Body, whereby He Endues the "*flesh*"-*body* with the HOLY GHOST to perform all His Actions in its organs and senses. Thus the RIGHTEOUSNESS of JESUS CHRIST is "*Imputed*" to the Believer who puts his Faith in Him. Therefore, provided the Disciple exercises his FIVE VALOURS with constancy, he is "RIGHTEOUS," HOLY, and PURE. As it is impossible for the "*flesh*"-*body* and its organs and senses to perform RIGHTEOUSNESS and UNRIGHTEOUSNESS at one and the same time, therefore, whilst he constantly uses his FIVE VALOURS, he is RIGHTEOUS, for "*he that doeth* RIGHTEOUSNESS *is* RIGHTEOUS, *even as He is* RIGHTEOUS"; he is "PURE, *even as He is* PURE."

In the state of RE-GENERATION, of the INITIATE in the SEVEN GREATER MYSTERIES, the "*flesh and blood*" is eradicated from the "*flesh*"-*body*, the "STING *of death*" is extracted, the "*flesh*"-*body is Intrinsically Pure from* "SIN" and all taint of uncleanness, from DEMON-*blood* and DEMON-*flesh*, the "seed" of SIN sown by the DEMONS in the "*flesh*"-*body*. The "*flesh*" is cleansed from DEMON-pollution, the "*blood*" of the DEMONS is poured out, "*shed*" from his "*flesh*"-*body*. The "*Precious* BLOOD OF JESUS CHRIST" flows from His Eternal and Divine Microcosmic Body into the emptied veins of his "*flesh*"-*body*, Purifying and Transmuting it, energising and actuating its organs and senses in conformity to the organs and senses of the Microcosmic Body. In his whole Constitution, Microcosmic and Material, he is "*Clean every whit*," "*Sanctified wholly*," "*Cleansed from all* SIN." "*That which is without is as that which is within*." In both SPIRIT and "*flesh*" he shrinks with the aversion of bitterest hatred from the touch of anything "*spotted with the flesh*." The organs and senses of his "*flesh*"-*body* are sensitised to equal acuteness of sensitivity with those of the Microcosmic Body, to the painfullest and most sickening consciousness of the "*flesh*" in the World around him, to its presence and activity in others. None of the disguises, hypocrisies, or concealments that may be used to cover up or mask the "*flesh*" in another, can hide its baleful presence from him, however pleasing and

"righteous" and beautiful their actions may be. The RE-GENERATE Man is sensible of the "*flesh*," the gross and unclean mirror of the DEMONS in the UnRighteous people. In a most especial degree is this so when the "*flesh*" is present and active in unfaithful Disciples and Brethren, who have laid down their VALOURS, have ceased to "*walk in the* SPIRIT," and are "*fulfilling the lusts of the flesh.*" The Spiritual Unity that subsists between INITIATES and Disciples on the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES brings the former into intense subjective relation and coherence with the latter, like unto the relation of a pregnant mother to her babe. The CHRIST in an erring Disciple cries out in pain to the "*Master*" and the INITIATE-*Brethren*, and the Disciple unconsciously and subjectively lays upon them the weight and strain of their defections, to a tensity of suffering that severely reacts upon their physical strength and vitality. The RE-GENERATED Man is instantly conscious of the lapse of the Disciple, or Fellow-INITIATE in the *Schools* of the DIVINE MYSTERIES, by the noxious "*effluvium*" and carnal and Demoniacal *vibrations* emanating from the "*flesh*" in their Physical, Noumenal, and Psychical Bodies; when the lapsed or erring ones are not even conscious nor have the smallest suspicion of the regaining of its power over them by the "*flesh.*" Such, *if they are truly Faithful in their Souls*, when the Masters or Elders bring this to their knowledge, are plunged into grief and shame, and hasten to show their penitence and contrition by *True Repentance* and *Reparation of the wrong.*

But let not the "*Masters*" and "*Elders*," nor any INITIATES in the DIVINE MYSTERIES, because of their INITIATIONS, and their consequent state of RE-GENERATION, presume upon this state of "PERFECTION," nor imagine that because they are set Free from the "*flesh*" and "*blood*" of the DEMONS, they are in no danger of "*using their Freedom for an occasion of the flesh*," and thereby "*giving place to the Devil.*" Let them not suppose that they are immune from the DEMONS' besiegings; impeccable; untemptable; and beyond the possibilities of lapse into "SIN," and the return of the "*flesh*" and "*blood*" of the DEMONS to energise their "*flesh*"-*bodies*, and make them again the slaves of the DEMONS, who, in such case, will return "*with Seven other*

DEMONS *worse than themselves*," and retake possession of that soul, to its ultimate REPROBATION, and "*the last state of that soul shall be worse than the first.*" Such *Sin of Presumption* is only too possible in many cases, for the reason that there is no subtler snare in human nature than that of *Pride*, which always is the prelude of *Presumption*; and there is no more illusive kind of *Pride* than that which assumes and affirms itself to be the most *Humble*; and that *Pride* that considers it necessary to substantiate his *Faith* in his state of RE-GENERATION and INITIATION, by eloquent and frequent attestations of pleas, and evidences, and signs and tokens; forgetting that *one* INITIATE *knows another* INITIATE without these asseverations. One sure demonstration of an INITIATE'S lapse into *Pride* and *Presumption* is the occasions he makes for stating and trying to demonstrate *that he is an* INITIATE. A *True* INITIATE, abiding True to his *Faith*, regardless of the absence or presence of a single demonstration, proof or evidence, is *Silent* on the subject. However much he may be led to testify to the INITIATION of another, he most rarely is led to speak of, or allude to, his own INITIATIONS, and never, under any circumstances, to raise the fact as a testimony to the Truth he utters, or the thoughts he expresses. It is the height of unseemly and foolish *Pride* and *Presumption* to punctuate any statement by asseverating its *Truth* on the ground that the speaker is an "INITIATE" or a "*Master.*" *Truth* from GOD in the lips of a "*Master*" requires no other substantiation of its DIVINE INSPIRATION than the *Silent Faith*, *Bold Utterance*, and *Meek Assurance* of the INITIATE that it is *Inspired Truth.* Its Inspiration will be demonstrated in the *purpose* for which the Truth was given him to utter, a purpose probably hidden from the speaker; and the "*Master*" knows it is the Truth, unalterable, irrevocably and unhesitatingly uttered, whatever the results of its utterance, though of the most disastrous and painful consequences.

It surpasses all conceivable ignorance and personal egotism for any man to suppose that an INITIATE of any Degree of INITIATION in the SEVEN GREATER DIVINE MYSTERIES is raised to a state of absolute Impeccability, of Immunity from "*occasions of the flesh*," of "*giving place to the* DEMONS," of lapse into "SIN," of "*falling away*," of descent into Evil,

Uncleanness, and UnRighteousness. It would seem gratuitously absurd and unnecessary that an INITIATE himself (who has entered into the GNOSIS) should need warning against falling into the error of so foolish and self-evidently false an assumption; when the fact is bare to the least intelligent un-Initiated mind which has studied the Scriptures and the Teachings of the THEOU SOPHIA, that such Impeccability and Immunity appertained not even to the unfallen SONS OF THE GODS, who, nevertheless, in the Primordial "GLORY" of their Normal Constitution, Perfection, and Wisdom, fell from their First Estate, through Temptation, and sank into Depravity and DE-GENERATION lower than the beasts and reptiles, and into the state of REPROBATION; bringing down with them the whole order of Creation, from apex to base, into abnormality, corruption, and DE-GENERATION; a calamity which involved the whole creation in the "*Great Tribulation*" of the Æon in the Course of Redemptive Evolution. In that terrible calamity of Peccability and Transgression, those who "*Sinned*" were not subjected to the "*flesh*"-*body*, they were not encompassed in "*flesh and blood*"; there were no DEMONS, no maleficent "*Power of the Air*," no "*World*" of alluring and soul-killing elements, no "*law*" *of abnormalism and* DE-GENERATION, no corruption, mortality, uncleanness;—nothing prevailing to suggest or induce "SIN," much less to make it the easy thing it now is. Yet it is the fact that these Great, Perfect, and Normal Beings *fell*. They were capable of deceiving themselves into believing a LIE, and seducing themselves into the egregious error of forsaking the TRUTH OF GOD. They failed in the Sphere of Evolutionary *Probation* on this Planet, at the supreme hour of their *pre*-DIVINE State, when the *Gates of the Orders of the* GODS—ELOHIM—were about to open to them. By their failure and Transgression they transformed their constitution and forms from the Likeness and Image of the Incorruptible Divinity of their Normal Nature, to the gross "likeness of an effigy made of corruptible man and the lower creatures in mixed confusion and fusion of natures." They who were "*angels*" from the SEVEN HEAVENS in their Creative Evolution, were transformed into DEMONS of *Hades*. Such being the case with those Creatures of Divinity and Glory, how is it possible

and conceivable that a Human Disciple in the "*flesh*"-*body*, encompassed in "*flesh and blood*," in the midst of "*a crooked and perverse generation*," and surrounded with the "*hosts of the* DEMONS *and Wicked Spirits in high places*"—much less an INITIATE of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES—to become so "*puffed up*" *with Pride and Presumption* as to fall into the error that INITIATES in the SEVEN GREATER MYSTERIES are superior beings to the SONS OF THE GODS, or to any of the Orders of Creation which existed on the Earth before the Fall? The application of the warning of the Apostle is to the INITIATE, the "*Master*," as much as to the Disciple; it applies to all Degrees of Graduation in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, to every soul of man in the "*flesh*"-*body*; *it applied to the Incarnate* SON OF GOD *equally as to His weakest Disciple*: "*Let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.*" If a "*Master*," an *Initiate*, lets fall his FIVE VALOURS, *presumes* upon his RE-GENERATE state, falls into the grievous error of *Pride*, he at once is guilty of "*using his Freedom for an occasion to the flesh*," he lets in from the "*Air*" (teeming with DEMONS and their foul "*seed*") the inflow of the DEMON-"*flesh and blood*," and "*gives place to the Devil.*" He "*yields his members* (organs and senses) *as instruments of* UNRIGHTEOUSNESS": "*Know ye not that to whom ye present yourselves as bondservants unto obedience, his bondservants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of* SIN *unto death, or of Obedience unto* RIGHTEOUSNESS? *But thanks be to* GOD, *that whereas ye were bondservants of* SIN, *ye became Obedient from the heart* (*i.e.* in the organs and senses, will and affections; and not merely in conduct and deeds) *to that form of Teaching* (*i.e.* the Sacred Principles of the DIVINE MYSTERIES) *whereunto you were committed; and being made Free from* SIN, *ye became bondservants of* RIGHTEOUSNESS. *I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh; for as ye presented your members* (organs and senses) *as bondservants to Uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity* (*i.e.* the '*seed*' of DEMONS sown in the '*flesh*' yielding the *fruits* of '*iniquity*'), *even so now present your members* (organs and senses of the '*flesh*'-*body*) *as bondservants to* RIGHTEOUSNESS *unto* SANCTIFICATION (*i.e.* the state of RE-GENERATION, the consummation of RIGHTEOUSNESS)." Wherefore, if a "*Master*," an INITIATE,

a RE-GENERATED Man, falls in any such error as endangers and jeopardises his "SANCTIFICATION," his RE-GENERATE state, unless he immediately pulls himself up and REPENTS, that one is on the steep down-grade of descent into SIN, DE-GENERATION, and corruption (from which he had been REDEEMED), which inevitably culminates in REPROBATION. To the INITIATE (if comparisons of liability and obligation are admissible in what is universal in application), more than to any of the congregation of the EK-KLESIA, are the Apostolical warnings and counsels of more earnest and diligent need: "*Watch and Pray, lest ye enter into Temptation*"; "*Be Sober, Be Vigilant, for your adversary, the Devil, goeth about like a roaring lion seeking whom he may Devour*"; "*The* DRAGON *standeth over the* WOMAN *to Devour Her Child as soon as She is delivered*" (referring especially to the "MAN-CHILD," the first of the EK-KLESIA to attain the "BIRTH," the state of RE-GENERATION, to enter the Seven Golden Gates of INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES). It was the Glory of the Great Master, our Beloved LORD, when He lived in the "*flesh*"*-body*, that, bearing the "SIN" of "*flesh and blood*" in His "*flesh*"*-body* throughout His Incarnate life, until the time of His INITIATIONS in the DIVINE MYSTERIES, the *Forty Days in the Wilderness* under the assault of the Devil, when He "*Shed*" the "*blood*" and "*Transmuted*" the "*flesh*" of the DEMONS in His "*flesh*"*-body*, and the BLOOD of His Microcosmic Body poured into the emptied veins of His material "*flesh*"*-body*; He failed not to overcome in every Temptation of the *Devil*, the *World*, and the *Flesh*, even at the time of His bitterest woe and agony, when His "*flesh*"*-body* shrank from the ordeal of His death, and, in His "*flesh*," He intreated GOD His FATHER to "*let this cup pass from Him.*" The shrinking of the "*flesh*" was no "*Sin*," the fear of the "*Cross*" in no Disciple is "*Sin.*" It only is *Temptation. To yield or to allow is to* "*Sin*," and it is the extreme possibility of every man in the "*flesh*"*-body* to yield to Temptation, even of the incarnate SON OF GOD. "CHRIST *died for us, leaving us an Example, that we should Follow His Steps* (*i.e.* the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES), WHO DID NO SIN. . . ." This is the immediate and present heritage in the reach of all Believers in the Covenant of GOD, belonging by Faith to

every Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, to the whole EK-KLESIA, from the moment (like *Abram*) they step out of BABYLON, and direct their Steps towards the "*Land of Promise*"—the state of RE-GENERATION and PERFECTION.

"*Now this I say, Brethren, that flesh and blood cannot Inherit the* KINGDOM OF GOD, *neither can corruption Inherit Incorruption.*" By the Spiritual Processes of RE-GENERATION, finally consummated in the Disciple's INITIATIONS in the SEVEN GREATER DIVINE MYSTERIES, the Title and Qualification of the DIVINE SONSHIP are Attained by which he "*Inherits the* KINGDOM OF GOD," ceases to be an "*heir*," and becomes an "*Inheritor.*" Seeing then that the INITIATIONS in the DIVINE MYSTERIES, which Endow the Disciple with the Title and Qualification of his "*Inheritance*," and are the Consummation of his RE-GENERATION and DIVINE SONSHIP, are Transactions performed in the SEVEN HEAVENS, and not upon the Earth; therefore, before the Disciple is qualified and capacitated to "*Enter the* KINGDOM OF HEAVEN," certain Processes have to be undergone to possess these qualifications and capacities. Encompassed and enbondaged in "*flesh and blood*," he cannot make the Ascent from the Earth into the SEVEN HEAVENS in order to undergo his INITIATIONS, and to possess the Title and Divine Qualifications of the "*Inheritance.*" These preliminary and essential Processes must be undergone upon the Earth, ere he can Ascend, in turn, into each of the SEVEN HEAVENS for his INITIATIONS, and for the Divine Certifications of SONSHIP, the Consummation of his RE-GENERATION; for "*flesh and blood cannot enter the* KINGDOM OF GOD." "*Flesh and blood*," therefore, stands as the unpassable barrier between the Disciple and the Seven Golden Gates of the *Kingdom of* HEAVEN. From "*flesh and blood*," therefore, the Disciple must be released before he can "*Inherit the Kingdom of* GOD," from which he was disinherited at the Fall, and for which he has worked himself up the steep heights of Redemptive Evolution in past Ages. This REDEMPTION he is incapable of accomplishing for himself, being encompassed in "*flesh and blood*," bound down in the chains of materiality to the Earth, "*shut up under* SIN." In the "*flesh*"-*body*, enwrapt and impregnated in DEMON-*flesh* and DEMON-*blood*, no actions of

his can avail to break these chains, nor to open his prison-gates. He is helpless, as *Peter* in the prison, who only was released by the "angel" who loosened his chains, opened the cell door and the outer gates of the prison, so that *Peter* could go forth a free man. The "*flesh*"-body must be "*destroyed*," the Microcosmic Body be given its Freedom over its organs and senses, and be "*lord*" over its domain. It must be yielded over to a *New Master*, and its "*members*" as instruments of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. The "*flesh*" must be Transformed and Allianced to the Microcosmic Body, or "SPIRIT." The "*blood*" must be spilt, and its veins be Filled with the "BLOOD OF JESUS CHRIST, the SON OF GOD," in the Microcosmic Body, or "CHRIST-WITHIN."

Putatively, potentially, and prospectively, the Disciple, by Faith in the LORD JESUS CHRIST, is "*Heir*" to the "KINGDOM OF GOD," by virtue of his Microcosmic Body, or "SPIRIT" (Immortal and Incorruptible) which still constitutes his *True and Real Self*, buried and lost in the "*prison*" of the "*flesh*"-*body*, behind the walls of "*flesh and blood*"; if he has not "*quenched the* SPIRIT," and is not a "REPROBATE." Likewise, by his Faith in, and submission to, the "*lordship*" of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, identifying himself in Him, he is accepted as the "*Heir*," and he himself acknowledges himself as "Heir," placing himself in those conditions and relations to the LORD JESUS CHRIST, by his Obedience to the LAW of the DIVINE MYSTERIES, and his Faith in the Promises of the Covenant of GOD and the GOSPEL OF JESUS, which entitle him to the anticipatory and "*Imputed*" Benefits of RE-GENERATION, whilst he is sedulously qualifying for the Full Title of "SON OF GOD" received in the SEVEN HEAVENS by his INITIATIONS in the DIVINE MYSTERIES, by which the "*Imputed*" and anticipatory Benefits of the "*Heir*" become the "*Intrinsic*" Possession of the "*Inheritor*." Those of the ELECTION who are still "*Heirs*," but not "*Inheritors*," when they depart this life by death ascend to their temporary "tabernacles" in the HEAVENS until they reincarnate to qualify for their "*Inheritorship*." Those on the Earth who are of the class of the "UNRIGHTEOUS," whose Microcosmic Body still is existent in them, whose "SPIRIT" is not "quenched," not living in wilful "SIN," or still in the state of Redemptive Evolution prior to the

Consciousness of "SIN" and GOD, "*go to their own place*"[1] in the Firmament, or "*Air*," and reincarnate from thence for further opportunity for REDEMPTION. The "REPROBATES" also return to "*their own place*" in the "*Outer Darkness*" to await hereafter the "Judgment of GOD."

"ADOPTION AS SONS"

The Title of "*Heirship*" of the "*Inheritance*" by RE-GENERATION, or the state of the Disciple to whom the RIGHTEOUSNESS of the LORD JESUS CHRIST is "*Imputed*" by his Faith, is designated "ADOPTION," the preliminary and probatory stage of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, in the earlier Degrees of Graduation before attaining to the Seven Golden Gates of INITIATION. The Disciple, by the exercise of the FIVE VALOURS in these Degrees, is "ADOPTED" into the DIVINE SONSHIP, as Putative and Graduating "*Heir*" to the "*Inheritance*" of "*Intrinsic*" and *Generic* SONSHIP, only Attained in final RE-GENERATION, the consummation of which is reached in the SEVENTH HEAVEN, by the Disciple's INITIATION in the SEVENTH GREATER MYSTERY — the "ASCENSION" and "SESSION" on the Right Hand of the THRONE OF GOD. "ADOPTION" is GOD'S Formal Certification of His "*Acceptance*" of the Disciple "*in the Beloved*," the "*Earnest* of the SPIRIT," the "*Sealing*" of the SPIRIT, as a "*testament*" of GOD to the contract of the Covenant afterwards to be Fulfilled. *Paul* the Apostle defines this Truth very clearly in his Epistle to the *Ephesians* (chap. i.), in a passage that is worthy of the Disciple's continuous meditation :—

> "*Blessed be the* GOD *and* FATHER *of our* LORD JESUS CHRIST, *Who hath Blessed us with every Spiritual Blessing in the Heavenly Places* (*i.e.* the SEVEN HEAVENS) *in* CHRIST : *even as He Chose us in Him before the Foundation of the World* (*i.e.* before the abnormality and corruption of the Earth, the '*Choosing*' being by virtue of

[1] *Note.*—In the *Astral Plane* there are zones, "places," environments innumerable ; as also there are varieties, classes, and types of people ; and each "departing spirit" "*goes to his own place*" in the realms of *Hades*. This truth is definitely sustained by the latest developments of the "*doctrines of demons*" now being published under the wide propaganda of "Spiritualism."

the Faithfulness of the ELECTION, who consented not with the rebellious ones at the Fall, but descended with them into the DE-GENERATION which followed the Fall), *that we should be Holy and without blemish before Him: in Love having Fore-Ordained us unto* ADOPTION AS SONS THROUGH JESUS CHRIST *unto Himself, according to the good pleasure of His Will, to the Praise of the Glory of His Grace, wherewith He Endued us* IN THE BELOVED. *In Whom we have our* REDEMPTION *through His* BLOOD, *the Forgiveness of our Trespasses, according to the Riches of His Grace, wherewith He abounded toward us in all Wisdom and Prudence, having made Known unto us the Mystery of His Will, according to the good pleasure which He Purposed in Him unto a Dispensation of the fulness of the times, to sum up all things in* CHRIST, *the Things in the* HEAVENS, *and the Things upon the Earth; in Him in Whom also we were made a Heritage (i.e.* 'ADOPTED' *as* 'HEIRS'), *having been Fore-Ordained according to the Purpose of Him Who worketh all things after the counsel of His Will; to the end that we should be unto the Praise of His Glory, we who had before Hoped in* CHRIST: *in Whom ye also trusted, having heard the Word of Truth, the* GOSPEL *of our* SALVATION—*in Whom, having also Believed, ye were* SEALED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT OF PROMISE, WHICH IS AN EARNEST OF OUR INHERITANCE, UNTO THE REDEMPTION OF OUR OWN INHERITANCE, *unto the Praise of His Glory.*"

The primary purpose of the Incarnation of the LORD JESUS CHRIST was the Fulfilment of the Covenant of GOD in respect to the ELECTION, the REMNANT of the RIGHTEOUS in mankind, who having undergone the "*times*" of the Æonial course of Redemptive Evolution, were, in past Dispensations, and in the future, graduated to the state in which they may be numbered among those designated as the "ADOPTION." These included all the Saints and Believers of the Covenant of GOD in the "*Old Testament*" Dispensation, as well as those of the "*New Testament*" Dispensation of the same Category of Faith. His Incarnation was the essential means by which the ELECTION of the Æonial EK-KLESIA (the "*Woman Arrayed in the* SUN") may hold the *clear Title* to the

"ADOPTION" and to the Full Generic "SONSHIP" of GOD, in JESUS CHRIST, the Promise of the Covenant to all Believers Fulfilled in "*a Dispensation of the times*," the Dispensation of the PAROUSIA, "The RE-GENERATION," or "*The Resurrection.*" In His Incarnation the LORD JESUS CHRIST contended in mortal and decisive contest with the threefold "barrier" that separates all mankind (including the EK-KLESIA, both ELECT and NON-ELECT) from the "*Inheritance*" of the KINGDOM OF GOD, and Entrance into the SEVEN HEAVENS;—the FLESH, the DEVIL, and the WORLD. As the "*Captain* (ἀρχηγόν, troop-leader) *of our* SALVATION," He was the first to meet at close quarters, and to inflict the initial "*deathblow* upon, the *Devil*, BEL-ISTAR, or "*Satan*," the false and malignant "*Accuser*" of the ELECTION, the ravager of the EK-KLESIA, the ravisher of the "WOMAN *Arrayed in the* SUN," "*standing over Her that he may devour Her Child as soon as She is delivered.*" He was the first to break down the "*wall*" of the "*flesh*"-*body*, and give Access into it of the Life-BLOOD OF THE LAMB OF GOD which takes the place of the DEMON-*blood* in the "*flesh*"-*body*, and to give "*Intrinsic*" *Reality* to that which had been "*Imputed*" *by Faith*, in all Believers who had not attained RE-GENERATION, who had lived and "*died in Faith*" before the "*fulness of the times.*" He was the first to win through to the end in the contest with the *World*, and open the Way by which the Believers may follow Him into the states of "ADOPTION" and "RE-GENERATION," in which "*the World is Crucified unto them, and they unto the World*," whereby the "*World*" has no existence to them, nor they any existence to the "*World.*"

Thus, through Faith—the FIVE VALOURS in unremitting exercise—in the LORD JESUS CHRIST, the Disciple is Embodied and Ensouled in Him, as One Being, and consequently he is "*Accepted in the* BELOVED" by the FATHER, in as True and definite relationship "*as* SON" as the SON OF GOD Himself, Hidden and Identified in the SON OF GOD through his Faith and Obedience. During this Probatory period before RE-GENERATION, of tutelage, "Heirship," Graduation, the Disciple is still in the incubatory stage, the SPIRIT, or CHRIST IN HIM, is but in the embryonic state, having no *Intrinsic* Power over the "*flesh*"-*body* and its organs and senses.

He is only kept in Purity of Heart, and in the performance of Right Action in his "*flesh*"-*body*, by his Faith in the LORD JESUS CHRIST and his Humble and Obedient submission of his "*flesh*"-*body* to the Will and Mind of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. In such attitude the Disciple functions in the "*flesh*"-*body*, not by his own will and mind, nor by the energy and stimuli of the "*flesh and blood*" of the DEMON-nature in him, but by the Energy and Stimuli of the LORD JESUS CHRIST imbuing and instilling in his "*flesh*"-*body*, whereby the "*flesh*" and "*blood*" of the DEMON-nature is held in the state of death, and the Life-BLOOD of CHRIST animates the "*flesh*"-*body*. But, in this state, the "*flesh*" and "*blood*" of the DEMONS are not removed, not eradicated, "SIN"—the "*Sting of death*"—is not yet extracted; it remains in abeyance, as if it existed not; and so it is, by Faith, whilst the Disciple unfailingly exercises his FIVE VALOURS, and so it will continue to the end, on those conditions. Under such conditions, in such a state, the Disciple cannot fail in *Right Action*, nor to enjoy the *Full Benefit* of the absolute Conquest of the "*Flesh*," the "*World*," and the *Devil*, which the LORD JESUS CHRIST achieved in His Incarnation, and which he will himself achieve in his RE-GENERATION and his INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES. But his assurance of Conquest is dependent upon his Faith, the continuous exercise of his FIVE VALOURS, centred in the CHRIST-WITHIN, Fixed in the SPIRIT, the Microcosmic Body, in which the SPIRIT of the LORD JESUS CHRIST dwells, "*crying* ABBA, FATHER," in perpetual Intercession and Mediation for the Believer unto the PRIMAL FATHER. The life of the Disciple, in the Gradational period of the NON-ELECT, or of the ELECT in his progress towards the Seven Golden Gates of INITIATION, is uniformly a Triumphant life, a life of Inward Peace, Equilibrium, and Rest. It is not less so than the life of an INITIATE, who has attained RE-GENERATION, from whom the DEMON-*blood* is Shed, and the DEMON-*flesh* Transmuted. In the one, RIGHTEOUSNESS is "*Imputed*" by Faith, but is none the less RIGHTEOUSNESS (*Right Actions*), whilst Faith, Obedience, Love, Devotion, and Fortitude, centred in CHRIST JESUS, continue steadfastly and constantly. In the other, RIGHTEOUSNESS is "*Intrinsic*" by Faith, RIGHTEOUSNESS that Works in Perfect Function from the Microcosmic Body, and in

Perfect Consciousness of the WISDOM and KNOWLEDGE OF GOD, and therefore in whom there is rapid shrinkage of liability to "*Trespasses*" or "*Sins of Ignorance*," until the organs and senses become statically Fixated in Right Action, Right Thought, and Right Impulsion. This is the High State of PERFECTION Attained by Graduation in the *School of the Masters*, to which the Highest Order of Human "Masters," or *Apostles*, attain. But the RE-GENERATED INITIATE and MASTER in the DIVINE MYSTERIES only maintains this state by the constant exercise of his FIVE VALOURS also, and such exercise as the Graduating Disciple can know nothing of, in its intensity and extreme tests and assailments, none of which, however, he is not Prepared to meet, and calmly Strong to overcome—if he continues Faithful in constancy, by Faith, Obedience, Love, Devotion, and Fortitude. Failing in the exercise of the VALOURS, he falls into error, gives way to the "*flesh*," and voluntarily turns over to the side of the *Devil* and the *World*; and "*the last state of that man* (if such there ever should be, even though it is not impossible) *is worse than the first*." If such a person ever should be, an INITIATE voluntarily departing from his state of RE-GENERATION, and persisting therein, he has committed "*the Unpardonable Sin*"; for him there is no Repentance, no Propitiation, only "*everlasting destruction from the Presence of* GOD," eternal REPROBATION and final Microcosmic Extinction. It follows, therefore, that the "SIN *against the* HOLY GHOST," the "SIN *unto Death*," for which there is "*no Forgiveness neither in this world nor the next*" (concerning which, through ignorance of its true signification, many sincere souls have suffered a "purgatory" of mental anguish), applies only to two classes of mortals, *first*, to those who, knowing the Truth of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, having a clear understanding of the sacred Principles of the FAITH, the LAW, and the GOSPEL, voluntarily and deliberately reject it, and refuse the Call of their ELECTION, frustrate the *Karma* of their PREDESTINATION, and choose the "*Flesh*," the *World*, and the *Devil*. They sink into the False Delusions of the DEMONS, and fall into the irreparable state of REPROBATION, through "unbelief, hardness of heart, and contempt of GOD'S Holy Word and Commandment." The SPIRIT within them, their Microcosmic

Body, is eclipsed in the Darkness cast by the False Self, the "*flesh*"-*body and mind*, interposing itself between it and the "SUN," the LORD JESUS CHRIST—the "*light hid under a bushel*";—until finally it is "*quenched*," extinguished, and dissolved in the Pure Ether. The being himself, REPROBATED, lives on in the desperation of infatuated Delusion and Voidness of Spiritual Discernment, Intelligence, and Consciousness, bedazzled and enshined in the False Lights of the "*fiery luminaries*" in the "*Air*," giving forth their myriad scintillations of deceit, illusion, phantasy, and hallucination. Of the state of REPROBATION the LORD KRISHNA in the "*Bhagavad Gita*" says :—

> "*The Wicked among men, the deluded, and the ignorant* (*i.e.* unteachable, therefore wilfully 'ignorant'), *deprived of Spiritual Discernment by this World-Illusion, incline* (*i.e.* gravitate) *towards demoniacal attraction and disposition, and depart from Me, their sole Resource.*" [1]
>
> "*A man who pays attention to the desires, the likes and dislikes, is always in a state of 'concern,' of perpetual worry and apprehension. The senses belonging to all his organs* (*i.e.* of his '*flesh*'-*body*) *never rest. Like the tentacles of an octopus, they are always in motion, seeking objects of gratification. This 'concern' ferments into passion; thwarted passion causes anger, and he passes into the state of Delusion. Losing the memory of his Preceptor's Teaching, he ceases to Discriminate, and, in the abject state of Delusion, he loses Delight in the pursuit of* PERFECTION, *falls away from the* PATH, *sinks to a state of utter Forgetfulness, and becomes an Enemy of* KRISHNA (*i.e.* CHRIST). *Thus he is a lost man, who has lost all, whose end is dissolution.*" [2]
>
> "*The man whose heart and mind are not at rest, is without* WISDOM, *or power of Contemplation, hath no happiness. The uncontrolled heart, following the dictates of the moving passions, snatcheth away his Spiritual* KNOWLEDGE, *as the storm the bark upon the raging ocean.*" [2]

Secondly, the above passages quoted from the "*Bhagavad Gita*," and the foregoing, apply also to those souls who once

[1] Vide "*Bhagavad Gita Interpreted*," p. 78.
[2] *Idem*, pp. 22, 24.

Believed and Obeyed the TRUTH, followed in the Ten Degrees of Graduation on the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES; passed the Seven Golden Gates of INITIATION in the SEVEN HEAVENS, even to the SEVENTH MYSTERY; but wickedly, wantonly, and wilfully denied the FAITH, forsook the LAW, and trampled upon the GOSPEL. Such declension and departure, such flagrant apostasy and rebellion, are not ascribable to acts of "*Trespass*," nor to "*Sins of Ignorance*," nor to natural "*Infirmities of the flesh*." For these latter transgressions and derelictions of Disciples, common to all who still reside in the "*flesh*"-*body*, even to past the Seventh Gate (under certain conditions of liability), are fully and mercifully provided for in the Covenant of GOD through the "*Advocacy*" of the LORD JESUS CHRIST (just as their perfect avoidance and prevention are provided for in Him). For these "*errors of the People*" the LORD JESUS CHRIST forever is their "*Propitiation*," and the Assurance of their "*Forgiveness*": "*If we Confess our Sins, He is Faithful and* RIGHTEOUS *to Forgive us our Sins, and to cleanse us from all* UNRIGHTEOUSNESS." "*If we say we have no Sin* (*i.e.* hypocritically hide our Sins, and do not Confess them), *we deceive ourselves, and the Truth is not in us. My little Children, these things I write unto you, that ye may not Sin* (*i.e.* may learn the Truth, that you are set free from Sin through JESUS CHRIST). *And if any man do Sin, we have an Advocate* (*i.e.* a Recoverer, Helper) *with the* FATHER: JESUS CHRIST THE RIGHTEOUS ONE, *and He is the Propitiation* (*i.e.* the Medium of Restoration and Forgiveness) *for our Sins*." Such "*Sins*" do not come under the category of "*Wilful Sins*." The latter, now referred to, are acts of deliberate Transgression of KNOWLEDGE, of presumptuous apostasy and contempt of the WISDOM OF GOD, of "*crucifying the* SON OF GOD *afresh*." With contumelious coldness of purpose and cool deliberation, of determined defiance (with malice aforethought) of Experience, of Knowledge, of the Master's warnings and exhortings, and of every word and act that they have beforetime uttered and committed, every promise of fervent love and zeal; they have erased their "*signature*" to the Covenant of GOD, broken the "*Seal*" of the SPIRIT that attested the Ratification of the Covenant, and cast down the Covenant as a thing of scorn and reviling in the eyes of the World,

and of the Demoniacal adversaries of God and His Son Jesus Christ: "*For if we Sin Wilfully after that we have Received the* Knowledge *of the* Truth (*i.e.* by Initiation in the Divine Mysteries), *there remaineth no more a Sacrifice for Sin, but a certain and fearful expectation of Judgment, and a fierceness of fire which shall devour the adversaries . . .; who have trodden under foot the* Son of God, *and hath counted the* Blood of the Covenant, *wherewith he was* Sanctified (*i.e.* Perfected in Re-Generation) *a common thing, and hath done despite to the* Spirit of Grace." [1]

In the case of the whole of the Ek-Klesia, the Elect and Non-Elect, it is the peculiar effort of the Demons to thwart their "Adoption *as* Sons"; of the Elect, to prevent their Re-Generation; and of the Masters and Initiates, the Re-Generate, to hurl them down from the Heaven of Re-Generation into the Hell of Reprobation; to cause the "*Woman Arrayed in the* Sun" to become barren and childless;—for which purpose the "Dragon *standeth over Her to devour Her Child as soon as She is delivered.*" In these malign efforts the Demons are foiled through the *Faith, Obedience, Love, Devotion, and Fortitude* of each individual Disciple, Initiate, and Master. Through the constant Exercise of the Five Valours, their Faith firmly planted in the Lord Jesus Christ, and for His sake, in Whom they are Embodied and Ensouled, and are personally identified by Faith, throughout their Gradational Course of Probation in the Path of the Divine Mysteries, either in the state of Adoption, or of Re-Generation (in the case of the Initiate); they enjoy the "*Forgiveness*" of their "*Trespasses*" and "*Sins of Ignorance,*" or the "*Infirmities of the flesh,*" and such "*errors*" as they may fall into by reverting to their "*Earth-habits.*" In the state of Adoption they stand before God in Christ Jesus, their Surety and Sponsor, in Whom their Redemption and Acceptance as a "Son" rest, their Mediator and Intercessor. In the Lord Jesus Christ the Believer is *Sinless* and Righteous, because *He is the Doer* of his Actions in his "*flesh*"*-body*; and in the Lord Jesus Christ, if by "ignorance," "infirmity of the flesh," or momentary inadvertence and return of the old "*flesh*"*-habits*, he commits

[1] *Heb.* vi.

a "*Trespass*" or a "*Sin*," an ignorant infraction of the LAW or MIND of the LORD JESUS CHRIST; and, on discovery of his "*Trespass*," "*Fault*," or "*Error*," he Confesses his "*Sin*," he receives instant "*Forgiveness*," and Restoration. Often, in the case of Disciples, these "*Sins*," "*Trespasses*," and "*Errors*" are occasioned by excess of zeal, fervour, and love; or by mistaken beliefs in his own "self"-conquest, "self"-reliance, and lack of humble Faith in the LORD JESUS CHRIST. There are countless ways in which these saddening occasions are brought about, and they are as numerously and secretly laid *snares* and *traps* in the case of the Masters and Initiates, as of the youngest Disciple in the EK-KLESIA. Wherefore it is necessary for all the EK-KLESIA, in every Degree of Graduation, to heed the many admonitions of JESUS and the Apostles to this point. The Apostle *John* writes thus in his First Epistle :—

> "*And this is the Message which we have heard from Him, and announce unto you, that* GOD IS LIGHT, *and in Him is no Darkness at all* (i.e. *a fortiori*, the SPIRIT, or Microcosmic Body, in which tabernacles the SPIRIT of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, Who functions therewith in the '*flesh*'-*body* of the Believer, '*is* LIGHT,' '*having no part Dark*'). *If we say that we* (*i.e.* in the '*flesh*'-*body*) *have Fellowship with him* (*i.e.* in the coalescence of the '*flesh*'-*body* with the Microcosmic Body), *and walk in Darkness* (*i.e.* according to the '*flesh*'), *we Lie, and do not the Truth: but* IF WE WALK IN THE LIGHT, AS HE IS IN THE LIGHT (*i.e.* identify ourselves in Him by Faith, and are Embodied and Ensouled in Him), WE HAVE FELLOWSHIP (*i.e.* Unity, Coalescence of Function and Action, the '*flesh*'-*body* and the Microcosmic Body in One Body, in Fellowship with JESUS CHRIST) ONE WITH ANOTHER, AND THE BLOOD OF JESUS CHRIST, HIS SON (*i.e.* Flowing through the Microcosmic Body—SPIRIT—into the '*flesh*'-*body*) CLEANSETH (present tense, Keeps continually clean) US FROM ALL SIN."
>
> "*If we say that we have no Sin* (*i.e.* in denial of the commission of '*Sins*'), *we deceive ourselves, and the Truth is not in us. If we Confess our Sins, He is Faithful and* RIGHTEOUS *to Forgive us our Sins, and to Cleanse*

us from all UnRighteousness. If we say that we have not Sinned (*i.e.* protest that we have not '*Sinned*' when we know we have '*Sinned*'; *excuse our* '*Sins*' *by pretexts*; or explain them away as not being '*Sins*' by reason of our Spiritual incapacity for '*Sin*'; or some other delusion) *we make Him* (Who, in the Microcosmic Body witnesses against us) *a Liar, and His Word is not in us* (*i.e.* the '*flesh*'-body is acting independently of the Microcosmic Body, and refuses access to the latter into its mind and consciousness, and therefore is 'self'-deluded and gives the Lie to the Word of JESUS CHRIST which tells him he has '*Sinned*').

"*My little Children, these things write I unto you, that ye may not Sin* (*i.e.* that the LORD JESUS CHRIST in you will, by your Faith and Obedience, enable you to avoid '*Sin*' unfailingly). *And* (*i.e.* on the other hand) *if any man should Sin* (*i.e.* through the above-mentioned causes, and not 'wilfully'), *we have an Advocate* (i.e. '*Paraclete*,' Helper, Restorer) *with the* FATHER, JESUS CHRIST THE RIGHTEOUS ONE: *and He is the Propitiation* (*i.e.* Mediator, or Medium of Forgiveness and Restoration) *for our Sins. . . .*"

"*Behold, what manner of Love the* FATHER *hath Bestowed upon us, that we should be called Children of* GOD (*i.e.* by ADOPTION); *and such we are* (*i.e.* putatively, in JESUS CHRIST, through Faith, until by RE-GENERATION the SONSHIP is validated in us Generically). *For this cause the World knew us not, because it knoweth Him not. Beloved, now are we Children of* GOD (*i.e.* by ADOPTION, τέκνα, not υἷοι until RE-GENERATION and True SONSHIP, through INITIATION). *We know that if it shall be manifested* (*i.e.* in our INITIATIONS in the DIVINE MYSTERIES), *we shall be Like Him; for we shall see Him even as He is.*"

"*And every one that hath this Hope fixed upon him Purifieth himself, even as He is Pure. Every one that doeth Sin, doeth also Lawlessness: and Sin is Lawlessness. And ye know that He was manifested* (*i.e.* in us, through the Microcosmic Body) *to bear away Sins; and in Him* (*i.e.* Functioning through the Microcosmic Body in the '*flesh*'-*body*) *is no Sin.*

"*Whosoever* (then) *Abideth in Him Sinneth Not* (present tense, *i.e.* continuously, habitually): *whosoever Sinneth* (present tense, *i.e.* continuously, habitually) *hath not seen Him, neither hath known Him. Little Children, let no man lead you astray: He that Doeth* RIGHTEOUSNESS IS RIGHTEOUS, *even as* (from the fact that He Who performeth His Actions in you) HE IS RIGHTEOUS: *he that doeth Sin* (present tense, *i.e.* continuously, habitually) *is of the* DEVIL (of DEMON '*flesh and blood*'); *for the Devil Sinneth* (in you) *from the beginning* (*i.e.* of your DE-GENERATION). *To this end was the* SON OF GOD *manifested* (in you), *that He might nullify the works of the Devil* (by taking into His possession and control the organs and senses of the '*flesh*'-*body*)."

In CHRIST JESUS the Believer or Disciple sinks his "*flesh*"-*body* corporately into the SPIRIT, or CHRIST-WITHIN, the Microcosmic Body, which "*comprehends*" it, absorbs it into itself, "ADOPTS" it, and thenceforth the organs and senses of the Microcosmic Body animate, energise, and actuate, by its Stimuli derived from JESUS CHRIST, the organs and senses of the "*flesh*"-*body* becoming the Motory Power of their motions and actions, deeds and thoughts. But the Microcosmic Body is, Cosmically, a Reduplication and Extension of the Microcosmic Body of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, its organs and senses being His organs and senses in wider Cosmical circularity of Functional Capacity, and is Normally the "*Likeness of the Image of the Immortal and Incorruptible* GOD" reproduced in Cosmic Form in Man Primordially. Therefore it is the LORD JESUS CHRIST Who doeth all His Works (Actions) in the "*flesh*"-*body* of the Believer and Disciple in the state of ADOPTION, provided he "*Abideth in Him*" by the continuous Exercise of his FIVE VALOURS.

The "*Advocacy*," *Suretyship*, and *Sponsorship* of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, founded on the Living Faith and Obedience of each individual Believer or Disciple, and his Identification in Him in corporate Union, predicate the Believer's absolute Sincerity and Fidelity, and the perpetual and untiring Exercise of his FIVE VALOURS; also presupposing his persevering determination in the Acquirement of the *Seven Golden Keys*, or Habitudes of the LORD JESUS CHRIST—

SELF-ABNEGATION, EQUILIBRIUM, DETACHMENT, INSENSIBILITY, INFLEXIBILITY, KNOWLEDGE, REST—through the acquirement of which the old "*flesh*" and "*earth-habits*" are eliminated. It is mostly in consequence of the Disciple slipping back into these old "*earth-habits*," and sliding away from the CHRIST-HABITUDES, that he is liable to "*Trespass*," "*Sins of Ignorance*," and "*Infirmities of the flesh*," and this liability is equally strong in the Initiate and Master, and calls from all Believers the greatest Vigilance and Prayerfulness. It is the special cause of "*weakness*" and "*infirmity*" in every soul whilst still tabernacling in the "*flesh*"-*body*, for which GOD has specially provided a "*Propitiation for our Sins in* JESUS CHRIST THE RIGHTEOUS." This "*Propitiation*" in JESUS CHRIST is the purport and meaning of the "*Sacrificial System*" instituted under the "*Old Testament*" Covenant, the burden of its Blessed Message, Fulfilled in JESUS CHRIST, and applicable to all Believers to this day by Faith in Him in these special intentions. This Service of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, as "*Advocate*," *Surety*, and *Sponsor*, has no meaning of "*substitution*," as the False "*Evangelicalism*" has taught; it does not profess to "*cover up*," or make good, the "*Sins*," "*Trespasses*," and "*Infirmities*" of Disciples, so that they are expiated and condoned because of His Mediation. The "*Robe*" of CHRIST'S RIGHTEOUSNESS does not blot out the Disciple's misdeeds, nor is it accepted in the stead of his UnRighteousness, or Lawlessness. The RIGHTEOUSNESS of CHRIST becomes the RIGHTEOUSNESS of the Disciple, but only when the Disciple makes himself, by Faith, incapable of his own natural and carnal UnRighteousness. If he falls back, in one instance, into his own UnRighteousness, or "self"-energised "righteousness" (which is as "*filthy rags*"), he forfeits and forecloses the RIGHTEOUSNESS of CHRIST. But, if in so slipping into the "*earth-habits*," committing "*trespasses*" or "*sins of ignorance*," or mistakes through "*infirmities of the flesh*," and, on discovery, reproof, and enlightenment thereon, he straightway "*Confesses his Sins*," makes what reparations are needful, and notches it up in his mind that he may not err again therein, then the "*Propitiation*" of JESUS CHRIST avails to remove the stain of his "*Sins*," and to bring Peace to the Disciple's Soul. Even by these very "*trespasses*,"

"*sins*," and "*infirmities*," he learns great lessons of Obedience and Faith; they come to his aid in the widening out of his Consciousness, Intelligence, and Spiritual Discernment. He Meditates upon them, and registers them as "marks" and "signs" of future caution and carefulness. They are used by the Great Master to Teach him to "*exercise his senses to discern both Evil and Good.*" If, however, the Disciple should "*continue in Sin*," presuming upon the "*Forgiveness*" *of* God; if he repeats, after such experiences of warning, these "*trespasses*" and "*sins of ignorance*," they are no longer such, they become "*wilful sins.*" "*Grace*" does not "*abound*" to bring the "*Propitiation*" for these acts. "*There remaineth no more a Sacrifice for Sin.*" If by these "*trespasses*" and "*sins of ignorance*," and their subsequent reproof and chastisement, the Disciple has learned his lesson, and knows also that Faith in the Lord Jesus Christ will absolutely destroy them through the imposition of His Righteousness in their place, and he still continues in them, he proves himself to be "*of the* Devil," and "*the* Truth *is not in him.*" It is futile and hypocritical for him to pass them off as negligible, "*temperamental*," "innate" failings, peculiar idiosyncrasies of his character, and even as having something of virtuousness in them. That Disciple is not ignorant, nor a fool, nor an object either of pity or admiration; he is just a "*hypocrite*," false to the core, a "*child of the Devil.*" A little girl once thought to garnish the beauty of the coloured patterns in her mother's print dress by adding some of her own colours to the design from her paint-box, thinking how delighted her mother would be with these artistic embellishments. The dress was ruined, and the mother considerably perturbed at the results of her child's innocent "*trespass.*" She reprimanded her, explaining the egregiousness of her "*fault*," and told her never to do it again, nor any such foolishness, without asking permission, and learning if it were the right thing to do. If that child had repeated the offence, she would have been guilty of a "*wilful sin.*" Her first offence was an "*error*," a "*trespass*," a "*sin of ignorance*" (yet nevertheless a "*sin*"). But on repetition, through forgetfulness, carelessness, or through obstinacy, it would be "*wilful sin.*" This illustrates the point, and needs no application.

Let its foolishness be Wisdom to the Wise, and folly to the foolish.

5. *Master:* What is the *Second Stage* in the order of sequence in the consummation of the "*travail*" of the "*Woman Arrayed in the* SUN" in bringing to "BIRTH" the Æonial "SEED"; or the termination of the "*Great Tribulation*" of the EK-KLESIA in the Processes of Final RE-GENERATION of the ELECTION, the REMNANT of the RIGHTEOUS, emerging from the course of Redemptive Evolution in past Karmas during the progress of the "Æon of this World"?

Disciple: 2. *The* "BIRTH" *of the* "MAN-CHILD," *or the* RE-GENERATION *of the* 144,000 *Priest-Kings of the* SONS OF THE GODS, *Symbolised in the* "BRIDE OF THE LAMB."

The *Second Stage* in the consummation of the "BIRTH" of the "SEED OF THE WOMAN," or the termination of the "*travail*" of the "*Woman Arrayed in the* SUN," Symbolising the Æon of "*Great Tribulation*" of the ELECTION, or RIGHTEOUS REMNANT in the Æonial EK-KLESIA, had its commencement immediately following upon the RE-GENERATION of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, which took place in His INITIATIONS in the SEVEN GREATER DIVINE MYSTERIES, when He "*Opened the Gates of the* KINGDOM OF HEAVEN (the SEVEN HEAVENS) *to all Believers*," by first, on His Own account, and in behalf of the Believers in Him, destroying the Threefold *barrier* to access into the SEVEN HEAVENS—the WORLD, the FLESH, and the DEVIL. This Event took place during the period of His "*Temptation*" for "*Forty Days and Forty Nights in the Wilderness.*" In that fierce and fearful combat the incarnate SON OF GOD Fought and Overcame the FLESH, the WORLD, and the DEVIL. In that conflict and Conquest He broke down the barrier which throughout the Æon was reared up as an impregnable Wall of embattled turrets between the ELECTION and the KINGDOM OF GOD beyond the Firmamental Frontier of the Earth; and made a Free and Open Way into the SEVEN HEAVENS for the feet of the RIGHTEOUS to tread, the Freedom of Entrance to which is RE-GENERATION, by INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES. For the sake of the ELECTION He voluntarily undertook to "*bear the* SIN" of those who put

their Faith in Him, He submitted Himself to all the conditions of the "*Curse*" and DE-GENERATION, which Man's original and continuous Æonial Transgression had brought upon him by inflexible Laws of Nature. He took the Sinful, Corrupt, and DE-GENERATE Nature, the carnal, DEMON-created, and generated constitution of the human "*flesh*"-*body*. He abnormalised Himself, DE-GENERATED Himself, that He might bring down from the SEVEN HEAVENS, in His Own Spotless Divine Person, those Heavenly and Spiritual Currents of LIFE from GOD THE FATHER that were the sole means of their RE-GENERATION. He therefore took the human abnormal "*flesh*"-*body* of corruption and mortality, on which account He must undergo the Processes of His Own RE-GENERATION, the *Tests*, *Trials*, and *Ordeals* of the LESSER MYSTERIES, the Ten Degrees of Graduation (from "BABYLON" to "CANAAN") in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. He entered the state of DE-GENERATION in order that the Faithful RIGHTEOUS of the ELECTION, in the natural state of Æonial DE-GENERATION, may receive ADOPTION as SONS, the Title-Deed of their future Inheritance of DIVINE SONSHIP by RE-GENERATION, through the Way Opened by Him in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. He chose and volunteered to place Himself, His Own Microcosmic BODY and SOUL, into the state of *necessity* for the undergoing, on His Own part, of the crucial Processes of RE-GENERATION, by incarnating in the corrupt DEMON-"*flesh and blood*" of the human "*flesh*"-*body*, that, in that body, He might break the chain of "SIN *in the flesh*," burst open the hermetically sealed doors of His Microcosmic Body's *prison*, and tear down its adamantine walls and embattled turrets, the fortifications of the DEMON-arsenal of "*flesh and blood*" in the "*flesh*"-*body*; by which conquest He opened His Own Self-Imposed "*prison*," and set Himself Free to "*Enter the* KINGDOM OF HEAVEN"; and by so doing, opening the "prison-gates" to all the ELECTION who follow Him in the same way, the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, and of Entrance through the Seven Golden Gates of the SEVEN HEAVENS, even to the THRONE OF GOD in the midst of the SEVENTH HEAVEN. Thus is the sublime import of the Apostle *Paul's* words in his Epistle to the *Galatians* (chap. ii.) :—

"*If there is therefore any Comfort in* CHRIST, *if any Consolation of Love, if any Fellowship of the* SPIRIT, *if any Tender Mercies and Compassions, fulfil ye my joy, that ye be of the same mind, having the same Love, being of One Accord, of One Mind; allowing nothing through faction or through vainglory, but in lowliness of mind each counting other better than himself; not looking each of you to his own things, but each of you also to the things of others.*

"*Have this Mind in you, which was also in* CHRIST JESUS: WHO, BEING ORIGINALLY IN THE FORM OF GOD, COUNTED IT NOT A PRIZE (*i.e.* not a thing to be tenaciously held) TO BE IN EQUALITY WITH GOD, BUT EMPTIED HIMSELF (*i.e.* surrendered His Divine Nature and Equality), TAKING THE FORM OF A BONDSERVANT (i.e. '*flesh and blood*'), BEING MADE IN THE LIKENESS OF MEN: AND BEING FOUND IN FASHION AS A MAN, HE HUMBLED HIMSELF, BECOMING OBEDIENT UNTO DEATH, YEA, THE DEATH OF THE CROSS.

"WHEREFORE ALSO GOD EXALTED HIM ON HIGH, AND GAVE HIM THE NAME WHICH IS ABOVE EVERY NAME; *that in the* NAME OF JESUS EVERY KNEE *should bow, in* HEAVEN *and on Earth, of the World Below* (i.e. *Sheol*), *and that every tongue should confess that* JESUS CHRIST *is* LORD, *to the Glory of* GOD *the* FATHER."

The only difference, as it has been shown, between the RE-GENERATION of the LORD JESUS CHRIST and the RE-GENERATION of the RIGHTEOUS in the ELECTION is in that JESUS CHRIST underwent the Processes of RE-GENERATION, from the beginning ("BABYLONIAN" generation) to the end ("ASCENSION" into the HEAVENS) of the Ten Degrees of Graduation in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, by a vicarious and voluntary undertaking, purely in behalf of the ELECTION; and the ELECTION must needs undergo the Processes by a natural necessity of *Karma*, continuing in repeated reincarnations in Redemptive Evolution until the mind and senses of the "*flesh*"-*body* are raised to Consciousness and Intelligence in the DE-GENERATE state to correspond to the LAW of REDEMPTION culminating in RE-GENERATION; the LAW which also made it a natural necessity for the SON

of God to descend into De-Generation in order to lift them up into Re-Generation. Jesus was "*Made Sin*"; Man is *a Sinner*. Jesus bore the state of "*Sin*," the consciousness of "*Sin*," and the consequences of "*Sin*," as every man bears them, in His voluntary sacrifice of Himself in undertaking "*Sin*"; for the sake of the Election, and for their Salvation. There was no *Karmic* or Cosmical necessity for the incarnation of the Lord Jesus Christ, but, having incarnated, there followed the natural necessity for His Re-Generation. Yet, without His Re-Generation in the first instance, the Re-Generation of the Election was impossible; for no man in the De-Generate state from the original Transgression has in himself the power of his own Re-Generation, for the abnormal physiological reasons which have already been stated, resulting from the Fall. Hence the Incarnation of the Lord Jesus Christ was a natural necessity in the Redemption of the Election.

In order that the Disciple may clearly comprehend the *modus operandi* of the Mediatorial capacity of the Lord Jesus Christ in His Re-Generation, the crucial reason of His incarnation and "*taking the form of the bondservant*" to "*flesh and blood*," through which alone the Election could be released from their Æonial bondage, it behoves him to follow with reverent meditation the relation of the solemn period of His life, in which He passed through the Sacred and Heavenly Transactions of Initiation in the Divine Mysteries, which certified the Attainment of His Re-Generation. This relation is the True account of the real significance of the "*Forty Days and Forty Nights*'" sojourn in the "*Wilderness*," recorded in the three Synoptic Gospels. Unless this profound Truth is realised, the fundamental necessity of its supreme fulfilment will never be properly understood. It will ever remain an inscrutable mystery and enigma why Jesus needed to undergo this experience, and the story of the "*Temptation*" will remain with a background only of traditional sentiment, without logical reason for it; a mere useful episode in the Ecclesiastical Year to cause good Christians a time of pause and self-denial, penance and thought, of "*Lenten*" fasting and abstinence. For, truth to say, to analyse the professed utility and observance of "*Lent*" is to find that there is behind it nothing more than

sentiment, and for the most part a mere pretension of a yearly wearing of "*sackcloth and ashes*," a sordid and incongruous intermission from the perennial World-activities. The ecclesiastical exposition of the meaning of the "*Temptation*" utterly misses the point of its True meaning, and the account left to us in the "*Gospels*" of this event is shorn of every suggestion that would indicate its True meaning and importance. This is one of the most serious instances of the literary curtailment of Scripture Text, for the full and undiminished Text of this story gives detailed and definite statement of the Divinely Mystical nature of the experience, and the INITIATIONS undergone by the Great Master as the result of those combats. Likewise in this story the Disciple possesses an exact description of the same INITIATIONS he himself will undergo when the Call shall come to him to follow the Great Master into the "*Wilderness*" for the same purpose. If he be of the ELECT, that Call is *Now*, the instant that Enlightenment comes to his Consciousness. If of the NON-ELECT, and Enlightenment has come to him to "*forsake all and follow* CHRIST," it will be the Call to him instantly to do this, and as a Faithful Disciple to forsake "BABYLON" and place himself on the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES in the early Degrees of Graduation, and so to fit and qualify himself for the ADOPTION when he has arrived at the point of taking the FIRST STEP OF SELF-ABNEGATION, Symbolised in the "BAPTISM OF JOHN."

The Processes of RE-GENERATION of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, His Journey through the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, were undergone during the time of His retirement in the "*Wilderness*" for "*Forty Days and Forty Nights.*" The number "40" signifies the RE-GENERATIVE Processes operating in the QUATRAD of the Microcosmic Body, comprising the DECCAD, in its restored Unity; and its Restoration to Unity and Communion with GOD THE FATHER, broken through the incarnation in the state of RE-GENERATION, and with the SEVEN HEAVENS, from which His Incarnation had debarred Him. These Processes have special application to the THREE BODIES essentially affected by the presence and predominance of the "*flesh*"-*body*—the *Physical*, *Noumenal*, and *Psychical Bodies*;—and result in the destruction of the *Threefold Barrier* in the THREE BODIES,

of the FLESH, the WORLD, and the DEVIL. These Three Realms of the Purificatory and Transmutatory Processes of RE-GENERATION are signified in the *Three* "*Temptations*" undergone by the LORD JESUS CHRIST, over which He Triumphed, and therefore Attained the state of RE-GENERATION, through Proving Himself worthy to be admitted, in turn, to each of the SEVEN HEAVENS, to receive the "THRONE," the "GARMENT," and the CROWN" of INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES in the SEVEN HEAVENS, respectively.[1]

[1] For a descriptive vision of the *Three Temptations* the Disciple is commended to the reading of chapters Two and Three of the Author's book, "*The Life and Discourses of the* LORD JESUS CHRIST."

LESSON TWELVE

(4) Election, *or the State of the Supplicant* (*continued*)

(4) "The Land of Canaan" (*continued*)

1. *Master:* Recount the story of the "*Forty Days and Forty Nights*" of the Lord Jesus Christ in His "*Temptation*" in the "*Wilderness,*" and their peculiar relation to His Re-Generation, and His Initiations in the Divine Mysteries.

Disciple: The story of the "*Forty Days and Forty Nights*" of the Lord Jesus Christ in the "*Wilderness*" begins its true significance before the actual commencement of that season of "*fasting*" and "*Temptation.*" Its antecedents are of equal importance in the sequence of events as the event itself. The whole episode divides itself, historically, into *three circumstances,* as follows :—

1. *The Thirty Years' life of humble obedience and subjection.*
2. *The Baptism by John in the River Jordan.*
3. *The Forty Days and Forty Nights'* "*Temptation.*"

1. *The Thirty Years' life of humble obedience and subjection*

"*And when they* (i.e. *Joseph* and *Mary,* father and mother of Jesus) *had accomplished all things that were according to the Law of the* Lord (*i.e.* to the Mosaic institutions of the Jews), *they returned unto Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.* And the Child Grew, and waxed Strong, increasing in Wisdom: and the Grace of God was upon Him.

"*And His parents went every year to Jerusalem at the Feast of the Passover. And when He was twelve years old,*

they went up after the custom of the Feast; and when they had fulfilled the days, as they were returning, the boy JESUS *tarried behind in Jerusalem; and His parents knew it not; but supposing Him to be in the company, they went a day's journey; and they sought Him amongst their kinsfolk and acquaintance: and when they found Him not, they returned to Jerusalem, seeking for Him. And it came to pass after three days they found Him in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them and asking them questions: and all that heard Him were amazed at His understanding and His answers. And when they saw Him, they were astonished: and His mother said to Him, Child, why hast Thou thus dealt with us? behold Thy father and I sought Thee sorrowing. And He said unto them, How is it that ye sought Me? Wist ye not that I must be found in My Father's Things? And they understood not the saying which He spake unto them.*

"*And He went down with them, and came to Nazareth;* AND HE WAS SUBJECT UNTO THEM: *and His mother kept all these circumstances in her heart.*

"*And* JESUS PROGRESSED IN WISDOM AND STATURE, AND IN FAVOUR WITH GOD AND MAN."[1]

The course of the life of JESUS is an exact parallel of the course of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES which every Disciple pursues in the Attainment of RE-GENERATION, in his INITIATION in the SEVEN GREATER DIVINE MYSTERIES, both in the preliminary stages of the earlier Degrees of Graduation, and in those Degrees that specially pertain to the Entrance of the INITIATE through the SEVEN GOLDEN GATES. JESUS, in His incarnate life, is a perfect Pattern and "*Example that we should follow in His* STEPS," which He was the First of DE-GENERATE Mankind to tread, which all DE-GENERATE Mankind are bound to tread, "*following after Him,*" in order to Attain the state of RE-GENERATION. This is the main significance of His life as "*an Example,*" its most momentous pertinence, of which the "Christian Church" presents no conception whatever. Good people have lived and died, throughout the past ages of Christianity,

[1] *Luke* ii. 9–52.

endeavouring to follow the "example of His most holy life," interpreting that life in the light of those moral and spiritual teachings that Christian preachers have variously set forth; ignorant of the Real Truth of that "*Example*," and the literal meaning of those "STEPS." They never knew anything of the PATH of which they are the "STEPS," and of the Ascent of its Spiral Way into the SEVEN HEAVENS. Wherefore the crucial point of the life of the LORD JESUS CHRIST is entirely lost, and all these endeavours to follow His exemplariness of conduct in life are "*vanity*," void of the smallest service in the Attainment of the least thing that JESUS lived and died for them to attain; and the "Christian World," after all these centuries, is more intensely beclouded and bedarkened in the superstition of DEMON-worship than it was in the "EPHESUS" Period of Ecclesiastical Apostasy, when it first began to "*leave its First Love*" and to "turn *towards the* MOON." The life and name of JESUS is received with less faith in His *Divinity* and more error concerning His *humanity*, than it has been in the darkest ages of Christian history. To many the "*historical*" JESUS is pronounced a "*myth*"; to many the *incarnation* is a "*miracle*," a supernatural birth; to many the Divinity of JESUS raises the Humanity of JESUS to a concept of "humanity" so transcendental and unique, that no one can nor need so much as make any effort to be at all *like* Him in character and conduct; and if a man is ordinarily and conventionally religious, and worships JESUS in the ordinary conventional way, he is not expected to resemble Him in His Own Way. "*We must live*," say they; "*business is business*," and JESUS was not a "*business man*"; He was a "Super-Man," and ordinary men cannot be "Super-Men." Ordinary men are not "*Virgin-born*," they are not "*Conceived of the* HOLY GHOST, *Born of the Virgin Mary*," by miraculous Conception and Birth. Therefore Christianity does not teach that ordinary men may, can, might, could, would, or should *live and act like* JESUS, in everyday concerns, in business, in social affairs, in politics, in economics, in commercial and industrial matters. JESUS, they affirm, was not a "man of the world," that He was a man apart; of neither blood-relationship nor natural affinity to the human race; that to say He was a "man," "*flesh and blood*," subject to ordinary men's

conditions of life, "*tempted as we are,*" is only to be understood metaphorically, as figures of speech. In reality, it is alleged, He was nothing of the kind, only a *simulacrum* of a "*man,*" a disguised God, masquerading in a kind of bodily form like man's body, but differently originated and constituted. He had, forsooth, no *métier* in the world as a "man of the world," to hustle and jostle, in markets, exchanges, financial and commercial corporations, companies, trusts, law courts, stores, and workshops. He was neither a lawyer, nor a merchant, nor a financier, nor a manufacturer, nor a politician, nor a legislator, nor a soldier, nor a sailor, nor a hireling, nor a coal-miner, nor any other kind of person under the bondage of labour or capital, such as the "common and garden" ordinary man and woman are in this world. Such being the case, both His Teaching and His Example are vitiated and nullified, as mandatory upon ordinary men and women, who are not of the same extraordinary constitution as He. His Example, His Teaching, His "Steps," must be taken "*cum grano salis.*" They do not apply to the ordinary "laity"; and in a certain measure only can they be assumed to apply to a certain man-made class of people of more or less "ordained" and "consecrated" persons, whose "profession" it is to *specialise* in the exemplification of the life and teaching of Jesus, for which they are paid by the world their "stipends" and "salaries," as any other "hired servants"; and always on the tacit understanding that they will teach and live according to the universal construction of the "Christian" doctrine based upon the Devil's Lie of the "*Virgin-Birth.*" It is quite easy to see how the whole pith and kernel of the Gospel of Jesus have been taken from it, and the Sacred Principles of the Path of the Divine Mysteries, the core and crux of the Covenant of God, removed from the "*New Testament*" by the "Christian" Apostasy; as the same operation had been performed upon the "*Old Testament*"; by this false doctrine of the supernatural and miraculous incarnation and birth of the Son of God, the Mediator of the Covenant. By this doctrine two evils are wrought on the earth, utterly neutralising the purpose of the Incarnation of Jesus, and throwing back the Fulfilment of the Covenant during the course of the rule of Anti-Christ in the Christianised world. First, it admits into

the false "Ek-Klesia," the Christian Church, unlimited numbers of the DEMONS' incarnate brood, with all their false professions of loyalty to CHRIST, their false theology and Christian Paganism, the worship of the "*Sun-gods*," the "*Moon-gods*," and the "*Star-gods*" under the Sacred Names of GOD THE FATHER, the SON, the "*Blessed Virgin*," and the HOLY GHOST. Secondly, the ELECTION have either fallen into these heresies and falsities, and become as deceived as the rest of the REPROBATE Christian world; or they have spurned all these religious beliefs and practices, and simply belong to the non-religious world, or are among the atheists, infidels, and materialists; or are roaming desolately and perplexedly among the Spiritualists, Theosophists, Christian Scientists, Occultists, and Yogists. If the True Seeker eliminates the supernatural and miraculous elements that surround the LORD JESUS CHRIST, according to traditional sophistry, orthodox and heterodox alike, and will study Him as *just a man*, in His incarnate life, he will quickly round the corner of these "Christian," *quasi*-"Christian," and *pseudo*-"Christian delusions and DEMON-doctrines, and behold the clear vista of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES stretching HEAVEN-ward, reflected and revealed in the Person of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, in His Life, His Teaching, and His Example.

This is some of the fruits naturally and logically upspringing from the theological and ecclesiastical soil sown by the DEMONS with the pernicious seed of the doctrines of the "*Immaculate Conception*" of the mother of JESUS, and the "*Virgin-Birth*" of her Divine Son, the SON OF GOD. Theological reasoning and sophistry have deluded the world into the belief (accordant with the most reverent attitude that none can deny to the incarnate SON OF GOD) that He could not incarnate by the natural means of cohabitation. It says that such "*uncleanness*" was impossible to be thought of in the case of the conception of the mother of JESUS. The figment, therefore, was invented that her conception was due to an unnatural, or supernatural, cohabitation of the HOLY GHOST. Yet it never occurs to the theologian that "*uncleanness*" in congenital acts is not attributable to, nor is it physiologically the case with, the share that the *male*-parent has in the woman's conception. It is the female

who suffers the "*uncleanness*," both ceremonially (according to the Jews) and physiologically. The woman is "unclean" in her pregnancy, in her delivery, and for a period of days afterwards. For the woman the Jewish laws of "*Purification*" were required which the mother of JESUS observed according to the Jewish rites. On this Lie of the DEMONS the whole structure of Christian Soteriology is based, the whole of the "*Gospel*" built up for the "*Salvation*" of the "world," whether it be Protestant or Catholic. That it is a *Lie* the acts of the "parents" of JESUS proves, for if there were no ceremonial or physiological "*uncleanness*" in the mother's delivery of her "Babe," where were the need of her "Purification"? And if there were no need of it, and the rite was observed purely as a concession to the Jewish Law and to public sentiment, was such an act of concession consistent with the Sacred Principles of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES? Was not it, in the face of it, a subterfuge, a lie, a make-believe? Does it agree with the character and actions of the Saints and Believers of the "*Old Testament*" Covenant, among whom, at that time, *Joseph* and *Mary* were numbered? Nothing but the fact of the mother's "uncleanness" in her child-bearing can be admitted as the *reason* for her "Purification"; just as nothing but the literal and actual *parenthood of Joseph* could, in Scripture language, entitle Joseph to be spoken of as the "*parent*" of JESUS, the "*father*" of JESUS: "*and His* PARENTS (i.e. *Joseph* and *Mary*) *went every year to Jerusalem.*" No thought of concealment of the fact that the "*Holy Ghost*" was the "parent," and not *Joseph*, could be justified by any Believer or Saint, nor by any Disciple of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, with whom his "yea" is "yea," and his "nay" is "nay"; who speak and act the truth, if death stares them in the face.

If JESUS was not an ordinary man, in the "*flesh*"-*body*, if He were of extraordinary parentage or paternity, if He was born of an extraordinary woman, not "*under the law*" of ordinary birth, who conceived without cohabitation with a man, then may every ordinary man and woman put from their minds any thought or aspiration to "*Follow in His* STEPS." They are beyond his reach and attainment. And this is precisely what the Devil has succeeded in making

every man and woman in this "Christian World" believe; and therefore the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, "*The Way*," the Processes of RE-GENERATION, have been stolen away from the World, and DE-GENERATION has stabilised itself into a static and chronic condition in the whole human race for at least eighteen centuries of decadence and apostasy. In ordinary conventions and codes of external morality, ethics, rectitude, religion, and works of righteousness, honour, justice, sobriety, and common charity, self-restraint and virtue, naturally men recognise their duty in the performance of these, and may even regard them as "*Christ-like*," as "*Christian conduct*"; as if "Christians" held a monopoly in these traits and characteristics by virtue of their being "*Christians*"; as if "*Christianity*," the "*Gospel*," were a special secret by which these excellences of character are exemplified, and was possessed by none but "*Christians*." But these traits are by no means a speciality of "*Christianity*"; they are equally conspicuous among infidels and atheists, and most particularly are they noticeable among "*raw heathens*," to such an extent that a "*Christianised*" *heathen* is less acceptable on these accounts than a "*raw heathen unchristianised*," both for faithful service and trustworthiness, and for practical usefulness in industrial employment. But, according to "Christian" standards, to live exactly as JESUS lived, to practise His principles of life and conduct, only a man born as He was born can possibly live such a life. This is the definite and logical issue of the doctrine of the "*Virgin-Birth*," the "*Immaculate Conception*," and its corollary, the "extraordinary," "superhuman," "miraculous," and "supernatural" birth of JESUS, which is accounted the reason for His super-excellent life, deduced from these premises. "*Works*," therefore, are put entirely out of account in the "Christian" religion, as having any pertinent relation to "*Salvation*" and "*Eternal Life*." It was made wholly a matter of "*substitution*," "*vicarious atonement*" or "*expiation*" by the crucifixion of JESUS set forth as GOD'S punishment of man's sins laid upon JESUS, in order that men may be "*forgiven*" and set free from the "*punishment*" inflicted by GOD on all who do not accept or assent to this "*substitution*." Many variations of this presentment of "Salvation," many systems of belief

and doctrine, have been formulated by "*Christian Fathers*," "*Scholastics*," "*Ecclesiastical Councils*," "*Decrees*," "*Articles*," and "*Creeds*," framed in order to bridge over the palpable discrepancies between the life and Teaching of JESUS, and the nearest approximation to them that the best "Christians" can stumblingly attain. And these latter, at their best, are definitely taught their failure and shortcoming, by the words put in their lips every day in "*confession*" thereof: "*We have left undone the things that we ought to have done, and we have done the things we ought not to have done. And there is no Health in us.*" The constancy of repetition of this "confession," and the tacit understanding that it is inevitable, the best that the religion of "Christianity" has to offer in this life, renders the use of it a mere formality, its frequent utterance a virtue, and its implications the most negligible thing on earth; for no one takes it seriously, and no one asks whether such a "confession" is the last word in "Christian" "Soteriology." Some "Christian" churches—notably those under pontifical, priestly, or papistical government—have provided a system of periodical and obligatory "*auricular confession*," in which their deluded "*penitents*" disclose all (?) their enormities of secret and open sins, disgorging their uncleannesses, vices, and infirmities of the flesh, into the ear of their "priests," and receiving in return for their self-humiliations their "priests'" formula of "*Absolution*," much in the same way as children are given their "Saturday night tub." On the strength of these "absolutions" the "penitent" goes forth to do the same things again, knowing the same "*reconciliatory*" form will again make him clean, and knowing also that, according to the "Gospel" of the "Christians," "*there is no Health in them*" to be otherwise:—so they bless GOD for this happy way out of the dilemma, by which they may "*continue in sin that Grace may abound.*" Other "Christian" doctrinaires have devised a wonderful invention or curious device, resulting in a direct "*reductio ad absurdum*," in the "evangelical" doctrine of "*imputed righteousness*," the "*Protestant*" set-off against the "Papistical" doctrine of "*auricular confession.*" This new device was put forth for the first time at the Reformation, invented by the ingenious imagination of *Martin Luther*. This notion of

"*Imputed Righteousness*" was said to be the meaning of the Apostle *Paul* in his Teaching of "*Justification by Faith,*" but it is a grotesque and wholly irrational parody of the *True Principle of* "*Imputed* RIGHTEOUSNESS" as set forth by him, defined in the foregoing Lessons. According to this setting of the "Christian" doctrine of "*Salvation,*" the sins, shortcomings, and unrighteousnesses of "*Christians*" (not any one else but "Christians") are loaded upon the LORD JESUS CHRIST (Who had to be a "*Super-man,*" "*Virgin-Born,*" and of supernatural generation, in order to bear the load), Who bore the load of all the sins of mankind upon the cross of Calvary, and on that cross He suffered the punishment of all that load of human sins, which GOD inflicted upon Him as a substitutionary victim of their penalty. By an inscrutable act of "mercy" GOD made an exchange of punishment in behalf of all mankind who would accept His clemency. Instead of all mankind on account of all their sins (which "*there is no Health in them*" to avoid committing, however much they try), eternally burning in the flames of hell (as all must do who do not assent to forgiveness through the substitution of JESUS and the cross), He inflicted upon JESUS the torturous and shameful death of crucifixion as the "*price*" of a *bargain* between GOD THE FATHER and GOD THE SON, to be paid by the latter for the "redemption" of those favoured sinners who blindly believe this "*Gospel*" of a Divine bargain. The "*death*" of the "*Super-Man*" was counted a more costly "death" than the "*eternal damnation*" of "*ordinary men*"; therefore the "*debt*" of man's sins is equally balanced and fully discharged by this "*substitution*"; and, on that arrangement, the "believer" in its verity and efficacy is "*free*" to live as an "ordinary man," the "ordinary man's" life, and no account of his sins —past, present, or future—will be taken by the Almighty Judge, for "*Jesus paid it all, long, long ago.*" "Works" do not count, Right Actions and Wrong Actions are all the same, "*covered by the Righteousness of Christ*"; provided that the sinner has, at a certain time, given his assent to the bargain. From that time he is "*saved,*" and his one duty afterwards is to try and get as many other sinners to be "*saved*" after the same fashion, for which he sends many "missionaries" into "heathen" countries. Because, as

it is postulated, "ordinary men" cannot be RIGHTEOUS, not being "*Super-men*," "*Virgin-Born*," of "*Immaculate Conception*," and *supernatural Divine Paternity*; therefore this "*Super-Man*," this "*Virgin-Born*" Man, lived a supernaturally Righteous life in behalf of the naturally Unrighteous lives of "Christians," as a "substitute" for their unrighteousnesses, if they have once become "Christians" by "conversion," through a *single act* of believing it to be true, or by some other fetish, according to the "sect" or "church" to which they are affiliated. Many and divers more varieties in this "curiosity-shop" of theological and religious fabrications, absurdities, and schemes for "pulling the wool over their eyes" and coming to terms with GOD, or without GOD, have been, and are being, devised; as may be observed by a brief survey of a *Religious Encyclopedia*. The latest of these devices is the clean sweep of all such terms or ideas as "unrighteousness," "evil," "sin," "Jesus," "GOD," or any other alleged fantasy of the past ages of ignorance and superstition. They are passed off as delusions, wrong mental attitudes, pious assumptions and make-believes, unrealities, figments of imagination, nursery fables, and such like. "Evil" in man is "undeveloped good." "GOD" is man interiorly and the universe exteriorly. "Matter" is man karmically; all is Good, all is "GOD"; and that is all there is to religion, theology, and science, in the final analysis. Others, however, cannot be satisfied with these abstract affirmations, and, nowadays, the whole world is running after "mediums," "psychics," "*séances*," "ouija boards," "automatism," "occultisms"; and are rushing into the delusion that, whilst "heaven" turns out to be a reality, it is just the "borderland" of earth, and death is a quick crossing-over the border-line between "heaven" and earth; that "hell" is a myth, that there is no "devil," and "Demons" have no existence;—so all is well in this best of all worlds, here and hereafter! What fools the Saints, Prophets, and Apostles were, in those foolish ages, to have made such a fuss over fictions and fables! What a splendid "*New Age*" is dawning (when the newly enlightened world will have settled its affairs by the "Magic Wand" of "Leagues") in which all these vain bubbles have burst, and all the world will live in peace and harmony, in a golden

abundance of Success here, and a roseate reflex of the same in the "heaven" hereafter; after that all these religious "bugaboos" have been shaken out of the people's heads!

It is on these various lines of Old Thought and New Thought that the Example and Teaching of the Great Master was inverted, qualified, and adapted, to meet the Un-Regenerate requirements of human nature and of the vast world-population that became "*Christian*" when the whole world under the Roman Empire became "Christianised" under the Papal Empire. This inversion and corruption has ruled universally during the ages of the history of Christendom. It has become, not only a shameful possibility, but a shameless *virtue* of universal prevalence, for Christians to accomplish, with apparent complete success, that impossible achievement which the Great Master pronounced: "YE CANNOT SERVE GOD AND MAMMON." The "salt" of worldly wisdom, and the "sugar" of prudential piety, with copious solutions of exemptions and allowances, have been cast into the pot of "Christian" theology, and mixed with some diluted portions of the Plain Truth of the Great Master and the Apostles; that the religious concoction ladled out in the several vessels, the churches, sects, theologies, philosophies, and cults, from which the people severally feed, professing to be the GOSPEL OF JESUS, the WISDOM and the TRUTH of GOD; is no more than a "*mess of pottage*" temporarily satisfying the appetite and pleasing the palate of hungry hunting "*Esaus*," a dish of MAMMON, variously served with characteristic flavours to suit all tastes, rectified and seasoned, garnished and spiced, salted and sugared; with a selection of *piquante* relishes and delicate dulcitudes of ambiguous and adapted texts of Scripture:—a *hotch-potch* of false doctrines and demoniacal delusions.

A careful study and analysis of the life of JESUS from the day of His birth to the termination of the "*Forty Days and Forty Nights*'" "Temptation" in the "*Wilderness*" reveal the passage of JESUS through the Ten Degrees of Graduation in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, in consecutive order of events. It depicts the Growth of a Disciple according to the stages of Progress given by *John* the Apostle in his First Epistle:—"Little Children," "Young Men," and "Fathers"; or Infancy, Youth, and Manhood.

(*a*) *The Infancy of* JESUS, *representing the First Degree of Graduation ; "The Benighted"*

"*And when eight days were fulfilled for circumcising Him, His name was called* JESUS, *which was so called by the angel before He was conceived in the womb. And when the days of their Purification* (*i.e.* the ceremonial rite of *purification* of the child by circumcision, and the *Purificatory* rites of the mother after child-bearing) *according to the law of Moses were fulfilled, they brought Him up to Jerusalem to present Him to the* LORD (*as it is written in the Law of the* LORD, *Every male that openeth the womb shall be called Holy to the* LORD), *and to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the Law of the* LORD, *a pair of turtle-doves or two young pigeons.*

"*And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon* (meaning, '*hearing with faith*,' or a *true* '*Israelite*,' one who held to the FAITH OF ABRAHAM, the LAW OF MOSES, and in expectation of the GOSPEL OF JESUS, the Fulfilment of the Covenant of GOD) ; *and this was a righteous man* (*i.e.* an '*Old Testament*' Believer, pure from the Rabbinical apostasy from Moses and the Prophets) *and devout* (*i.e.* a disciple—devotee—of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES), *looking for the Consolation of Israel ; and the Holy Spirit was upon him. And it had been revealed unto him by the Holy Spirit, that he should not see death, before he had seen the* LORD'S CHRIST. *And he came into the Temple : and when the parents brought in the child* JESUS, *that they might do concerning Him after the custom of the Law, then he took him into his arms, and said,*

> "*Now lettest Thou Thy bond-servant depart,* O MASTER,
> *According to Thy Word, in Peace* ;
> *For mine eyes have seen Thy* SALVATION,
> *Which Thou hast prepared before the face of all people.*
> *A Light for the unveiling of the Gentiles,*
> *And the Glory of Thy People* ISRAEL" (*i.e.* the ELECTION scattered in all "*peoples*").

"*And there was one Anna* (meaning 'woman of Grace'), *a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher*

(she was of great age, having lived with a husband seven years from her virginity, and she had been a widow even for fourscore and four years), who departed not from the Temple, worshipping with fastings and supplications night and day. And coming up at that very hour she gave thanks unto God, *and spake of Him to all them that were looking for the* Redemption *of Jerusalem.*"

"*And when they had accomplished all things that were according to the Law of the* Lord, *they returned into Galilee, to their own city of Nazareth.*"

"*And the child grew and waxed strong, increasing in* Wisdom; *and the Grace of* God *was upon Him.*"

The state of the "*Benighted*" is the natural condition of birth of all human beings, the condition of ignorance, impotence, and Spiritual darkness, intellectual latency, and will-lessness, as of a child in arms, in the stage of infancy. Underthese conditions the child is dependent uponhis parents, and subject to the customs, ordinances, beliefs, and actions of his "tutors and governors," in all matters, religious and secular. Meanwhile, intelligence, consciousness, understanding, and will-power, are growing in the child day by day. His organs and senses are developing, his mind becoming increasingly receptive and absorbent, by unconscious correspondence to his environment. Rapidly he becomes a sentient, reflective, and reasoning soul, instinctively responding to the stimuli which surround him and contact him from all within the circle of his observation, hearing, seeing, and sensing. The natural love that his parents draw from him, and that he draws from them, combines to create in him a readier and more receptive disposition, of conscious and unconscious aptitude of obedience, which, in most cases, is the foundation of his future character and career. Such influences are companion to the still more potent and secret factors of the child's nature which spring from his pre-incarnate constitution and its Æonial antecedent history and evolution. It is these pre-natal factors that pre-determine the potentialities of the individual life-course and fruition, and not terrestrial heredity or environment. On the other hand, heredity, environment, and earthly circumstances, have a large hand in determining the results of life, either in the

frustration of the pre-determining causes, or their fruition in correspondent effects. Reincarnation, under present conditions of birth, heredity, and environment, is almost universally attended with such hazards of obstruction and interference of the pre-determining causes, that their effects in most cases are entirely frustrated. "*Karma*" is a word conveniently appropriated from Hindu sources to connote these pre-determining causes, granted that heredity, environment, and earthly circumstances, are in harmony therewith, or, as *Krishna* states, the individual is born in an "*appropriate family*," or, it may be, in the family of the "*Spiritually Illuminated*." Otherwise than under these conditions of reincarnation, "*Karma*" does not enter into the individual's life at all. *Karma* is the pre-ordained life of a reincarnate being, a Microcosm, descending from the HEAVENS (not Astral Plane, or Firmament, the abode of the *Unrighteous* and REPROBATES) into the Earth-life, in strict terrestrial conditions *appropriate to* such re-birth. If these conditions are wanting, then Karma does not operate according to pre-ordination, but in whatever may be the conditions of the individual's earthly birth, his heredity, environment, and circumstances. Thus re-birth, in these days, is attended with every conceivable hazard to the re-incarnating individual, in consequence of the fact that any kind of regulation or selection in marital relations is absolutely wanting, both in the social and the religious conditions of marriage and child-bearing; and of the slightest consciousness of parental obligations in respect to heredity, environment, and circumstances. The whole marital, social, domestic, educational, and religious order of life is chaotic, haphazard, and desultory. The ELECTION, therefore, are born under the sorriest circumstances, and their *Karma* is overweighted with burdens of suffering, anguish, "travail," and "tribulation," if they even are so fortunate as to awaken to the *True Concept of Karma*, and to come under the Teaching, or in the Environment of the EK-KLESIA and the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES.

In the incarnation of JESUS He was born in a family of the "*Spiritually Illuminated*," and "*the Power of the Highest Over-Shadowed*" His parents at His conception, wherefore He was "*born of the* HOLY GHOST" (as should be the case

with the ELECTION universally, if the EK-KLESIA subsisted on the Earth as it should, and as GOD intended, but the Devil prevented). The parents of JESUS were of a small and scattered group of Jews, painfully enduring the reproach of an *Apostate Israel hierarchy*, and, like *Simeon* and *Anna*, were "*waiting for the Consolation of* ISRAEL," the coming of the Great Master, JESUS CHRIST, the SON OF GOD, in the "flesh." Therefore, aware beforehand of the DIVINE PERSONALITY of the *Sacred Microcosm* that was born of their marriage, their "Firstborn," they carefully guarded the Holy Child, fulfilling in His behalf all the *Law of Moses*, and the custom of the Jews, concerning Him. JESUS being begotten in the "*uncleanness*" of the "*flesh*" of His mother, and therefore deriving from her the "*flesh*"-*body* of His earthly tabernacle, required to obey the ceremonial "*Law of the* LORD" for His "*Purification*" by the Symbolical Rite of "*Circumcision*," representing, and in anticipation of, those *Sacred and Heavenly Transactions* which He, as a *True* ISRAELITE, must undergo in His INITIATIONS in the DIVINE MYSTERIES for His RE-GENERATION. When the rite of "*purification*" by "*circumcision*" was accomplished, JESUS was then qualified for the inestimably solemn and sacred rite of being "*presented to the* LORD" by the High Priest in the Temple, with the customary sacrificial oblation, "*according to the Law of the* LORD," which "Law" the Jewish hierarchy most punctiliously enacted and obeyed, *in the letter*, but did not observe *in the Spirit*. Nevertheless JESUS underwent every detail of its observance, being still "*under tutors and governors*," the great office of His *High Priesthood* and *Mediatorial Functions* not yet being laid upon Him to fulfil. He Who was the "Fulfilment" of this "Law," in His Own Person, obeyed the "Law." Only when His Mediatorial Work was performed, and He had "*Entered the* KINGDOM OF GOD" through the SEVEN HEAVENS, the Seven Golden Gates of INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES, were the use and necessity of the "*Law of the* LORD," as embodied in the Symbolical Institutions of *Moses*, rendered superfluous and unnecessary. He Whom the Symbolical Institutions Symbolised, having fulfilled their Symbolical significations and intentions, also cancelled their further use and observance; and likewise forbade, as idolatry and contumacy, any revival

or imitation of their use, which would utterly confound and nullify every purpose of His Incarnation. The Jews to-day, though unconsciously, are observant of and harmonious with this fact; but the Apostate "Christian Church" is doing this very thing in their "*Mass*"-worship, their *Sacraments*, and pretended *Priesthood*.

The touching incidents of *Simeon* and *Anna*, and the statement that the latter related in the story of the Presentation of JESUS to the LORD in the Temple, Spiritually recognised as "the CHRIST OF THE LORD" by both the aged Simeon and herself, is significant of the fact that, at the time of the incarnation of JESUS, there were many who were True Disciples and Believers of the "*Old Testament*" Covenant, secretly bound together in the "HIDDEN EK-KLESIA," who, like JESUS in His infancy, held outwardly to the Jewish hierarchy, but inwardly were in readiness, at His Call, to "*forsake all and Follow Him.*" These multitudes of the Faithful RIGHTEOUS were scattered throughout *Judea*, *Samaria*, *Galilee*, *Syria*, *beyond Jordan*, *Egypt*, and the far *East*. They were not all *Jews*, many being of "*Gentile*" birth. Multitudes dwelt in *Egypt*, where was a very numerous School of Mystical Philosophers and teachers, to whom the people from other countries resorted to learn of them the Sacred Principles of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. They all were corporately associated with the Great Mystical Schools of the East, and in continual communication one with another; whence the delegation of Masters, or "*Magi*," journeyed to pay homage and reverence to the Infant Great Master, of Whom their own Master, the LORD KRISHNA, was a Forerunner. The *Palestinian* Schools of these Orders of Disciples of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, known generally under the popular name of "*Essenes*," lived the community life in various localities and monasteries; and under the popular name of "*Therapeutæ*" and "*Gnostics*," they abounded in the country of Egypt, preserving and handing down the LAW of the DIVINE MYSTERIES from the beginning of the decadence and apostasy of the EK-KLESIA of "ISRAEL" under the kings of *Judah* and *Israel*. The system of "community" existed, therefore, in many parts of the world before the birth of JESUS; and the community system of the Apostolical EK-KLESIA was the perpetuation

of this same system, which prevailed in all the institutions of the EK-KLESIA throughout the Æon. The same system was that of ISRAEL in the Wilderness, departed from by the people, in disobedience to GOD, after their settlement in the land of *Canaan*. It existed, likewise, in the patriarchal ages, and has never been otherwise in any EK-KLESIA constituted and continuing in fidelity to GOD and His LAW, and to the Sacred Principles of the DIVINE MYSTERIES. Therefore the Communal System under which the Apostolical EK-KLESIA was constituted was not a new device, an experimental speculation or enterprise. It was the *restoration of the* EK-KLESIA; that, and that only; for no EK-KLESIA can be on the earth, except as so constituted, being the only system of *corporate life* consistent with the Divine and Heavenly Scheme of *natural Life*. The EK-KLESIA is, and has always been, a *Corporate Body*, and, in nature, a corporate body is constituted and sustained only by the system of community of its organs. On Social, Economic, Industrial, Material, and Spiritual grounds, Community of living is the only natural, rational, and practical system for the ELECTION. From the point of view of reincarnation and re-birth this is the indispensable and all-essential system by which PREDESTINATION and *Karma* may be assured for the returning Microcosms of the ELECTION. Only by this system can heredity, environment, and circumstances, all combine, not only to establish the generative processes of their re-birth, but also the organisation of all the conditions of life appropriate to the fulfilment of their "*High Calling*" in JESUS CHRIST. On these grounds, and for these sakes, in the time of the birth of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, the community system was observed amongst the several groups of secret Disciples of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, True Believers of the "*Old Testament*" Covenant, living according to the laws and customs of the nation, and the institutions of their external religion; but privately and secretly under the Teaching of their "prophets" and preceptors; all of them "*waiting for the Consolation of* ISRAEL." For this reason, therefore, the birth of *John the Baptist* was brought to pass, and the birth of JESUS. Heredity, environment, and circumstances, were all established in accordance with the True Principles of the LAW OF THE LORD, and were,

in all planes, appropriate and conducive to the potentialities of their PREDESTINATION and *Karma*.

Wherefore it was rendered possible (as in the EK-KLESIA always, as so constituted) for the birth of the SON OF GOD to take place under the only sort of conditions in which, from His mother's womb, He could have dwelt in His "*flesh*"-*body* and progressed as He did in His infancy, that He "*grew in* WISDOM *according to His age, and in favour with* GOD *and Man.*" Wherefore, also, thirty years afterwards, at the time when He was qualified in WISDOM, age, consciousness, and intelligence, to undergo the Processes of INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES, and then to enter upon His Mediatorial and Magisterial Offices as the Great Master, "*the* LORD'S CHRIST," "*the Consolation of* ISRAEL," there was a great community of people, in every country, waiting for His manifestation, ready to place themselves under His Teaching and Leadership, and to enrol themselves as His Disciples. Many of these were assembled from far and near under the leadership and preliminary instructions of the Prophet *John*, who already was preceding Him to prepare the Way for his Divine Master and Successor now incarnate and qualifying for His Work on the earth.

The infancy of JESUS portrays the *First Degree of Graduation in the* PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, the commencement of the course of preparation for the FIRST STEP of SELF-ABNEGATION (represented in the Teaching and Baptism of *John*). It was the incipient stage of the *Karma* of PREDESTINATION, in the reincarnation and re-birth of the ELECTION descending from their Paradisaical Abodes in the SEVEN HEAVENS. Like unto the Great Master in His incarnation, they are naturally born into the carnal and material state of obscuration, blindness, and uncleanness of the "*flesh*"-*body*, the "*state of the Benighted,*" in the inevitable condition of *babe*-unconsciousness, and oblivion of the tragedy that was befalling them in their descent into the "*flesh*" of Matter of this terrestrial plane, from the Etheric state of existence, and the form of Glory, of their "tabernacling" in the HEAVENS. In the *babe*-state the flickering rays of Celestial memory are quickly extinguished by the dense mantle of the "*flesh*"-*body* in which they are garmented in the mother's womb, as it grows into the Microcosmic Body it encases,

closing in and "*shutting it up under* SIN," as the "*stone*" seals the door of the "*sepulchre*"; until it sinks into the inertia and senselessness of the *death* of its Spiritual faculties of Consciousness, Intelligence, and Function. Lacking, at this early age, in the "*flesh*"-*body*, the powers, capacities, and volitions of independent and voluntary action, of seeing, hearing, sensing, communicating, and functioning in any of the Microcosmic organs and senses; and the organs and senses of the "*flesh*"-*body* being still inchoate and undeveloped, possessing only a partial perceptivity and functional capacity; the Microcosmic Body is naturally liable (unless external conditions protect it) to total eclipse of mind, soul, will, heart, and consciousness, and to fall into inertia and death. This is inevitably the case universally unless the right conditions of heredity, environment, and circumstances (provided only in a Truly and Divinely constituted EK-KLESIA) are established on the earth. In the universally prevailing contrary conditions, the absence of these factors, nature provides no way of preventing the sinking of all creatures into the state of DE-GENERATION, from the first incipient stage of reincarnation and re-birth into a "*body*" constituted of Matter, Corruption, and Uncleanness, a body of "*flesh and blood*," fashioned and composed of DEMON-created materiality, of the elements of DEMON-corrupted Air and Earth, and naturally under the bondage of DEMON-domination. The factors of heredity, environment, and circumstances, are wholly of DEMON-origin, generation, and direction. The "*flesh*"-*body* gives to the DEMONS a *lien*, a freehold right, on the reincarnating being, and the Microcosmic Body is a mere "*tenant*," paying exorbitant "*rent*" for the temporary "*lease*" thereof, with the absolute certainty of its being his prison and charnel-house until death, unless he finds his Way to the LORD JESUS CHRIST, is released from his incubus and captivity by the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, and enabled to pay his "*debt*" to the Devil "*to the uttermost farthing*."

Such being the human state of DE-GENERATION into which the Microcosms, or Divine and Cosmical Personalities of the ELECTION, fall in their reincarnation and re-birth, how great the Labour and Travail to gain ascendency over the "*flesh*"-*body*, to assert its hidden and imprisoned presence

therein, to win a hold upon the "*reins and heart,*" its gross material organs and senses, corrupted and dominated by the "*flesh*" and the "*blood*" of the DEMONS, pouring into its every avenue and orifice from the polluted Air and terrestrial environment (as water interpenetrates the porous substance of a sponge) to which they are perpetually exposed, and, by the inevitability of natural law, obliged to correspond, however unconsciously and instinctively unwilling! From this pit of DE-GENERATION the Disciple, in the *First Degree of Graduation*, the "*state of the Benighted,*" first essays the Ascent to the "*Mount of the* LORD" by conscious intelligence awakened within him, and volitional revolt and warfare against his "*flesh*"-*body*, the *World*, and the DEMONS which hold it in thraldom. He starts to put his foot on the lowest rung of the "*Ladder*" whose top reaches to the SEVEN HEAVENS. He recognises his "*Heirship,*" and his alienship from the *World* and the human race as a whole. He separates himself in thought from all the systems of World-thought and World-empiry over him, he associates himself mentally with his fellow-"Heirs," the people of GOD, the EK-KLESIA, and submits to the "leading" and "teaching" of "*tutors and governors,*" the "*ministers and stewards* of *the* MYSTERIES of GOD," that, in the "Way" of WISDOM, he may "*grow in* WISDOM *according to his age, and in favour with* GOD *and man.*" He corresponds to the environment of his surroundings, the EK-KLESIA, breathes its atmosphere, and receives its vibrations, whilst hearing, seeing, learning, and sensing the TRUTH of GOD in the Sacred Principles of the DIVINE MYSTERIES. He subconsciously and intuitively obeys the LAW, practises the FAITH, and lives in Hope of the GOSPEL-consummation of his RE-GENERATION. He "*hungers and thirsts after* RIGHTEOUSNESS," KNOWLEDGE, WISDOM. In the EK-KLESIA it is with him, the "atmosphere" that surrounds him, the pasture of all his companions and fellows. So he rises imperceptibly into the Degrees of Graduation, as he "*grows in age*" *Spiritually*, a growth in "Age" that may be counted not in days or years, but in *Obedience*, *Faith*, *Love*, *Devotion*, and *Fortitude*. In the EK-KLESIA, "time" is nothing, years are as days, days as thousands of years; "*Babes,*" "*Little Children,*" "*Young Men,*" "*Fathers,*" are not a matter of temporal advancement

in years, but of Spiritual Growth and Attainment, the mounting of the "*Ladder*" of the Degrees of Graduation. So that it may be said very truly and literally, "*a little child shall lead them.*" But, on the other hand, a Disciple cannot, and, if he is truly on the PATH, he does not, strive to go a "day," an "hour," or a "minute" beyond his Degree of Graduation. He does not act for himself, nor on his own responsibility or choice. He dare not, if only because, as a "*babe*," he cannot, walk alone. A "*babe in* CHRIST" is incapable of choosing for himself, he is "*under tutors and governors until the time appointed by the* FATHER," until he is Attained to "*Full-Grown Manhood*," INITIATION in the DIVINE MYSTERIES. Thus did JESUS pass the first "twelve years" of His life in His mother's home, at His father's workshop. His mind was growing, His soul was growing, His heart was growing, His organs and senses were being nourished and disciplined in the school of parental authority; and His mind strengthened and taught in the School of Learning and Discipline from His Teachers, Preceptors, and "Ministers and Stewards" of the DIVINE MYSTERIES. In the quietude of His Nazareth home He "*searched the Scriptures*," and made Himself master of their voluminous contents (Scriptures in much greater volume than the so-called "Bible," which is only a collection of miscellaneous fragments of "*The Law and the Prophets*"). Many perplexing problems He discovered in these studies of the Scriptures, as He compared them with the customs, practices, discourses, and instructions, taught and exemplified in the synagogues by the "Rabbis," "Doctors," "Lawyers," and "Scribes," of the "LAW OF THE LORD." At that tender age He was confronted with the contradictions and perversions of the LAW, their total misconstruction and wilful tergiversation. It was to Him, in His simple innocent understanding of the "*Word of* GOD," a problem of the utmost perplexity, beyond His powers of comprehension, how to connect the two, the evidences of His senses, in the Rabbinical interpretation and practice of the LAW OF THE LORD, and the obvious and clear representation of the same in the Scriptures. He saw the discrepancies, the contradictions, the inconsistencies; they puzzled Him, and His heart was sore grieved. Why all these divisions, sects,

and schisms? Why the absolute harmony and agreement of the Jews' Religion and the *World*? Why the separateness of the EK-KLESIA from both, in all matters that were of the FAITH? His soul went out with indignation at the selfishness, bigotry, egotism, Mammonism, of the priests, Rabbis, Lawyers, and Doctors of the LAW, the ostentatious self-denial and publicity of devotion of the Pharisees, the scornful materialism of the Sadducees, and the politics of the Zealots and other coteries of the Jews. His heart bled with pity for the poor—down-trodden, "grafted," exploited, by the chief officers of their religion and philanthropy, who used the "Treasury" for personal gain, and inflicted upon the poor the heavy and multifarious "dues" of the Sanctuary with hard hand and hard heart. He was only a child, and the World was more than a strange place to Him; He could not understand; and He pondered deeply over the insoluble problem of life, the problem that to-day faces every True Soul with even fiercer contradictions and anomalies. He understood the *World-aspect* of life, and passed it by as being no problem at all; but when the *World* and the *Temple*, the *World* and the *Synagogue*, the *World* and the *Priest*, the *Rabbi*, the *Lawyer*, the *Scribe*, the *Doctor*, the *Pharisee*, were all arm in arm, joined in one and the same system of life, in the same methods of business and society, having no other prepossession than gain, money, place, power, and prosperity, each for themselves, and all for their class, using the labouring class and the dependent poor for their own purposes of self-enrichment; yet sitting in the chief seats of the synagogues, and in the front of all the congregations at the sacrifices of the Temple, learned, eloquent, liberal in almsgiving, rigorous in fastings, decorous in sober living, chaste and virtuous, charitable and zealous for the good of others; this He could not understand, and His reverence for the dignitaries and leaders of His national religion, the religion of His forefathers, and of their great ancestral father *Abraham*, was rudely shaken and embittered; for did He not know in His Soul that "*Before Abraham was I am*"? And yet these successors of the great Patriarch did not know him, nor his Truth, and gave the lie to all he said and did. Thus JESUS lived out His daily life of submission to authority, whilst increasingly He could use the words of the Psalmist:—

"*Oh, how love I Thy* LAW!
It is My meditation all the day.
Thou through Thy commandments, makest Me wiser than Mine enemies;
For they are ever with Me.
I have more understanding than all My teachers;
For Thy testimonies are My meditation.
I understand more than the aged,
Because I have kept Thy Precepts.
I have refrained My feet from every evil way (*i.e.* wrong action),
That I might observe (*i.e.* conform to) *Thy Word.*
I have not turned aside from Thy Judgments;
For Thou hast taught Me.
How sweet are Thy Words unto my palate!
Sweeter than honey to My mouth!
Through Thy Precepts I get Understanding:
Therefore I hate every false way (*i.e.* Wrong Action)." [1]

Of course the impulse often came strongly upon Him to sever Himself from His present World-life, even at that tender age (and much more strongly as He grew in age and stature). How it must have irked Him Who could speak thus of Himself to have to tread the World-way, be at the beck and call of others, His mother, His father, His father's workers and customers, to "fetch and carry," in such a material petty life of His home and labour in Nazareth! Knowing what He knew, seeing the prevailing conditions, of ignorance, sloth, selfishness, pride and pomp, the display of worldly-mindedness, hypocrisy, and sham religion, the defiance and negation of the "LAW OF THE LORD" behind the ostentation, unctuosity, show, pietism, false humility and real pride, fastings, sacrificings, tithings, philanthropy, morality and virtuousness; beholding the blatant injustice and inequalities, sumptuous "*Dives*" and scrofulous "*Lazarus*," the slavery of Mammon, the cruelty of Mammon, the hatefulness of Mammon! Yet He "*refrained His feet from every Wrong Action*," He remained where He was, He yielded not to the impulses to go ahead of Himself, or step beyond the lines of His Degree of Graduation. He stayed

[1] *Ps.* cxix. 97–104.

at home and sought an abiding-place at none of the *Essene* or *Therapeutic* communities, nor chafed at the chains of servitude and discipline of His childhood. "*He that Believeth shall not make haste.*" He waited for the *circumstances* to open up His Way, and, indeed, He endured the waiting for thirty years; for not till then was He led up to the *circumstances* that should be the signal for His *Call* to fulfil the offices for which He submitted to incarnation.

Guidance by Circumstance

"*He waited for the circumstances.*" Herein is the great Principle of every Disciple's guidance in the Path of the Divine Mysteries. It applies to him in every Degree of Graduation, from start to finish of life in the "*flesh*"-*body*, as much to the Disciple and Initiate of the Tenth Degree as to the Disciple of the First Degree. The understanding of this Principle is his security and assurance against "*error*," "*mistake*," and falling into *misunderstandings* concerning *Actions*, which must only result in grievous trouble, and oftentimes occasion grave disasters. The Disciple learns the first elementary Truth that he no longer *exists*, according as he uses his *Five Valours*; therefore, having *no existence*, he cannot do anything of himself, he cannot judge for himself, nor act on his own discretion or discrimination, in any earthly matter. This attitude and position begins at the First Degree of Graduation, and in that Degree he forms the Habitude of "*Walking by Faith*," "*Walking in the* Spirit," that is, conforming all the organs and senses of the "*flesh*"-*body* to those of the Microcosmic Body. In the life of Jesus this start of the Life of Faith was made at the Symbolical fulfilment of the "Law of the Lord," in His "*Circumcision*" and His "*Presentation to the* Lord." It was then, in His unconscious "*babe*" state, that He was admitted to the First Degree of Graduation, and was consecrated, Body and Soul, in His "*flesh*"-*body*, to God. From that time onward Jesus "*Lived in the* Spirit," and so He did "*not fulfil the desires of the flesh.*" It was an unconscious Faith, Obedience, Love, Devotion, and Fortitude; a complete Resting in the Spirit, the Christ-Within the "*flesh*"-*body*. Very rapidly His "*flesh*"-*body* grew in Consciousness and Intelligence, and naturally and spontaneously gravitated

and conformed to the SPIRIT in all Actions. Owing to His terrestrial heredity, environment, and circumstances, He was delivered from the natural necessity of forming habits of Wrong Action and Wrong Thought, and consequently building up a False Ego, a wrong Personality, which, in the World, no man can escape or avoid who is reincarnated in conditions lacking these "appropriate" factors of the CHRIST-LIFE; unless, in later years, he may have the good fortune to find his steps led into the EK-KLESIA. In the case of JESUS He was born in these "appropriate" conditions, and so it should be, and invariably is, the case with all the ELECTION in reincarnation, if the EK-KLESIA on the Earth is established in corporate organisation and full functioning Offices. In the case of Disciples reincarnating under present conditions, it is inevitable that they are born without the "appropriate" factors of Right heredity, environment, and circumstances. Consequently they are naturally incapable of escaping or avoiding the corrupt growth of the "*flesh*"-*body* and the forming of the False Ego, the Wrong Personality, and of effacing and burying in "*flesh and blood*" the Microcosmic Body; which increases in such overwhelming proportions, according to age, that, by the time they are "twelve years" of age they are completely submerged in "*flesh and blood*," and the Microcosmic Body is entirely obliterated from mind, consciousness, and remembrance. In consequence of the Disciple's natural DE-GENERATION, and his submergence in "*flesh and blood*" by his incarnate heredity, environment, and circumstances, he begins from his birth the formation of "*flesh and blood*"-*habits*, *World-habits*, habits conforming to the law of Demoniacal Earth-domination, the habits of thought and action prevailing universally in the World. He cannot help this, and altogether unconsciously he evolves in his "*flesh*"-*body* a False Ego, a Wrong Personality, an Illusionary Self-hood, conforming in every organ and sense, to the environment of the World. When, therefore, the time comes that he, in "*the state of the Benighted*," enters the First Degree of Graduation, he meets the *first* "*circumstances*" in his life that guide him in the direction of the "*Strait Gate*" of the "*Narrow Way that leadeth unto Life*," or RE-GENERATION. These "circumstances" may seem to be trivial, and unnoticeable,

as appertaining to so great a destiny as that of leading him to his *Karma* of PREDESTINATION and ELECTION, and his "ADOPTION" as a "SON," preparatory to his RE-GENERATION and "Inheritance" of SONSHIP. It may be "circumstances" of trouble, loss, failure in his life's ambitions; or of some of those "mysteries" of suffering and earthly trial that are such perplexities to mankind "born to trouble as the sparks fly upward," forcing serious-minded persons to lines of reflection and self-controversy which turn them to think for themselves, and to search for some solution in World-thought, literature, science, philosophy, and religion. Or it may be the casual or seemingly fortuitous meeting of one who has become acquainted with the Truth, or even a Disciple or a Master of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES; or he has picked up a book teaching the same, and making the occasion or opportunity to get into communication with those who are teaching or following the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. All these incidents, and the like, are "circumstances" which the ELECTION may (or may not, according to developed dispositions) follow, as a dog follows the "scent." But at this stage (unless the individual is born in the "appropriate" conditions of heredity, environment, and circumstances, in which he is, from birth, "under tutors and governors," in the EK-KLESIA), he is *groping* in the "*state of the Benighted*," neither a "Disciple" nor not a "Disciple." He is in the dark, in the conceptual state, like a "babe leaping in its mother's womb." But he is sufficiently awakened to follow with intelligence the Teaching of the DIVINE MYSTERIES, the study of which crowds his mind with thoughts, questions, problems, and difficulties. Yet, according to his "age," his First Degree of Graduation, he "*increases in* WISDOM, *and the Grace of* GOD *is upon him*"; and in imperceptible involuntary ways he is submitting his organs and senses to the SPIRIT.

The Sacred Principle of CHRIST-Guidance in the Ten Degrees of Graduation, or states of Progress on the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, by "Circumstances," in this World of multitudinous stimuli, of becks and calls from either side of the way, and the countless perplexities and problems of decision and choice in all details of human life, in which every way the Disciple's feet take him, is an "*evil way*," undiscernible to the mind and senses of the "*flesh*"-

body, both of a Disciple or of an Initiate; is therefore a Principle requiring every Disciple's knowledge and understanding, and calling for his insistent and unfailing practice by the steadfast use of the *Five Valours*. It matters not how far advanced he may be on the PATH, if the individual be a "*babe in* CHRIST," a "*little child*," a "*young man*," or a "*father*," it is all the same; he must use his *Five Valours* in perpetual application to the "circumstances" of every day of his life, as being the invariable method of the Great Master to lead his steps along the labyrinthine trail of the PATH he is journeying. The Principle is simplicity itself, both in understanding and in practice, *if the individual proves himself sincere, true, and lives in the Spirit of his "First Love," leaving it not by an hair's breadth.* But for any other than such an one it is an impossibility to comprehend it even in the most elementary sense, much more is he incapable of practising it. To such the Principle presents itself as sheer foolishness, the height of fanatical folly and stupidity, running contrary to all accepted canons of wisdom and prudence, of foresight and commonsense, and those who practise it are liable to imputations of imbecility, insanity, or infatuation. Upon the teachers and leaders in the EK-KLESIA the worst calumnies and foulest suspicions are likely to be cast, who will be accused of false and ulterior motives in the Teaching, and of fraudulent designs upon the actions and possessions of their followers. With intent to thwart these "wicked" designs alleged of the leaders in the EK-KLESIA, every conceivable pretext will be sought to give colour and support to their suspicions or accusations, from their writings, speech, or actions, by which they may make them public examples of scorn and condemnation.

Not only is it an impossibility for any persons but *the sincere and true Disciple of the* PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, in the Ten Degrees of Graduation, *living in the Spirit of his "First Love,"* to live this Life of Faith in the CHRIST-Guidance of "circumstances"; but it is a thing to be firmly and severely deprecated for any person, not on the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, to try to do so, or to falsely deceive himself in the belief that he is doing so, which is the very present "snare of delusion" into which an untrue Disciple or Initiate falls who fails in those con-

ditions which alone enable him to live this Life of Faith. The least deviation or falling from Faith, slackening in the use of the *Five Valours, leaving his* "*First Love,*" growing cold in Love, "lukewarm," reverting to the old Earth-Habits, yielding to the stimuli of the "*flesh,*" from "*desire,*" "*concern for results of action,*" expediency, policy, gain, advantage, or self-seeking; is a definite falling into the net of the DEMONS' "*snares of delusion,*" using "circumstances" as occasions for the "*flesh,*" for "*self,*" for tainted and carnal motives; an act of independent choice, from which he "*refrained not his feet.*" The Sacred Principle of CHRIST-Guidance by "circumstances" is not intended for, and has no application to, any man or woman who is not *a sincere and true Disciple of the* PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, *or an Initiate; and only does it apply to them if they are living in the Spirit of their* "*First Love,*" and have not gone back on a single word, thought, or action, to which once they committed themselves in fervent heat and zeal of the *Five Valours.*

On the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, the *Five Valours —Faith, Obedience, Love, Devotion, and Fortitude*—have all the value and weight of a sacred and solemn "*Oath,*" a "*Pledge,*" an "*affirmation*" *of honour,* as if it were a deed or word "*sworn*" in legal and judicial terms. Yet it is *an* "*Oath*" *not* "*sworn*" *to a man,* not to the EK-KLESIA, not to human "Masters," "Apostles," or "Preceptors," but to GOD THE FATHER, and to JESUS CHRIST, HIS SON, in the presence of "*an innumerable company*" of HEAVENLY "*witnesses.*" It is an "*Oath*" that means nothing in *words,* but bears Infinite and Eternal significance and inviolable validity in its Spiritual and Interior *Intention.* Nevertheless every word of the lips, or the pen, and every action in testimony thereto, giving it objective expression, will be recalled in evidence henceforth, either in condemnation or in justification: "*for by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.*" Wherefore the solemnity of the words of the Psalmist:—

> "*Who shall sojourn in Thy Tabernacle?*
> *Who shall dwell in Thy Holy Hill? . . .*
> *He that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not . . .*
> *He that doeth these things shall never be moved.*"[1]

[1] *Psalm* XV.

As "*all the Promises of* GOD *in* JESUS CHRIST *are Yea and Amen,*" so all the Disciple's promises to GOD in JESUS CHRIST, in whosesoever hearing, are likewise "*Yea and Amen.*" Says *Paul*, referring to a certain decision of an action: "*When I therefore had thus made up my mind, did I show fickleness? Or the things that I decide, do I decide according to the flesh, that with me there should be the yea, yea* (*i.e.* 'yea' this, and 'yea' that, in vacillation), *and the nay, nay? But as* GOD *is faithful* (*i.e.* true to His word), *our word to you is not yea and nay. For the* SON OF GOD, *Who was preached among you through us,* JESUS CHRIST, *was not Yea and Nay, but in Him is Yea. For how many soever be the Promises of* GOD, *in Him is the Yea: Wherefore also through Him is the Amen* (*i.e.* the word of a Disciple is sure through JESUS CHRIST), *unto the Glory of* GOD."[1] *Wherefore* the *Great Master* saith thuswise:—

> "*Again, ye have heard it was said to them of ancient times, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the* LORD *all thine oaths: but I say unto you, Swear not at all* (*i.e.* a verbal or formal oath, pledge, or promise, on the part of a Disciple, is unnecessary and *not of Faith,* and therefore an act of unbelief and presumption—a *Wrong Action*); *neither by the heaven* (*i.e.* Firmament and 'fiery luminaries'), *for it is His Throne; nor by the Earth, for it is the footstool of His feet; nor with face toward Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King* (*i.e.* of the Roman Cæsar's occupation and rule). *Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, for it is not thou that canst make one hair white or black* (*i.e.* all these material and formal postures and attitudes of swearing an oath are trivial and vain). *But your word* (*i.e.* the word of a Disciple) *will be Yea, Yea* (*i.e.* sure and true, in promise and effect); *Nay, Nay: and whatsoever deviates from these* (*i.e.* 'Yea' or 'Nay') *is of the Evil One.*"

Concerning the Sacred Principle of CHRIST-Guidance, the Disciple at the beginning of his entering the First Degree of Graduation, at the outset of the journey in the PATH, must realise with Consciousness and Intelligence, and with clear

[1] 2 *Cor.* i. 17–20.

mental understanding and recollection, that there is not a single "circumstance" of the daily earth-life that is not, in origin, cause, purpose, and natural effect, *in itself*, an "*evil way*," an occasion of *Wrong Action*, of the "*flesh*"; and invariably is so in all persons who are not on the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES and using their *Valours* in fervent zeal and unfailing "*Love*" as from the beginning. For he must keep ever in mind that all origins, causes and effects of earthly circumstances are of DEMON-creation, are originated, fabricated, and engineered by the DEMONS, who are the Rulers of this World and the Lords of the "*Powers of the Air*," the "*things of the earth*," and the elements and forces of the atmosphere and the "fiery luminaries" from which they spring, over which the Demons have absolute dominion. In material things, in astral things, in terrestrial conditions, in human politics and affairs, in mundane thoughts and actions, in the exercise of the human will and intelligence, in all things according to the "*flesh*" in the several natural kingdoms in which the "*flesh*" reigns; in all things with which men deal, and which confront the Disciple every moment of the day in all planes; the DEMONS are the secret rulers, the Evil Genius, the menacing hydra-headed monster couching for his prey. These are the "circumstances," nevertheless, which the *Great Master* uses in His constant guidance of the feet of His Disciples. Wherefore it is to this point that the Apostle *John* refers in his warning words:—

> "*Love not* (*i.e.* set not your desire upon) *the World, neither the things of the World. If any man love the World, the Love of the* FATHER *is not in him. For all that is in the World, the desire of the flesh, the desire of the eyes, the vainglory* (*i.e.* egotism) *of life, is not of the* FATHER, *but is of the World. And the World passeth away* (*i.e.* is transient), *but he that doeth the Will of* GOD *abideth forever.*"[1]

The Pathway of the Disciple, therefore, according to the "*flesh*," is full of perpetual confusion, of dubitation, of cross-questions and crooked answers, of perplexity, scrupulosity, hesitancy, danger, and despair. According to the "*flesh*,"

[1] 1 *John* ii. 15–17.

in the ignorant judgment of the *World*, and in the state of *lapse from Faith* on the part of a Disciple, verily the Life of Faith, the practice of the *Five Valours*, is more complex and strained than "walking on a tight-rope," or "treading on thin ice," or crossing a snow-concealed crevasse. It is no better sort of a life than that of a lost traveller in a desert, surrounded by snares and pitfalls, and rampant wild beasts seeking him for a prey. It is literally so with any person essaying the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, who does not truly and intelligently practise the *Five Valours*, or even begins to slacken in their use. It is no life for a sluggard, a coward, a selfish person, a doubter, a fearer, or one who hesitates, vacillates, *or cogitates on Action*; who "looks before he leaps"; who casts his eyes to right or left, or looks back; who exercises "wisdom and prudence," studies "market quotations," weather-signs, barometer or thermometer, sun, moon, or stars, or seeks signs and portents, "leadings" and "guidings" concerning "circumstances"; or who does any other kind of discriminatory investigations and calculations, with a view to *foreseeing "results," before committing himself to Actions.* When the CHRIST-Guidance takes him to the *right "circumstance,"* even if the "*result" of Action* in following according to the "circumstance" be obviously, rationally, certainly disastrous, troublous, or, it may be, fatal, according to all human reasoning and estimates of consequences; nevertheless, the Disciple will not hesitate in Action, he will refuse the appeals of reason, common-sense, prudence, or fear. He will turn a deaf ear to every man who would reason with him, who would call his attention to the certain consequences if he pursues his Action; and be unmoved by persuasion, argument, threat, or disgrace, even if his Action cost him the love and fidelity of everyone whom he loved, whose trust he enjoyed, and the loss of whose friendship would mean every kind of material and personal deprivation. He will "*never be moved,*" even if he "*swore an Oath to his own hurt,*" he will "*change not*" his mind.

Such is the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, as pursued by the sincere, true Disciple, using his *Five Valours*, and not deviating from the Spirit of his "*First Love.*" Such also does it become to an untrue, insincere, and backsliding Disciple, or to a hypocrite, or in the experience and estima-

tion of the World; judging according to the "*flesh.*" If a Disciple needs to be warned of his smallest defection, his slightest lessening of the Spirit of his "*First Love*" and slackening of his *Five Valours*; if a "hypocrite" finds himself out in his "hypocrisy"; let him "*judge himself*" on this one point. Is the PATH a drudgery, a complicated system of "*tight-rope walking,*" a cause of constant irritation of mind, of dubitation and perplexity as to the manner of his "*walking*" and "*living*" in regard to his daily "circumstances"? Is he "*of little Faith,*" fearsome, full of auguries of evil things, sensitive to rebuke, resentful of chastening, easily annoyed, subject to depression and miserable states of self-consciousness, morbidity of temper, censoriousness of others, suspiciousness, doubtfulness, hesitancy, moodiness, irascibility? Let such an one know that he is not living the Life of Faith in CHRIST-Guidance, he is not "walking in the SPIRIT," "living in the SPIRIT," holding up his *Five Valours,* continuing instant in his "*First Love,*" in season and out of season; he is turning towards the "*flesh,*" "*turning towards the Moon.*" He may be quite sure in his mind that he is pursuing his life according as the World runs, that his actions and thoughts are being prompted by the stimuli of the "*flesh*" in the organs and senses of the "*flesh*"-*body*; he is diverting his mind from Faith in the LORD JESUS CHRIST, to the judgment, discrimination, or selection of decision of conduct and action formed according to the "*flesh*" and the *World*; and "*giving place to the Devil.*" Otherwise, he is happy, gladsome, joyful, when the direst tribulations overtake him, and the "results" of his Actions are such as their "circumstances" most forcibly warranted before they were taken, but which he took with full knowledge and foresight of what those "results" would inevitably be. Such is the meaning of the Apostle's words:—

> "*Count it all joy when ye fall into manifold Tests; knowing that the proof of your Faith worketh Patience. And let Patience have its Perfect Work, that ye may be Perfect and Entire, lacking in nothing. But if any of you is lacking in Wisdom* (and therefore in the knowledge and right endurance of the 'Tests,' and consequent lack of 'Patience'), *let him seek of* GOD *Who giveth to all liberally,*

and upbraideth not (on account of lack or failure); *and it shall be given him. But let him ask in Faith, nothing doubting: for he that doubteth is like the surge of the sea driven by the wind and tossed. For let not that man think that a double-minded* ('yea, yea; nay, nay') *man, unstable in all his ways, shall receive anything of the* LORD."

If a man lives according to the "*flesh*," in the smallest degree reverting to the "*flesh*"-*body* and the "*flesh*"-*mind*, the only rules and data he can go by are "*results*" of action and conduct, of decision and choice. In all his actions he must study "*results*," or carelessly act on carnal desires or impulses. If he is a wise and prudent man, desiring safe and good "*results*" of action, he will be cautious, far-seeing, deliberative, weighing carefully the *pros and cons* of every action, judging of their probable success and good, and acting according to his judgment. This is the universally recognised procedure of every wise man of the World, according to the "*flesh*." Or he will act on his impulses, or on the stirrings of fiery desire, lust, greed, passion, envy or jealousy, or, in the fever of haste, taking risks and chances, trusting to "luck," to the weather, to unforeseen circumstances turning up in his favour, to the cast of the "die" of the fluctuating "game of chance" which life generally presents; or to the advice of others, the predictions of augurs, or the hopefulness of a sanguine disposition. In any case, he is always "*concerned with results of Action*," he has no rest, or he rests in self-confidence; either excessively sanguine and "cocksure," or morbidly anxious and nervous. "*A deal o' things belong to all things*," and if one of these is awry, or escapes foresight, then he is the victim of misadventure. Under any circumstances, "*there is no continuing in one stay; of whom can he seek for succour?*" All is "peradventure," uncertainty, shifting sand, and apprehension. This is what life consists of, as to "*circumstances*"; multi-various combinations of successes and failures, of certainties and doubts, of probabilities and improbabilities, of possibilities and impossibilities; all is a gamble, a speculation, under the best of conditions. It would not be "life" if it were not so, and the World lives on it, delights in it,

and would be miserable in any other kind of a life ; even that numerous class of valetudinarians who are "never happy unless they are miserable," never "well" unless they are "sick," never less to be pitied than when most pitiable. It is the life of the World unexceptionally, the life of action, of "chance," of the fascination of conquest, of competition and strife, of achievement of "results," of success ;—the fevered life, that cannot exist outside of the crowd, the racket and turmoil of traffic, the hurly-burly of business and pleasure ; the constant "toss-up" in "circumstances" and the exploitation of "circumstances." Great then is the vanity of the common vaunt of the World's egotism in the foolish delusion that man *creates* and *commands* his "circumstances," when the truth is that "circumstances" in this earth-life are, one and all, "*created*" and "*commanded*" by the DEMONS, the several meshes and strands that compose the net of the DEMONS which holds mankind in all-embracing possession. To this vain delusion man rarely awakens ; from this false optimism it is difficult for him to be shaken ; either in this life, or in that life of still finer delusion into which he will go at the end of his incarnate sojourn in the material tabernacle.

Contrariwise is it with the true and sincere Disciple, from the time that he definitely enters the First Degree of Graduation in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, continuing in *Faith*, in the burning fervency of his "*First Love*," and exercising his *Five Valours* with the skill and efficiency of the CHRIST in him. He does not live according to the "*flesh*," nor give any concern for results of action. He is Free, care-less, light-hearted, though in the very *maëlstrom* of human and earthly afflictions and trials. He never looks back upon past actions, nor the "circumstances" leading thereto, nor knows regret, shame, or question concerning them. He is neither jubilant over their good "results" nor sorrowful over their evil "results," according to the "*flesh*." Disasters and triumphs in "circumstances" and "results of action" are all one and the same to him, for he does not live *by* "circumstances" and "results of action," he lives *in* them only ; and he knows that "*all things work together for good*," whatever they be. He is the living example, every day, cloud or sunshine, of the Apostle *Peter's* words :—

"*Blessed be the* God *and* Father *of our* Lord Jesus Christ, *Who according to His great mercy begat us again unto a Living Hope by the Resurrection of* Jesus Christ *from the dead, unto an Inheritance of Incorruptibility, and undefilement* (*i.e.* of the uncleanness of '*flesh and blood*'), *and that fadeth not away, reserved in* Heaven *for you, who by the Power of* God *are Guarded through Faith, unto a* Salvation *ready to be revealed in the last time. Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a little while, if need be* (according to 'circumstances') *ye have been put to grief in manifold Tests, that the Proof of your Faith, more precious than gold that perisheth, though it be tried in the fire, might be found unto Praise and Glory and Honour at the Epiphaneia of* Jesus Christ."

He knows unquestioningly that all "circumstances" of his daily life are of Demon-causation, planted in the path of his life as snares and pitfalls; delusive and narcotic trees and plants of poisonous perfume and fruits; alluring baits to entrap him; if living and acting according to the "*flesh*." He knows that he is incapable of negotiating a single "circumstance" himself, that he is blind, ignorant, and carnal, that every atom of "*flesh and blood*" in him is leagued with the Demons, and cannot but submit to its earthly and astral "taskmasters," as certainly as the needle of a compass points to the pole. Therefore what use to trust to the mind, judgment, and wisdom of the "*flesh*," when he knows that, however judiciously, cautiously, cleverly, and wisely he conducts his life, the trend of Demon-gravity holds his "*flesh and blood*" in the force of attraction and repulsion that no faculties of mind, sense, body, will, or desire can resist? Only by the entering into the "*flesh*"-*body* of a force superior to the Demon-force of gravity, by which counterforce the organs and senses are held in attraction and repulsion, can he meet the "circumstances" of life, and turn them to good account, and not to evil. Without the counterforce of attraction in the Microcosmic Body, the Christ-Within, or Spirit, in which is the *Throne* of the Lord Jesus Christ, he can do nothing to resist the Demon-force of attraction with which circumstances are charged and possessed: "*Apart from Me ye can do nothing.*"

He refrains, therefore, from choosing his own way, and takes no steps in life, performs no actions, on his own judgment, or by resort to his own powers of discretion. He studiously rejects all human methods of carefulness, calculation, premeditation, wisdom, and prudence. On the other hand, his actions are equally void of presumption, impulsiveness, precipitancy, passion, or hastiness. He is careful to be certain they are of GOD, of the SPIRIT, in CHRIST, by careful examination of *himself*, whether he is in *Faith*; and never by examining the *actions*, whether they are right or wrong, of good "result" or evil "result." Irrespective of "result," if he knows, of good conscience, that he is in *Faith*, then he knows his actions are of *Faith*, of GOD, of the SPIRIT; and whatever the "results" he is happy. If, however, he fails in this, and judges his actions according to the "*flesh*," and not in *Faith*, resorts to his own judgment of right or wrong, premeditates and hesitates, or calculates "results," he falls into the "*snare of delusion*," he is caught in the DEMON-net of "circumstances," he is carried away on the current of "*concern for results*"; he becomes cast down by failure, or exalted by success. He is a "selfish" man, an egotist, whether by self-pity on account of the one, or vainglory on account of the other. He has dropped his *Five Valours*, "*left his First Love*," "*departed from Faith*," is "*turning toward the Moon*"; having placed trust in "*results of Action*" instead of "*doing Action for Action's sake*" alone. And as such actions are of the "*flesh*," therefore they are the idolatrous worship of the DEMONS, and their "results" are the progeny of adultery with the DEMONS. The moment the Disciple acts with his eye turned toward "results" he is no longer a lover of GOD; he is a lover of "*results of action*"; he is the coquette and courtesan of DEMONS, a lover of the *World* and the "*things of the World*," and "*the Love of the* FATHER *is not in him*."

The Disciple who lives and walks by Faith is not so; he cannot be so; for he lives on the Sacred Principle, or Mystery, of "*Non-Existence*," *Self-Abnegation*, the extinction of the personal "*ego*." By Faith he is Non-Existent, his personality is merged in the Personality of the LORD JESUS CHRIST; his Consciousness, Intelligence, Volition, and Action are centred in, and spring from, the Microcosmic Body, the

SPIRIT, or CHRIST-WITHIN. By Faith he lives not, but the LORD JESUS CHRIST, on the Throne of the Microcosmic Body, Ruling its organs and senses, lives also in the "*flesh*"-*body*, Ruling its organs and senses likewise, through their union with, and subjection to, the organs and senses of the Microcosmic Body. The "*flesh*"-*body*, formerly the only part of the organism that he knew and functioned intelligently in, is the "*bond-servant*" of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, which beforetime was the "*bond-servant*" of the DEMONS. The Centre of Gravity has changed "poles," from that of the DEMONS to that of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. Personally, in the "*flesh*," he has no "concern for Actions"; "circumstances," as he falls in their way on the PATH, are not his concern; they are the concern of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, Who "*guides his feet in the Way of Peace*," or Unconcern, "*Detachment*," the Way of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES. Every "circumstance," every "*strange thing*" that "*happens*," of whatever nature, and whatsoever their portents of "results," are "circumstances" to which he is led by the LORD JESUS CHRIST through his Microcosmic Body; and his behaviour in the "circumstances" is according to the SPIRIT, and not according to the "*flesh*." He has no choice, no desire, no will, no ulterior or personal motive of Action, in any "circumstance." He obeys the Interior Stimuli of Impulsion of the LORD JESUS CHRIST in the SPIRIT, as each "circumstance" calls for Action. The Great Master is All-Wise in respect of the DEMON-nature of earthly "circumstances" and the "snare" that is hidden beneath every one of them. He knows also the course of Right Action concerning them, and, in the willing and obedient Disciple, He uses his organs and senses, his "*flesh*"-*body*, to perform Right Action in every "circumstance." Wherefore the Disciple may pass through each "circumstance" without a reflection of dubiety as to Action, Right or Wrong, and without "fear," or concern for "results of Action."

On the other hand, the Great Master has no capacity nor prerogative in the "*creation*" or "*commanding*" or engineering of "circumstances." They all are in the jurisdiction of the Devil, under the arrangement of the DEMON-Rulers of this World, the master-experts who scheme the movement

of the "pieces" on the "chess-board" of earthly life, and by their skilful manipulation aim to "checkmate" the KING OF KINGS by capturing, and taking off the "board," every "piece" that is of His Colour, if it be possible. All that the Great Master is capacitated to do in this terrestrial contest is to *play His Own Game* in countervention of the play of the Devil, using the organs and senses of the Disciple's "*flesh*"-*body* to countervail every move of the Enemy, in every "circumstance" of the Disciple's life. Oft-times He turns the Enemy's attack against himself, making the skilful strategies and cunningly arranged plots of "circumstances" to serve the Highest Good of the Disciple, to the Praise and Glory of GOD.

The true and sincere Disciple, who lives by Faith, is, therefore, an obedient "*bond-servant*" of JESUS CHRIST, subservient to the Stimuli of His Calls and Impulsions, careful to efface himself, his own fleshly judgment, his wisdom and prudence. "*No man can serve two masters*," or his service is wrecked by divided directions and double-mindedness, counteracting the judgment of the one "master" by obeying the judgment of the other, causing confusion of issues, defeat of counsels, and inevitable victory for the DEMONS in possession. The LORD JESUS CHRIST is the *Commander* of the Disciple, the *Pilot* of the "*flesh*"-*body*, the Expert in the handling of all his "circumstances." To Him he commits the ordering of his Way, the movement of his organs and senses, in relation to every movement of the Enemy on the strategic battlefield of life :—

> "*I delight to do Thy Will*, O LORD;
> *Yea, Thy Law is in my heart.*"[1]

The LORD JESUS CHRIST is the "LAW OF THE LORD" in the Disciple's heart, in his organs and senses. He is as incapable of Obeying any other "Law" than the "LAW OF THE LORD," as the needle of the compass is incapable of obeying any other "law" than that of polar attraction; if he is "*abiding in* CHRIST *and His Words abide in him*" through the constant exercise of Faith, Obedience, Love, Devotion, and Fortitude. Contrariwise, if he leans to the "*flesh*," he experiences what the Apostle *Paul* warns of :—

---

[1] *Ps.* xl. 8.

> "*I delight in the* LAW OF GOD *according to the Inward Man: but I see a contrary law in my members* (*i.e.* organs and senses), *warring against the* LAW *of My Mind, and* (capable of) *bringing me into captivity to the law of Sin which is in my members.*"[1]

But when the Disciple is set Free from this "*contrary law*" in his organs and senses, by Faith in the LORD JESUS CHRIST "*dwelling in his heart,*" the "LAW OF THE LORD" Rules his organs and senses, "*refrains his feet from every evil way,*" circumvents the DEMON-circumstances, and turns them to Divine account. The LORD JESUS CHRIST manages his "feet," his hands, his lips, his mind, every organ of his "*flesh*"-*body*. His "feet" are turned toward every "circumstance," and every "circumstance" is handled by the Great Master, using his consecrated and devoted Intelligence, Consciousness, Mind, and Will in the movement of every organ and sense brought into requisition in each "circumstance." All the "*deciding,*" "*determining,*" "*choosing*" upon every Action, the most trivial and the most momentous, is done by the LORD JESUS CHRIST; and the "results" of every Action is His concern, and not the concern of the Disciple; as the Apostle *Paul* has said: "*In the things that I decide, do I decide according to the flesh, that with me there should be the yea and the nay?*"

How then is a true and sincere Disciple to be certified as to his being in the Faith? How may he know surely and certainly that he is living in the Spirit of his "First Love"? in the Principles of the *Seven Golden Keys*, in each Degree of Graduation in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES? How can he happily assure himself that he is continuing steadfast in the use and practice of the *Five Valours*? On this question he may be quite sure that the Great Master is not in any doubt or ignorance of the whole truth concerning him. On this account the Disciple is taught, in the EK-KLESIA, to watch carefully and meditatively, soberly and in the fear of GOD, every "circumstance" of his daily life, "*working out his own* SALVATION *with fear and trembling*"; for he knows that "circumstances" are the principal means in the hands of the LORD JESUS CHRIST in applying His "*Tests*" to him. Thus

[1] *Rom.* vii. 22, 23.

the thoughtful observation of his daily "circumstances" becomes a perpetual joy, a fascinating study, as he "*Watches the Way*," he being the spectator only of the "results" of Actions performed by his CHRIST-governed organs and senses. The Disciple needs to be "on guard" for the Great Master every minute, Who alone knows the "circumstances" that shall "*happen unto him*," "*for he knoweth not at what hour his* LORD *shall come*" in the event of circumstances to "*prove him.*" As the Great Master was "*driven of the* SPIRIT *into the Wilderness to be Tempted of the Devil*"; so, in the SPIRIT of the Disciple, the Great Master causes his "feet" to be driven in the direct way of "circumstances," into the very "net" of the DEMONS, to be "*Tempted by the Devil*" in those "circumstances," and thereby *Tested by the Great Master*, and Delivered from the "snare of the fowler" by Him only :—

> "*Keep they Feasts, O Judah, Perform thy Vows; for Belial* (*i.e.* '*Satan*,' BEL-ISTAR) *shall no more pass through thee; he is utterly cut off. He that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face*: KEEP THE MUNITION (*i.e.* Hold up the *Five Valours*), *Watch the Way* (*i.e.* make the PATH thy study); *Make thy loins strong* (*i.e.* make thy organs and senses efficient for the Great Master to use them, supple, pliant, and alert), *Fortify thy Power in the Might of* GOD."[1]
>
> "*Watch, Stand Fast in the Faith, Quit you like Men, Be Strong. Let all that ye do be done in* LOVE."[2]
>
> "*But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore of sound mind, and be sober unto Prayer: above all things being fervent in your* LOVE *among yourselves, for* LOVE *covereth* (*i.e.* puts out of sight and thought) *a multitude of sins* (*i.e.* personal offences and trespasses one of another). . . . *Beloved, think it not strange* (*i.e.* incongruous) *concerning the fiery trial among you, which cometh upon you to Prove you, as though an unaccountable thing happened unto you: but insomuch as ye are partakers of* CHRIST'S *sufferings*, REJOICE: *that at the* EPIPHANEIA *of His Glory also ye may Rejoice with exceeding Joy. . . . Wherefore let them also that suffer according to the Will of*

[1] *Nahum* ii. 1. [2] 1 *Cor.* xvi. 13.

God (*i.e.* not by wilful sin) *commit their Souls in Right Action unto a Faithful Creator.*"[1]

"*O* Lord, *I stand continually upon the Watch-Tower in the day-time, and am stationed in my ward* (*i.e.* guard-room) *every night. . . . Watchman, what hour of the night? Watchman, what hour of the night?* (*i.e.* the call of the officer going his rounds of the sentry-posts to prove the vigilance of the sentries). *The Watchman said, the morning cometh, and also the night* (*i.e.* and finds the 'Watchman' ever wakeful and vigilant): *if ye will Inquire* (*i.e.* if there should be cause for self-examination, on account of slackness of vigilance), *Inquire ye: Return, Come*" (*i.e.* if the Disciple has done Wrong Action, erred or Trespassed, let him confess it to the Great Master, and *Repent*).[2]

In these "*hours*" of Vigil, by day and by night, the Disciple is never "off duty," always on the Watch to discern the events of every hour, whether as *Guidance* or as *Tests*. Scrutinising and examining himself, in the light of "circumstances," he "*Inquires*" into himself, and judges himself according to the Spirit in which he meets the circumstances, the Spirit of the *Seven Golden Keys* and the *Five Valours*; and in which the "circumstances" "*happen unto him*"; whether as in the Spirit, or in the "*flesh*" as a "*strange thing*" which he allows to turn him out of the Way by the "*fiery trial which cometh upon him to Prove him.*" In such case the Great Master speaks reprovingly: "*if ye Inquire, Inquire*"; and then in reassurance He bids him gather up his *Valours, re-fortify his Power in the Might of* God, "*Return, Come.*" A true Disciple, thus caught in the meshes of the Demon-net of "circumstances," at once obeys the Call of Divine reprimand and Mercy, fearful lest a moment's dallying shall settle him into deliberate perversity of wilful Sin. The Voice of the Great Master is perpetually Calling him to his constant and waking Vigil: "*Watchman, what hour of the night? Watchman, what hour of the night?*" that he may perpetually pursue the task of self-discovery, self-inquisition, whether he is "*continuing steadfast in the Faith,*" "*in season and out of season,*" "*living*" and "*walking in*

[1] 1 *Peter* iv. [2] *Isa.* xxi.

the SPIRIT," in the Fire of his "*First Love*," in the Strength of his *Five Valours*; or whether the Enemy has slipt over the trenches, scaled his ramparts, and even, at that moment of unwakefulness, is undermining the citadel of his Soul.

If a Disciple be in any measure out of "*Equilibrium*," comes short in "*Self-Abnegation*," "*Detachment*" (or *Indifference to* "*circumstances*" and "results of Action"), "*Insensibility*" to "*fiery trials*" *of* "circumstances," or "*fiery darts*" of "*Temptation by the Devil*," "*Inflexibility*" (or *Determination* to hold out on the PATH against every provocation and attack of the *Devil*, the *World*, and the *Flesh*), of "*Knowledge*" in the WISDOM implanted in his Soul, and of "*Rest*" in Faith in the Great Master; if he discover himself *leaving his* "*First Love*," "*turning towards the Moon*," or taking of the Spirit of the "*Nicolaitanes*," censoriousness, judgment, criticism, pride, and presumption; —if he makes discovery of the slightest tokens of these errancies from the PATH; *how are these self-discoveries to be made*, in the Disciple's own ignorance and carnal incapacity of self-knowledge, *except by the Tests of* "*circumstances*," *and the issues of such Tests*? If he be an unfaithful Disciple, slothful, indolent, careless, selfish, egotistical, unbelieving, vacillating, fickle; or if his heart is not *clean* before GOD and man; the *Tests* will be applied by the skilful, all-wise direction of the Great Master into those peculiar "circumstances" of the path of life in this DEMON-governed World of events and affairs, which will certainly "*Prove*" him in those particular parts in which the organs and senses of his "*flesh*"-*body* are slipping from the Hands of the Great Master by the Disciple's own fault, sloth, unwakefulness, or pride. In such case the Disciple will either stumble into the "net" of DEMON-"circumstances," or he will detect the pitfall in front of his erring feet, and draw back in time to save the disaster. In the former case he will, when struggling in the tightening meshes, call out to the Great Master, "*Master, save me, or I perish!*" and the Great Master will reply in His SPIRIT, "*Watchman, what of the night?*" "*If thou requirest to Inquire, Inquire. Return. Come.*" And this call will come in the language of "circumstances" also, of chastening, of suffering, of penitence, penance, rebuke, which he will bear in Patience, Submission, Love, and

Humility. "*A broken and a contrite heart, O* GOD, *Thou wilt not despise.*" Instantly he will cry out in confession of his Error and Trespass, and beseech the FATHER's Forgiveness through the LORD JESUS CHRIST, and he will set himself to do his "*first works*" of REPENTANCE, as the Great Master indicates in his SPIRIT. In the latter case, the Disciple will rally all his forces, say to himself, "Never again will I run into this peril!" He will be Strengthened by his experience of self-revelation, register it in his mind, and will be the more experienced to "*resist the Devil*" and to Rest more confidently in Faith in the LORD JESUS CHRIST.

But there is yet another kind of Disciple than the abovementioned two cases: the Disciple who is "*Strong in the* LORD, *and in the Power of His Might,*" who fails not to "*Perform his Vows*" which he made when he entered the First Degree of Graduation in the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES; when he was received by the FATHER into the "ADOPTION *as a* SON" through the Mediation of the LORD JESUS CHRIST; when he entered into the terms and conditions of the Covenant of GOD. In his case "circumstances" are "circumstances" only; they are not even a "Temptation," for he proves himself "*blameless and faultless,*" "*perfect and entire,*" through his Faith, Obedience, Love, Devotion, and Fortitude, in the LORD JESUS CHRIST; the *Tests register him, in* CHRIST, "Perfect" in the *Seven Golden Keys,* as becoming every True Disciple, "*living*" and "*walking in the* SPIRIT" *and not* "*according to the flesh.*" Of him the words are true: "*Belial shall no more pass through thee*" to poison, delude, or govern the organs and senses of thy "*flesh*"-*body*; "*he is utterly cut off*"; when "*he that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face,*" the Disciple thus opposed recognises his infernal machinations in all "circumstances" which he meets with on the PATH, and is ready and instant to challenge the foe and do him battle, in CHRIST, and the "*Devil flees from him*" vanquished. He "*Watches the Way*" with studious eye on every event and "circumstance" of life as closely as a physician watches his patient's symptoms —studying them in the light of the Sacred Principles of the PATH OF THE DIVINE MYSTERIES, and of the *Written Word* of the "LAW OF THE LORD" in which he "*meditates day and night.*" He heeds and assimilates the Teaching he receives

from his Teachers and Preceptors, Apostles and Prophets; learns the hard Lessons of *Self-Knowledge*, the vast groundwork of Truth and Attainment of the *Seven Golden Keys*; "*Keeps his Munition*," his *Five Valours*; "*Makes his loins Strong*" to "*run the Race set before him*" and to "*Fight the Good Fight of Faith.*" He "*fortifies himself in the Might of* God." In every "circumstance" he Acts in Faith, kicking aside every prejudice, preconception, worldly wisdom, prudence, and discretion; every argument of the "*mind of the flesh*"; "*nothing wavering.*" He never suspects nor discredits his Actions, neither before nor after their performance; never doubts nor questions them, never turns them over in his mind, never recalls or withdraws them; for he knows, by Faith, that every Action he performs in his "*flesh*"-*body* is not his own action, but the Action of the Lord Jesus Christ performed in it through the Spirit. Therefore he does not stultify his Actions by loss of confidence in them when their issues are not such as, according to the "*flesh*," would justify them; when they are "*to his own hurt*," he "*changeth not.*" "*He that doeth these things shall never be moved.*" In him there never comes a moment of doubt, of question, of misgiving, of apprehension, of disappointment, resentment, or anger. If he cannot, according to the "*mind of the flesh*," explain his "Actions," or their "results"; if they are as great a "mystery" to himself as they are a "*stumbling-block*" to others; yet he holds to his confidence in them, even if it means the "stake," the "scaffold," "Golgotha," the "grave"; shame and reproach, and being "*a fool for* Christ's *sake.*" Divine Reason sustains him in Strength, Philosophy, and Staunchness of Defence. Faith, Obedience, Love, Devotion, Fortitude, are his *Weapons of Attack* against the Demons; and Jesus Christ is his *Defence* and *Shield.* Few of these Disciples and Initiates there may be, but "*of them*" it is also true, "*The World is not Worthy*"!

Such is the Example to every Disciple in the First Degree of Graduation, as exemplified in *The Infancy of the Incarnate* Son of God, *the* Lord Jesus Christ.

END OF PART ONE, VOLUME THREE

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY NEILL AND CO., LTD., EDINBURGH.

WORKS OF

Rev. HOLDEN EDWARD SAMPSON

THE following series of works by the above Author have been published during the past thirty years, in succession, to the present time. They contain a consecutive and graduated course of Teaching on the subject of the "Mysteries of God." Some of these books are now out of print and scarce, but the books marked with an asterisk are still to be obtained from their respective publishers, and may be ordered from any bookseller, by mentioning the publisher's name. Or, by referring to W. Rider & Son, Ltd., who are agents for all the publications of the Ek-Klesia Press, these books may be obtained. The Author of these books has been for many years teaching the Truth of the Divine Mysteries, their application and attainment, and has gathered around him a numerous body of earnest disciples, scattered around the world. Information concerning these Classes and attendance thereof may be obtained by writing personally to the Author, addressed as follows:—

Rev. HOLDEN EDWARD SAMPSON,
13 St Alban's Road, Moseley, Birmingham.

or,

c/o Messrs W. RIDER & SON, LTD.,
Cathedral House,
8/11 Paternoster Row, London, E.C. 4.

WORKS OF

Rev. HOLDEN EDWARD SAMPSON

THE LIFE AND DISCOURSES OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. Published originally by the late Dr Peter Davidson, U.S.A. Only a few copies of the present edition obtainable from Ek-Klesia Press.* Containing many Teachings of JESUS not appearing in the Canonical Gospels.

PROGRESSIVE CREATION. (In Two Volumes.) A Treatise on the Science of Religion embodied in the Divine Mysteries. Ek-Klesia Press.*

PROGRESSIVE REDEMPTION. A Treatise on the Redemptive Processes embodied in the Divine Mysteries. Ek-Klesia Press.*

THE MESSAGE OF THE SUN. W. Rider & Son, Ltd., Cathedral House, Paternoster Row, London, E.C., England ; Ek-Klesia Press. 2/- net.*

THE TRUE MYSTIC. W. Rider & Son, Ltd., Cathedral House, Paternoster Row, London, England; Ek-Klesia Press. 2/6 net. Macoy Publishing Company, 47–49 John Street, New York, U.S.A.*

SCIENTIFIC MYSTICISM. Seven Lectures on the Science of the Divine Mysteries. Ek-Klesia Press. 5/-.*

* Any of the above may be obtained from the Author, HOLDEN EDWARD SAMPSON, per Messrs W. Rider & Son, Ltd. (agents for above publications of the Ek-Klesia Press); and from whom full particulars may be had of the Teaching embodied therein.

WORKS OF

Rev. HOLDEN EDWARD SAMPSON

THE BHAGAVAD GITA INTERPRETED IN THE LIGHT OF CHRISTIAN TRADITION. W. Rider & Son, Ltd., Cathedral House, Paternoster Row, London, England; Ek-Klesia Press; Holmes Book Company, 333 Main Street, Los Angeles, California, U.S.A. 3/6 net.

THEOU SOPHIA. (Volume One.) FOUNDATIONS. Analytical Lessons in the Wisdom of the Divine Mysteries. Kegan Paul, Trench, Trübner & Co., Ltd., Broadway House, 67 to 74 Carter Lane, London, E.C., England; E. P. Dutton & Co., Fifth Avenue, New York, U.S.A.; Holmes Book Company, 333 Main Street, Los Angeles, California, U.S.A.; Ek-Klesia Press. 8/6 net.

THEOU SOPHIA. (Volume Two.) RE-GENERATION. The Divine Alchemy of Purification and Transmutation. Analytical Lessons in the Wisdom of the Divine Mysteries. 8/6 net. Obtainable as above.

EK-KLESIA. A Compilation, embodying Instruction, Correction, and Direction. 5/- net. W. Rider & Son, Ltd., Cathedral House, Paternoster Row, London, E.C., England; Ek-Klesia Press; Holmes Book Company, 333 Main Street, Los Angeles, California, U.S.A.

Just Out

THE BOOK OF THE HOUR

THE BOOK OF THE DAY

THE BOOK OF THE AGE

The Happiest People in the World

By the Rev. HOLDEN EDWARD SAMPSON

Author of "Progressive Creation," "Progressive Redemption," "Theou Sophia," etc.

Price 5s.

Published by MESSRS W. RIDER & SON, LIMITED
Cathedral House, 8–11 Paternoster Row, London, E.C. 4

This book is an answer to the World problem which faces human society universally. It brings back to the original foundation of the Faith the whole body of *lost Truth*; and restores the Divine Principle of Life and Action both of the Individual and of the Body Politic. The Author of these books has worked out his proposition for thirty years past. His deductions and appeal to the World to-day are therefore not ephemeral, nor offered without many years' research and study.

Also in the press, a book of stupendous interest and importance at the present time—

The Rise & Consummation of the Aeon

A résumé of the history of antiquity, of medieval history, and of clear vision and interpretation of Apocalyptic history concerning the future.

A book that will stagger many minds, but will illuminate and enlighten all thinking people who seriously contemplate the present day with fear and supense.

By the Rev. HOLDEN EDWARD SAMPSON

Author of "Ek-Klesia," "The Bhagavad Gita Interpreted," "The Life and Discourses of the Lord Jesus Christ," etc.

Princeton Theological Seminary-Speer Library
1 1012 01144 9628